

R L HABERKORN
3828 NO 185TH ST
SEATTLE
WASH

CONSOLATION

JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Jesuit Cunning

6,008 Jesuits in America

Kingdom Farms

Reception and address to inspecting visitors

“Foreign Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States”

Romanist “Sword of the Spirit”

British Dean Hits Near the Truth

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXII No. 568
June 25, 1941

*
*

\$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

Contents

Jesuit Cunning	3
Jesuits in America	8
Hatred of Jehovah's witnesses	11
The New Government	
Blessings in Havana, Cuba	12
Moscow, Idaho, Returns to U. S. A.	13
Australia's Backward Slip	15
"Known and Read of All Men"	15
Kingdom Farms	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
American Freedom	17
"Face the Facts"	18
Invisible Ruler	19
"Peace and Safety"	20
Samuel F. B. Morse	21
A Typical Jesuit Job	21
"Foreign Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States"	22
Facsimile pages from "Foreign Conspiracy, etc."	26
Why Not Excommunicate Hitler?	28
Catholic Church in Moscow Robbed	28
British Comment	
"New Order" for the World	29
Dean Inge	29
Bishop Barnes' Theology	30
Destruction of Churches	30
Another Blitz on London	31
Why Not Bomb Rome? Asks Wells	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
 Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States

\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
 Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
 Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
 South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

◆ How fitting are the words of Samuel Morse, American inventor of the telegraph, in 1832, at this very hour! "Watch the [changeable] shapes of Popery, to suspect it most when it allies itself to our interests in the guise of friend." Jehovah's witnesses have had the truth of that warning brought home in their case: the Jesuit Hierarchy, posing as defenders of the United States against Nazism, had their agents denounce Jehovah's witnesses, and, without trial, set upon them violently and furiously. Of the outrages committed, the American Civil Liberties Union publication of January, 1941, *The Persecution of Jehovah's Witnesses*, by appropriate subtitle refers to these as "The record of violence against a religious organization unparalleled since the attacks on the Mormons." Thus "in the guise of friend" Popery is today assaulting America's truest friends! The purpose of the information given here is not to recount history, but to sound another warning. At the instance of the Devil, who is their father, the Jesuits are desperately fighting against THE THEOCRACY, otherwise called the kingdom of heaven, or of Christ Jesus. In this dire hour, when destruction stares mankind in the face, and their only protection lies in seeking THE THEOCRACY, it is of vital importance to warn the people of their enemies. Though named after Jesus, the Jesuits are among those who not only refuse to enter THE THEOCRACY but hinder the Catholic people from so doing: "for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in." (Matthew 23:13) These words of Jesus alone condemn the "Society of Jesus" as enemies of His kingdom. It is therefore in the interests of the Catholic people especially, who may consider the Jesuits friends and brethren, to warn them by submitting ample evidence of the iniquity and treacherous cunning of this religious gestapo.—Elton Groves.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXII

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, June 25, 1941

Number 568

Jesuit Cunning

THE Jesuits, name given the members of the Catholic "Society of Jesus", are the secret police of the Papacy. In this capacity of espionage agents for the Roman Catholic Hierarchy they have been the scourge of Europe and also of the Americas for the last four centuries, since their founding. The past crimes of the Jesuits, and their resulting expulsion from many countries, are but briefly touched upon in this article, as the subject received full discussion in previous issues of *Consolation*. It is the present activities of this organization that chiefly concern us; and their menace to the United States, now so imminent, and so clearly warned against by famous Americans in the past. See Notanda, page 2.

Brief History

The "Society of Jesus", official name of the order, was founded in 1540 by Ignatius Loyola, wounded and fanatical soldier of the pope. A bitter reactionary, he proposed to destroy the Protestant Reformation just then making itself felt on the Catholic world. Luther had started a great movement against Romanism in Germany; Zwingli's new thought had fired Switzerland; Latimer, Ridley, and Cranmer perished in flames in the English Inquisition of Mary, some fifteen years later, in testimony to the new Protestant faith. The horrible massacres of St. Bartholomew's Day, when the blood of the Protestant Huguenots ran in the gutters of Paris; the dispatching of the Spanish Armada, a vicious but unsuccessful assault upon England defeated in

1588; and the Gunpowder Plot to blow up Parliament and King James I, were all acts in furtherance of the conspiracy to destroy the Reformation. These terrible deeds were some of the first fruits of the counter-Reformation "Society of Jesus".

Since then the bloodshed resulting from the intrigue and treason fomented by this criminal body has reddened the rivers and soaked the sod of both the Old and the New World. Nor has their purpose changed. It has been and ever will be the extermination of all protest against Roman Catholicism, or interference with her announced purpose to rule the world. The Scriptures plainly foretold the rise of this cruel religious power, dominated by the Jesuits; therefore it must be so.

Such hateful crimes caused new definitions of terms describing the Jesuits to be written:

"Jesuitic or Jesuitical: 1. Of or pertaining to the Jesuits or their principles, practices or methods.

"2. (*l.c.*) Designing; cunning; deceitful; crafty."

"Jesuitism: 1. The principles, doctrines, or religious organization and practice of the Jesuits.

"2. (*l.c.*) The principles or practices ascribed to the Jesuits; Jesuitry; hence, a quibble; equivocal act or statement;—an opprobrious use of the word."

"Jesuitry . . . subtle or dissembling argument or practices, as the practice of mental reservation, action on the principle that the end justifies the means."—

Webster's *New International Dictionary*, 1927 Edition, page 1161.

In Spanish countries, where they led the Inquisition of terrible name, the term Jesuit (Jesuita) has come to mean "cruel" and is used to express contemptuous hatred.

Such is the infamy that they are striving so hard to wipe off the pages of history today. But there is no change in blackhearted purpose today or any day. The documentary evidence submitted below corroborates their evil past, and proves their present aims unchanged.

JESUITRY DOMINATES CATHOLIC CHURCH

"An outstanding Catholic historian, Josef Schmidlin, draws a clear picture of the different factions which existed within the Catholic church towards the end of the 19th century, and how victory for the intransigent (uncompromising) Jesuit party led to the rise of Fascism." (*The Converted Catholic*, November, 1940)

Schmidlin further shows that the Jesuits are the most reactionary of all Catholics; that is, favoring a return to the old system of Rome which freely used the rack and torture system to crush opposition. There are many liberals in the Catholic Church but they have no voice in running Catholic Action today.

Many of them perished in blood purges. Dr. Klausner, head of the liberal Catholic Center party in the Reich, was killed in Hitler's purge of 1934, shortly after his party folded up. Nazi and Fascist persecution of liberal Catholics, which has been done with the full approval of the pope and Jesuit council, furnishes some color to the delusion that a grim struggle is taking place between the Papacy and Nazi-Fascism. It was this liberal group, so hated by the Jesuits, that Mussolini denounced as "a certain vacillating Catholicism with which we will know how to deal". Americans are pointed to these Jesuitic outrages as 'proof that the pope is fighting valiantly against powerful dictators, who perse-

cute his "children"'. This is a first-class example of Jesuit cunning.

The device is so subtle that the people of the United States, both Catholic and Protestant, are blinded to their greatest danger, the Jesuit-controlled Roman Catholic Hierarchy, bent on world domination, and backing the bloody dictators to that end.

So well has this trick worked, and so completely has the American press been forced into line by Jesuit pressure, that few Americans will believe it when told that there is no persecution of the Catholic Church in Germany. Catholics have suffered and been killed, yes, but the ruling faction, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, sees eye to eye with the dictators, even in this. On this point a few copies of *The Converted Catholic*, 229 W. 48th St., New York City, edited by a former Roman Catholic priest, who possesses a thorough knowledge of Jesuit methods, will convince the most skeptical. The address of this magazine is given here, as it has been boycotted from the streets of New York through Jesuit intimidation.

According to the confessions of Thyssen, munitions magnate who had some part in Hitler's "election", von Papen, Jesuit-trained diplomat, at present German ambassador to Turkey (Ankara), and Pacelli, then Papal secretary of state, and now Pius XII, maneuvered Hitler into power. The purpose was to have Hitler accomplish the Jesuit ends of long standing.

It can be safely said that Nazi-Fascism and Jesuitism, the two greatest reactionary forces in the world today, are but two facets of the same unity—one civil, the other ecclesiastical. . . . Nazi-Fascism's anti-Semitic ideology, its anti-Masonic and anti-democratic activities, its propaganda methods, the hierarchical structure of its organization, and even its war program, were copied from the Jesuit order.

Hitler, Goering and Goebbels and the greatest part of the highest officials of the Third Reich are Catholics by birth and education.

Hitler was trained by the Christian-Socialist Party and by the Jesuit-controlled Congregations of Mary. Goebbels was once the treasurer of the Barroom Association, which is also controlled by the Jesuits.—*The Converted Catholic*, November, 1940, issue.

Bishop Rarkowski, field bishop of the German Army, in a letter addressed to German soldiers of Catholic faith, congratulated them on "the Christian attitude they have maintained on the field of battle". He clearly discloses both the Jesuit aims and Hitler's agreement therewith:

"The German nation," Bishop Rarkowski stated, "which has been waging war against those who env[ied] it for years, has an untroubled conscience and knows which nations have burdened themselves before God and history with the responsibility for the gigantic struggle now raging. It knows who wantonly unleashed the fury of this war. It knows that it is waging a just war. . . . Abroad and at home the *Fuehrer's thanks to God* that his plea for His blessing for our good and just cause was expressed more than once, and was understood."

This bold blasphemy was reproduced in an Associated Press dispatch, and published in the *New York Times* and other papers of October 5, 1940.

Those who know the aims and history of the Jesuits will recognize the above as a Jesuit prayer: Hitler is praying for the subjugation of England, chief remaining obstacle to the re-establishment of the "Holy Roman Empire of the German Nation". The ancient dismemberment of this empire was made official at the Peace of Westphalia, ratified at Munster and Osnabruck in 1648. Many will remember Hitler's boast of last year that he would bring German enemies to historic Munster, for the imposing of Nazi terms. He plans to wipe out the victories of the Reformation, guaranteed by the terms of this treaty. The defeat of England is required to achieve the Jesuit goal. Rome's ancient ascendancy, political and reli-

gious, must be restored. Such is the Nazi-Jesuit aim, foretold in the Scriptures. (2 Chronicles 20th chapter; Revelation 13th and 17th chapters. For explanation see *Conspiracy Against Democracy*.)

Jesuit Tactics

Anti-Semitism, Jewish pogroms (riots), annihilation of Masonry, restitution of Catholic orders and religion in the schools such as recently done in France, retaliation upon relatives of those who have incurred Nazi displeasure, confusing propaganda such as so effectively employed by Goebbels, and use of the fifth column, are all tricks out of the Jesuit bag. The fact that they work so effectively shows that they cannot be despised. Nor will a few examples arm the people against their devices; for they employ as many varieties of deception as can be brought to their minds by Satan, the Master Liar.—John 8:44.

The brilliance of Jesuit cunning can be judged by the results. Although Hitler's objectives are well understood in Europe, Americans generally are kept ignorant. Here only the Hierarchy and leaders in Catholic Action are apprised. The people are jostled along like sheep to the slaughter. The blackhearted leaders of the Papacy are herding the people into the international slaughterhouse where the rosary and all other religious incantation is invoked to no avail. And even to the grave their religious betrayers follow to mutter some meaningless phrases that the Lord will not hear, and the victim can never hear. (Proverbs 28:9) This grand-scale betrayal to death could be so successful only through the aid of Jesuit cunning. [See also page 21]

On All Sides

One of the tricks often employed to confuse is to have Jesuits advocating both sides of a question. Of course, no real effort is made to accomplish victory for the side adverse to the pope, but lots of talk will often divert enemy attack.

Thus in Germany and Italy the Hierarchy and the pope are solidly behind the dictators, while in America they are represented as the helpless victims of the dictators. Another illustration is their conduct about free speech. In June, 1939, a group of Jesuit-inspired Coughlinites left a picket line formed around Radio Station WMCA in protest for free speech for their leader, in order to march over to Madison Square Garden to try to break up an assembly of Jehovah's witnesses. Thus they left a demonstration of their own favoring free speech for their unprincipled fuehrer, for the purpose of destroying free speech for those whose lawful character has been upheld by the Supreme Court of the United States.

Many Catholics are convinced that such measures are all right. They fail to see that freedom of speech does not mean freedom only to speak what the pope wants spoken; and its loss will be their loss as well. Many Catholic newspapers busy themselves shouting for free speech for Coughlin. These same institutions have resorted to mob violence to prevent Jehovah's witnesses from telling the people of the message of Jehovah's kingdom, otherwise called THE THEOCRACY. Their acts prove them both inconsistent, vicious, and the enemies of mankind, whose only hope is this kingdom.

The people of the United States generally know that "hate" bills have been introduced in many state legislatures, whose similar language plainly shows that they proceed from the same source. The object of these bills, cunningly devised to appear as attempts to stop attacks on race or religion, is admitted to be the silencing of Jehovah's witnesses. In answer to these methods, Jehovah's witnesses have taken advantage of their privilege of laying the facts and the danger before the people of these various states. The results have been so devastating to the Hierarchy that they have been compelled to back water. To hide their own promotion and introduction of

these bills, about which lawmakers are heard to say "The Catholics started this bill to stop Jehovah's witnesses", the Hierarchy has one of its publications denounce the self-proposed law. This is an old Jesuit trick to defend themselves from the just charges being leveled at the institution stooping to such methods, and at once discredit the integrity of those making the charges. They can hoot at the accusations and go right ahead getting the law passed. To date, however, they have not had much success, due largely to the alertness of Jehovah's witnesses.

An example of the above form of trickery is found in the attack on a New York "hate" bill by Coughlin in the April 7 issue of *Social Justice*. Coughlin denounced the bill on grounds such as the following: "Thus a public display of that 'emblem' (the cross) might be interpreted by some anti-Christians as 'offensive' and 'inciting hostility'." "Likewise, it would be illegal for a clergyman to either say his beads in public, or read his breviary on a car or train." The Hierarchy had become pretty hard-pressed by the warnings sounded up and down the land by Jehovah's witnesses. Of course, they had no fears of Catholic persecution, but the exposure made a move to cover up badly needed.

No doubt taking their cue from this editorial, a fanatical group of Coughlinites presented themselves before the Minnesota legislature, where a similar bill was under consideration. An eyewitness stated: "Minnesota legislative committee held a hearing at which 'WARNING' (presented by Jehovah's witnesses) was duly read. The local company's attorney, friendly, spoke on his own initiative against the bill. During that speech a crowd of Coughlinites broke in on the committee and began their usual roughneck tactics, attempting to heckle and otherwise show off. Their spokesman claimed to be 'against' the bill and demanded a public hearing. The chairman promised to consult all mem-

bers of the committee subsequently as to holding another hearing, and then to notify the Coughlinite spokesman and also Jehovah's witnesses and their attorney." This Coughlin demonstration was plainly all show. Can one imagine a Coughlinite being indicted under this or any similar law? The fact that such hoodlums are not in jail shows this to be a generous country, so far as Catholicism is concerned.

In passing, it would be interesting to know how George Washington or Abraham Lincoln, staunch Protestants, would have dealt with a bunch of rabble who violently interrupted a private session. When hooligans are treated with deference by legislative bodies, it shows to what depths of depraved fear before the Hierarchy many lawmakers of this country have fallen.

A few more examples will suffice to give some insight into this black craft. The pope recently blessed the Italians that flew to England and bombed the Royal Palace. The king and queen narrowly escaped, and were congratulated by the pope! The pope orders all Germans and Italians to be loyal to their respective dictators. Then to the world is flashed the news that he is not leaning to the dictators, but, on the contrary, that the Catholic church is suffering harsh persecution. That would mean that Hitler and Mussolini are persecuting the "church" organization at which they both worship, and which they have granted first privileges in every land conquered. When Britain made known through the Vatican that if either Athens or Alexandria were bombed, she would retaliate by bombing Rome, with Vatican City probably in line of fire, you will remember from the news that ally Hitler carefully avoided all bombing of the two cities. However, Rome and Vatican City will both go down when the Lord strikes. H. G. Wells, famous English writer, is incensed over the present immunity of Rome. He makes plain his conviction that it ought to be attacked, in his article

"Why Don't We Bomb Rome?" (Published in the *Sunday Dispatch*, January 19, 1941, England. This remarkable article is referred to on page 31 of this issue.)

The pope has concordats with both Hitler and Mussolini, and none with England or America, with whom concordats are impossible because of the freedom of discussion. The dictatorships suit the Hierarchy perfectly because in them her actions are not hampered by any of the freedoms she so much detests.

Another hullabaloo to cover up complicity and also have excuse to smash enemies is the Catholic screech against Communism. Jehovah's witnesses are called Communists and subversive fifth columnists, and this in spite of the facts and a Federal Bureau of Investigation report to the contrary. Jehovah's witnesses are the only true Americans, fighting to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of our own consciences, even as our forefathers did. They tried to preserve the results of that fight by incorporating the liberties fought for in the Constitution and the first ten amendments, known as the Bill of Rights. The very first of these amendments is, briefly stated, for this purpose: "insuring religious freedom, freedom of speech and of the press, and the right peaceably to assemble and petition the government." (Winston's *Simplified Dictionary*, page 1248, under "Amendment")

Three Supreme Court decisions affirm the rights of Jehovah's witnesses to go from door to door, tell the people of Jehovah's kingdom, and to use the phonograph for this purpose. (*Lovell, Schneider and Cantwell* cases) Solicitor-General Biddle publicly denounced by radio the mob violence practiced upon these true Christians. But the attacks go on and the government does nothing. The reason was stated by Jesus: "And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved."—Mark 13:13.

Furthermore, Communism is merely another name for Nazism. There is a workable understanding between Communism and the Papacy. (See "Face the Facts", delivered in London, September, 1938.) In corroboration the New York *Times*, October 6, 1940, says editorially, under the title "Death of an Illusion":

Rarely does history provide such dramatic irony as in the coincidence that on the day that Neville Chamberlain finally passed from the political scene Signor Gayda informed the readers of the *Giornale* that the differences between the supposed enemies, Communism and Fascism, were not, after all, so very great: that there were indeed "affinities of inspiration and application" between them. As late as the Spring of 1939 the argument was common in London that, repellent as it was, Fascism (in its Italian and German forms) was preferable to Communism, the assumption being that the two were mortal foes and that the free nations could choose between them.

The acceptance of this thesis in influential quarters throughout the democratic world represented Hitler's greatest propagandist triumph. He had been thundering it forth for years. It had got him into power in Germany. It likewise served his purpose abroad. . . .

Even after the war had begun, the fear of Communism was exploited by the Nazis, though in slightly altered arguments. They then said that if peace were not soon made with Hitler, Germany might go Communistic. But by that time Nazi reasoning was losing its persuasiveness; and the Nazi onslaught upon the Western democracies destroyed the great illusion of Hitler and Mussolini as twin St. Georges saving Western civilization from the Communistic dragon. But the Communist bogey had served its purpose, and now at last it is cast aside even by the Fascists.

Several years before Judge Rutherford pointed out that Communism was a Catholic 'bogey' designed to frighten the people to Nazi-Fascism. A recent joke has circulation in official quarters: "What will Stalin do when Germany tackles Turkey?" Answer: "He doesn't

know. He hasn't got his orders from Berlin yet."

The news of May 15 tells how "Good Marshal Petain", so highly approved by the pope, called upon the French people to "'Bow to Hitler to Wipe out Defeat.'" "Petain intimated that France must come to an understanding with Germany [Papal Sword], and has chosen 'collaboration' with the Axis both in Europe and Africa, convinced that Germany will win the war and that France's fate rests with Berlin." (U.P., *Daily News*, May 16, 1941) It seems that Petain must have received another order from the pope.

Instead of being neutral the pope is "in the fray", according to his official announcement. "In an editorial taking the whole of its front page, the *Osservatore* declares the Pope is far from being a 'neutral or impartial power.' Those who think he is looking at the conflict from the loftiness of his position as head of the Catholic Church are mistaken, it says. Far from being aloof, he is greatly concerned with present events and very much 'in the fray' to seek a triumph of his conception of a Christian peace, the newspaper adds." (The New York *Times*, March 12, 1941) Anyone with intelligence can well understand that the pope's "conception of a Christian peace" would not contain any favors for England.

Jesuits in America

The last several issues of *The Converted Catholic* contain much evidence of the complicity of Jesuits in the betrayal of the countries in advance of Hitler's legions and panzers. But return to the record of this infamous order in America, where we are more immediately concerned. According to the *Catholic Official Directory* of 1938, there are 6,008 Jesuits in America. Their headquarters, called the "General Motherhouse", is at Rome. Here these spies regularly report. These six thousand men are trained in demonized cunning. Under their charge are countless thousands

CONSOLATION

who do their bidding without question. The Knights of Columbus are directed by the Jesuits; and their alleged oath, on one occasion printed in protest in their behalf in the *Congressional Record*, suggests Jesuit origin.

They also have an organ for disseminating propaganda, the magazine *America*, published in New York. That publication fulminates abuse against Jehovah's witnesses, and, less openly, attacks democracy and Protestantism. With a record for crime surpassing any other organization on earth, they had the temerity to invite both presidential candidates, President Roosevelt and Willkie, to a "Solemn Pontifical Mass Sept. 29 commemorating the 400th anniversary of the Society of Jesus". (New York *Daily Mirror*, September 13, 1940) Always playing both sides.

Just what kind of goods the Jesuits deal out can be judged by the following: "From the very inception of the Spanish War, the American newspapers have misrepresented the situation in Spain. The set-up there is in reality quite simple. A Red clique controlled by Moscow attempted to establish a Soviet Government." (John A. Toomey, S.J., *Propaganda in the Press*, p. 3; America Press)

On this point Van Paassen, Dutch journalist, is quoted, and his words are corroborated by the Catholic writers De Semprun Gurrea, Maritain, Bernanos, Bergamin, and Lawrence Fernsworth: "What Franco was doing in Spain, the Duke of Alva and the Cardinal de Granvelle had tried to do in the seventeenth century in Holland and Flanders [just what Hitler has now accomplished], and Catherine de Medici [niece of the pope] and the Duc de Guise in the savage night of St. Bartholomew's in France: Franco and his cohorts desired to slip the black collar of servitude back on the necks of the Spanish people who had just thrown it off." (*Days of Our Years*, pages 466-7) This same Franco, who did the Hierarchy's bidding in Spain, is now backing up a Mexican-

Fascist clamor for the "restoration" to old Spain of Texas, Arizona, New Mexico, Philippine Islands, etc. (Washington *Times-Herald*, December 1, 1940) Perhaps this is "Franco's way" of thanking this country for the fifteen million loaned his government.

As a matter of fact the determination of the Vatican to reduce Spain by force was predicted in a remarkable letter of the archbishop of Toledo, published in *The Kourier*, Ku Klux Klan publication, issue of September, 1933. The headlines read: "Romanists to War on Spain. Priests Resent Being Pried Loose from Fat Livings." "The new primate, who is assuming the leadership of the Spanish church in the darkest hour of its history, called upon the faithful to offer passive resistance to anti-ecclesiastical legislation," says the letter of the archbishop." Says *The Kourier*, "The new primate of the Catholic Church in Spain has just declared war on the Spanish Republic." Mind you the time this was written, 1933, three years before the rebellion led by Franco, and supported by Hitler and Mussolini, whom the pope claims are persecuting Catholicism!

"If these things are true," you may ask, "why has not some one cried out to warn the people?" The answer is that all cries have been silenced except that of Jehovah's witnesses. For example, *Consolation* No. 561 published excerpts from a volume entitled "Confessions of a French Catholic Priest, to which are added Warnings to the People of the United States, by the same author". It was published at New York in 1837 by D. Van Nostrand, whose firm still operates. Recently the firm wrote letters to *Consolation* readers denying publication of this book although several existing copies bear their founder's name; and the book was edited by Prof. Samuel F. B. Morse, inventor of the electric telegraph (1832), whose scientific writings they admit publishing. Plainly their denials are actuated by fear of the Hierarchy.

Examination has brought another book to light, this one written entirely by Morse, and published by Van Nostrand & Dwight, No. 146 Nassau street, New York, 1836. This book is a grim warning against the practices of the Jesuits and bears the title "Foreign Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States". It was originally published serially in the New York *Observer* under the signature of "Brutus", pen name of Samuel F. B. Morse. This eminent American thought enough of his country's welfare to risk his life for its safety; and how little his old publishing house has heeded that warning! They have sunk to the ignominy of lying for fear of those he warned against. When such conditions exist throughout America it can be understood why its end is near.

This book, whose warnings appear prophetic in the light of present events, refers to the Jesuit intrigue of the Papal powers in its title, "Foreign Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States." Morse, who spent much time in Europe, learned how the Hierarchy hated the United States, how much they preferred the monarchies governing most of the Continent at that time, and how they denounced "North America" as "nursery of all these destructive principles, the revolutionary school for France and the rest of Europe". Four Protestants of as many faiths endorsed the book in a letter that appears in the preface, and at least four editions were published.

From the railings against this country which Morse recounts, it appears certain that the Papacy has conspired to destroy this nation for more than a hundred years. This extreme hatred very likely dates from the time when the revolutionary spirit fired France in 1789 and the Hierarchy got such a setback as a result. All this was blamed upon America. Also explicitly named as hated was "Protestantism" "the enemy of good govern-

ment", and its "ally of Republicanism". This clarifies the reason why Franco, a hundred years later, was knighted by the pope for smashing Republican Spain. Also appropriate in this connection are the words of Lafayette, declared a short time after the Revolutionary War: "American liberty can be destroyed only by the Popish clergy."

A few more quotations are taken at random from *Foreign Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States*:

... Popery is the antagonist to our free system.

The secret plans, the real designs of the Jesuits may be confined to few bosoms, it is by no means necessary that the mass of the sect [that is, the mass of the Catholic population] should have any knowledge of the plot; for from the nature of their system they may be blind instruments of the few.

... Roman Catholics, as a sect, must be willing slaves of any despotic ecclesiastic [priest] that a foreign power [Rome] may see fit to send to this country to rule over them.

This makes plain the fact that no matter how good and honest may be the mass of the Catholic people, they have absolutely no effect upon nor any veto or other voice in turning the plans of the Catholic Autoocracy. The Catholic Church system is a dictatorship. Those few who dissent are never heard, and more often silenced by murder. The persecution and violence heaped upon Jehovah's witnesses indicates in language stronger than words the Catholic Church's answer to opposition.

Samuel Morse evidently knew his danger from Rome when he wrote. His willingness to risk his life to warn his countrymen marks him as a supremely patriotic American. He would likely be one of Jehovah's witnesses if he lived today; for they alone of all people continue to sound the warning against Romanism. It seems a dismal commentary upon our times, "men's hearts failing

CONSOLATION

them for fear" (Luke 21:26) that an American publisher would attempt to discredit this valiant warning:

. . . The writer, entertaining these views, has deemed it an imperative duty, at any sacrifice, to warn his countrymen of a subtle enemy to the democracy of the country, and to conjure them, as they value their civil and religious institutions, to watch the Protean [changeable] shapes of Popery, to suspect and fear it most when it allies itself to our interests in the guise of friend. Mistrust . . . all that Popery does. . . .

Authenticity*

In order to crush in advance any denials of authenticity *Consolation* is publishing a series of photostatic copies (beginning in this issue, on pages 26 and 27) of *Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States*. Ordinarily many copies could be found in this country, as at least four editions were printed; but Jesuit cunning may have done away with most of them. The photostats were made of the New York Library copy which was seen there as late as Thursday, May 22, 1941.

Hatred of Jehovah's witnesses

It is difficult to concentrate on the present alone when considering a large subject like the **CRIMES OF THE JESUITS**. There flash to mind events widely separated in time whose only connection is that they were perpetrated by Jesuits: the execution of a Jesuit for the murder of a French king; the horrible massacre of the Inca and Aztec Indians of Central America and South America by the Jesuit-inspired conquistadores, and the subsequent Inquisition set up there to convert to Catholicism; the assassination of President Lincoln, in which a monk failed, and a Jesuit-trained actor succeeded; the conspiracy against the French in which Alfred Dreyfus, a Jew, was falsely convicted, 1894, and exonerated in 1906, the purpose being to cause

* For biographical data corroborating authenticity of book see excerpt page 21.

a rupture with Germany and give rise to an outburst of anti-Semitism, both of which were effected; the conviction of priests in Italy and England after the first World War for espionage against the Allies. These past events are important but to cast their shadow on this day.

Now the malevolence of the Jesuits is directed primarily against Jehovah's witnesses. What they do not understand is that Jehovah's witnesses are doing a work commanded by Jehovah, even though it appears "strange" to "Christendom", and those who falsely claim the name of Christ. All the Jesuit intrigue has failed to stop His witnesses, and the Jesuits' desperation increases.

How fitting are the words of Morse today!—"Watch the [changeable] shapes of Popery, to suspect it most when it allies itself to our interests in the guise of friend." Jehovah's witnesses have had the truth of this warning brought home in their case: The Jesuit Hierarchy, posing as the defenders of the United States against Nazism, had their agents denounce Jehovah's witnesses as "fifth columnists", and, without trial, to set upon them violently and ferociously. Of the outrages committed, says the American Civil Liberties Union in a publication of January, 1941, *The Persecution of Jehovah's witnesses*, in the fitly expressive subtitle, these are "The record of violence against a religious organization unparalleled in America since the attacks on the Mormons." In "the guise of friend" it is assaulting America's truest friends! See Notanda, page 2.

In the Jesuit magazine entitled *America*, which is almost as great a misnomer as "Society of Jesus", the reviling of American principles and of any and all who oppose the Hierarchy, with especial malignancy against the only Americans who expose them, continues with unabated fury. It will end only when Jehovah "shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place". (Isaiah 28:17)—Elton Groves.



Blessings in Havana, Cuba

◆ The street work and public meetings are really becoming known here and the people are beginning to realize that the great Theocracy is here to stay and is filling the whole earth, including Cuba; and we are happy to have a part in such a grand work to Jehovah's honor.

Having been giving public lectures each week in halls loaned by various clubs, lodges, etc., we began inquiring in a little town near by for permission to use the club house on Sunday; but the owners, being religious, refused it. So we worked the town anyway and invited the people to a vacant lot favorably located and put the transcription horn on top of the car, as we do not have a sound-car, and several attended. A church is in building at the site selected.

Last week we were working in a small town about fifteen miles from Havana, and one of the publishers played the phonograph for a cop and presented the literature, among which was a *Judge Rutherford Uncovers Fifth Column*. Then, about an hour later, as we were all in the car to come home this cop comes up and says that he has an order to bring us all in to the station; so in we go, all seven of us, with the cop riding the fender all the way to Havana! In the station we played the phonograph to 13 cops, two manifesting themselves as Catholic, one as Baptist, one as atheist, and the rest not at all. One of the Catholics nastily said, "How much did you say you sold this book for?" and when answered, he replied, "You can't sell books here without a permit." To this the Baptist cop, a very young kid, said, "If you'd spend 25c for one of those books on the

Bible, instead of spending it on candles for some image made of stone and wood, it would be better." The Catholic got very angry, replying that he could buy candles if he wanted to; which almost resulted in a fight, till another policeman pushed them apart. We were highly entertained at the expense of Satan's sons.

We were informed that we'd have to wait for the captain; so wait we did. When he came, again we played "Enemies", and he said, "There's nothing against us there, but you'll have to wait for the chief." So again we waited, about an hour each time. It was five o'clock before he came, and we hadn't eaten since morning and I was about to die of hunger, the tremors of my vitals shook the walls, almost. The chief, literally bursting with importance, glanced at the books, then tossed them aside with an expression, "And you caused me to waste my oh so valuable time on such as this!" He started to leave, after telling the one in charge to take our names and addresses.

Then up spoke the Catholic with, "But, sir, they also have a phonograph which they use." The chief, squinting over his nose, says, "What's that? a phonograph? Well, let's see it." Again the marvelous record "Enemies" began, and, since it doesn't begin to sizzle for about two minutes, he got tired listening and said, "That is enough"; whereupon Papa's little stooge says, "But hear the rest, sir"; but other more important duties (?) were calling, so he missed the fireworks, sad to say.

We finally got home and to supper, after the Catholic cop made us wait another hour while he called the station nearest our house to see if we really and truly lived there or not. Then the cop sent to investigate called back with the statement that there was no one home! Imagine! But how *could* we be, when we were in Station 14? Again we waited while he went again to investigate! I couldn't help telling him that he'd find a little white dog named Chica and a

CONSOLATION



Theocracy publishers, Havana, Cuba

little black cat named Pinocho in the patio, if he wanted to be sure.

One policeman was very nice, and, when he asked why I was in such a hurry to go home and I told him I was hungry, he was sending a boy to buy bananas, and I had a hard time telling him that they would spoil my supper.

While we waited I thought, "The representatives of two governments clash! —a great, just and righteous government of the great Theocrat and the abominable mimic theocracy of Satan; and many, many thanks to Jehovah that I and my house are representatives of Jehovah's Theocracy." They really had a warning, and were told so by one publisher upon the remark by the atheist that he didn't believe in Christ because Christ was in heaven; to which the brother replied that Christ was also there in the station; and had him read Matthew 25:31, where Christ would divide the "sheep" from the "goats"; that Christ was at that moment dividing them by

calling the Theocratic message to their attention. Thanks for the privilege of declaring the TRUTH.—Muriel and John Bourgeois, pioneers, Cuba.

Moscow, Idaho, Returns to U.S.A.

◆ Federal Judge C. C. Cavanah today declared Moscow's handbill ordinance regulating the distribution of literature on downtown streets to be unconstitutional. The ordinance "strikes at the very foundation of freedom of the press", the veteran jurist declared in overruling a motion that an action against the city be dismissed on grounds that the ordinance was constitutional.

"This is so clear to me, gentlemen, that it isn't even involved," the judge asserted, after citing several United States Supreme Court decisions and declaring that the ordinance runs counter to the Constitution of the United States.

Three members of Jehovah's witnesses lodged in jail April 14 for violation of the ordinance and failure to pay fines were

ordered released immediately after the opinion was read. They were George Narum, Mrs. Della Campbell and Marie Logan, all residents of Moscow. A fourth member, Carolyn Grenz, was released several days ago after serving out a smaller fine.

Weldon Schimke, former city attorney, during whose term of office the ordinance was enacted and who has represented the city in the case, advised the court that the city would not appeal the decision.

He said the Jehovah's witnesses will be released "as soon as I can get to a telephone".

Harve Phipps, Spokane, acted as counsel for the plaintiffs, Jehovah's witnesses and the Watchtower Bible & Tract Society, in the action to enjoin the city from enforcing the ordinance. He also submitted a brief prepared by Benjamin H. Kizer, Spokane attorney, for the American Civil Liberties Union of New York.

The ordinance was put into effect here last March with the explanation that it was aimed at controlling "distribution of subversive literature" on Moscow's downtown streets. It required that an individual need secure permission from a Moscow police officer by saluting the American flag and pronouncing the oath of alle-



Two pioneers in the interior of the State of Sao Paulo, Brazil, parents of four little ones ranging in age from 1 to 7. They manage to devote their energies to the service of The Theocracy, at the same time fulfilling their earthly obligations to their children.

giance before selling or giving away printed matter.

Only members of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested for failure to comply with the regulation. According to their testimony, given at subsequent police court trials, their religion demands that they pledge allegiance "only to God".

Declaring that the ordinance provided a "censorship on one engaged in distributing pamphlets", Judge Cavanah said that "under this ordinance even a newsboy would have to obtain permission to sell papers".

"It has never been regarded as inconsistent with civil liberties to grant to a city authority to impose a regulation in order to insure convenience, cleanliness, sanitation, preventing obstruction and safety of the people in the use of the public streets."

He pointed out, however, that the city is not empowered to abridge the individual liberties offered by the Constitution



Baptism at Boise, Idaho, Theocratic convention



Holding high the banner of truth in Boston, Mass.

to those who wish to speak, write, print or circulate information in an orderly fashion.—*The Daily Idahoan*, May 14, 1941.

Australia's Backward Slip

♦ Sir—In the *Daily Telegraph* of January 17 we read that the Commonwealth of Australia and the Dominion of New Zealand have declared "Jehovah's witnesses" an illegal organization on account of their pacifist tenets. In my opinion, the sect in question is in error. Nevertheless, I am filled with dismay and disgust by the action of these governments. All men have an inalienable right to worship God both individually and corporately according to the dictates of their conscience. No State has the right to interfere with them in doing so, thereby intruding into the sphere of religion and conscience and setting itself between God and souls. The action of these governments is pure totalitarianism. It is, in short, the very thing we profess to be fighting against—Hitlerism. In fact, to proscribe Jehovah's witnesses was one of the early measures of the Nazi govern-

ment, so that the Commonwealth of Australia and New Zealand are literally following in the Führer's footsteps. It will avail nothing to win the material war against Hitler if he defeats us spiritually. British Christians, therefore, should combine to address a protest to the representatives of Australia and New Zealand in this country, and demand the withdrawal of this persecuting measure. To these governments, no less than to the Nazis, we must repeat Milton's indignant words: "Dare ye for this adjudge the civil sword to force our consciences that Christ set free?"—*Liberator*, in *London Guardian*, January 31, 1941.

"Known and Read of All Men"

♦ One lady, a Polish refugee, told me how her brother had been in a concentration camp in Germany along with several of Jehovah's witnesses, and how every morning they were brought before the camp superintendent and asked, "Do you accept Hitler or do you still want your Jehovah?" The answer was always the same; they preferred Him who is supreme; and the narrator said he had never seen a finer set of people.—Norman E. Walker, pioneer, England.



Market garden squad, Essex Kingdom Farm, England, bringing home the pumpkins

(To be continued)

Kingdom Farms

SUNDAY afternoon June 1 was a happy day at Kingdom Farms. The occasion was the opening for inspection by neighbors and friends of the new building that has been in course of construction during the past year. Kingdom Farms are situated near South Lansing, on Highway 34. Last summer Kingdom Farms Association began construction of a building near the highway. Little was said about what was the purpose of the building, and there was much speculation by those who evidently knew nothing about it. The construction being practically completed, neighbors were invited to come Sunday afternoon at three o'clock June 1 and inspect it. Although there was no advertisement, except by word of mouth passed from one to another, between seven and eight hundred persons assembled there at the hour appointed. Among those present were noted professors and their wives from Cornell University, merchants from Ithaca and South Lansing, doctors, the sheriff, and many neighbors round about. The reception was pleasant and conducted in a very orderly manner and everybody seemed to be delighted. The building is 130 feet by 82 feet, consisting of a basement and three stories above the basement. It is constructed of cement reinforced with steel, and with face brick. The construction is very high-class. One of the best-known engineers of New York city, who does a great deal of engineering work for the Government, drew the plans and superintended the construction.

The visitors were admitted into the basement first, and, in brief, this is what they saw: On the left of the rear entrance the heating plant and drying room, the pressure tank, water supplies and storage place; on the right, the laundry, the lavatories, for the use of the men who work on the farm, and the rooms for the treatment of the sick, with modern equipment for that purpose. A

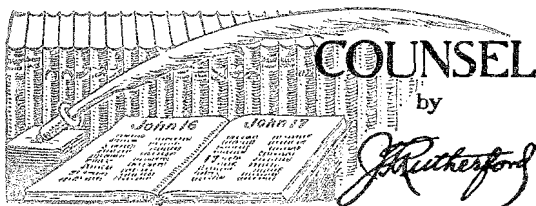
stairway then leads up to the main hall or dining room. This room is 82 feet by 108 feet, with cement floor, painted and beautifully lighted. All the windows in the entire building are steel-framed and glass; likewise the door frames. Just off the dining room is a moderately equipped kitchen; on the opposite side, a sewing room, where the mending is done. This main room is to be used as a dining room, and a meeting hall for Bible study, Bible class instruction, and for the regular place of worship. In the front part of the building are the offices and a store, where will be kept a supply of general merchandise to be used by farmers or others round about who might need something in this line.

The two floors above are constructed entirely for bedchambers. There are two wings; this with an open airway between the wings, which makes every room in the house an outside room, far better ventilated than most of the rooms in the city. The airway between these two wings has a solid cement floor, which is waterproof, and in pleasant weather can be used as a place of recreation. On each floor there are bath and toilet rooms, both for males and for females, separate, of course.

As the audience entered many were heard to express themselves in pleasant surprise to see such a beautiful construction, plain yet airy and pleasant. It is certainly an ideal country place; and when the speaker of the occasion described the purpose of the building everyone could see how well it had been arranged. Kingdom Farms are owned by the WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, a New York corporation which holds title and operates the place in the interest of Jehovah's witnesses. These witnesses are described by one of their number as men and women who are wholly devoted to Almighty God and His Kingdom, and, being witnesses for the name of Jehovah and His Kingdom, they

CONSOLATION

are called Jehovah's witnesses. It appears that they have come from all religious denominations, Catholic, Protestant and Jew, and united themselves in one purpose. The president of the WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY was present and extended a welcome to all those who had come, and made a brief speech, outlining the purpose of the Farms and the buildings. John Bogard, the superintendent of the Farms, presided and, in opening the meeting, said: "Friends, the prime mover for the improvement of this place is the president of the WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, Judge Rutherford, and we are glad to have him present today to welcome you."



Judge Rutherford then addressed the audience of practically 800 people, and the substance of his speech was this:

It is a real pleasure to welcome you here on this occasion. It is not my privilege to know all of you personally, but you are our neighbors, and a good neighbor is always to be desired. This farm and its building has called forth many idle and exaggerated expressions as to its purpose. Probably you have all heard of these expressions by those who are not informed, to the effect that we are here building a place for war purposes. If you will bear with me I shall be glad to tell you the real purpose for the erection of this structure. I assure you on the outset, it is built for a good purpose, with the hope of doing good to all as we have opportunity, and to do evil to no one.

American Freedom

Kingdom Farms, and this structure, are owned and operated by persons who believe in God and who are wholly devoted to God and His kingdom. The early settlers of Amer-

ica left England to brave the hardships of a new country in order that they might find a place where they could worship God without hindrance and freely exercise their conscience. Those early settlers believed in God and in Christ, and believed that the Bible is God's Word of truth, given as man's real, true and correct guide. They proceeded to build up on that basis. As they progressed they incorporated in the fundamental law of the territory or states, which they organized, and finally in the national government, the principles of freedom of speech, freedom of assembly, and freedom of worship of God according to the dictates of one's conscience. Such have been the fundamental principles of America from then till now. At that time almost all people believed in God and the Bible. Today there are very few, comparatively, who believe in Almighty God, the Lord Jesus Christ as the Redeemer, and the Bible as God's Word of truth. Amongst those who do believe this are the ones who constructed this building. Each and every one on this farm, and who has had to do with it, is wholly devoted to Almighty God and his kingdom under Christ Jesus, the Redeemer of mankind. I remind you that when the Lord Jesus was on earth He stressed the importance of the Kingdom, and He said to His followers who sat by Him on the mountainside: 'Henceforth, when you pray, always pray to your Father in heaven, and pray for the coming of God's kingdom, that His will may be done on earth, as it is done in heaven.' True Christians have been sincerely praying that prayer since, and have looked forward to and hoped for the coming of the kingdom of God. It is entirely in keeping, then, with the prayer of the Lord Jesus that we should name this place Kingdom Farms, because all connected therewith are devoted to His kingdom, and not only have prayed for the coming of that kingdom, but welcome its coming.

Almighty God knew the end from the beginning; and while He concealed that from men He caused His prophecies to be written and recorded in the Bible, promising that it should be understood in due time, and now in these latter days has brought about facts making clear the meaning of His prophecies. For many years past Jehovah's witnesses have

been diligently studying prophecies and also diligent in trying to do the will of God.

Jehovah foretold the coming of Christ the King, and this took place in 1914. God foretold that from and after a marked period in the Scriptures, which is A.D. 1918, that trouble would increase upon the earth and would continue to grow worse until the final climax at Armageddon. From 1914 until that time is known in the Scriptures as the transition period, in which the kingdom of God is coming in and the kingdom of the wicked one Satan is passing out. It would be expected that Satan the enemy would be opposed to God's kingdom and would induce all people to oppose it; and that is exactly what has been going on and is still going on. It has been the purpose of Jehovah's witnesses to sound the warning to the people, calling their attention to the fact that the troubles in the world are due to the machinations of Satan and his associated demons and that their only means of escape is by taking their stand on the side of the kingdom of the Lord. It is needless for me to tell this company present that the world is in a terrible state. Europe has gone mad and is being rapidly destroyed. Many other nations are following blindly in the same lead.

"Face the Facts"

At London, England, in 1938, I addressed a large audience at Royal Albert Hall, London, on the subject "FACE THE FACTS", and pointed out to the British people that Nazism, Fascism, aided and supported by a great religious organization, would overrun the continent of Europe and its purpose would be to destroy the British Empire. Not many people of England accepted that statement at the time, but today many thousands of them see exactly those things are coming to pass. That same year, in Paris I addressed a large audience and called attention to the same facts. In Switzerland I likewise called attention to what was coming to pass. There are thousands of good people now in these countries who are diligently serving Jehovah God, and who are witnesses for Jehovah, proclaiming His name and His kingdom, and this would aid and comfort many sufferers. At my instance our friends in London purchased two farms about

forty miles out from the city, and these farms have been operated since to raise food to feed many who need help, and buildings have been erected on them as a place of refuge, and many have been served there. In Switzerland also our friends acquired two farms, which have served as a refuge for many who have fled from Austria and Czechoslovakia, and a few that have escaped from the terrible conditions in Germany. We had acquired property in Germany, and built that up for the aid of the people, and also in Czechoslovakia and Poland, but the Nazis have made it impossible for anyone who serves Almighty God to use these properties. In Australia and in other places Jehovah's witnesses have likewise taken a similar course.

A few years ago this farm where we now are was offered for sale. It was purchased. At the time several buildings for dwelling purposes were already here, which have been occupied, and, seeing from the Scriptures what is coming, and knowing that great trouble is due to America, as well as other countries, consecrated men and women believed it to be entirely proper that we should here attempt to do something to take care of those who are unable to take care of themselves. So a little less than a year ago we set about to erect this present structure. You will note that it is well built, that it is an airy place; although plain, it is substantial. This room in which we are assembled will be used as a general dining room and a meeting room, where we will study the Bible and serve God. You will note here on my left a modernly equipped kitchen. In the front is a store, where we will have some general merchandise, which we will furnish our friends without any hope of making money, but only for accommodation, expecting to receive the cost of our products. In the wings of the building, in the upper stories, are bedrooms, equipped for the comfort of those who may be housed here. I want you to go through this building, and you will see that the rumors about ammunition and guns are entirely without foundation. You will find that this building is erected for the comfort of those who may need comfort. About the first thing that many will ask is, "Where did you get the money?" Let me assure you that the

money for this building and the farm was furnished by the unsolicited and willing, voluntary contributions of men and women, given out of their own substance, because they love God and His kingdom, and wish to give some outward evidence of their love and devotion to His kingdom. Every effort put forth in the construction of this building has been done, not by hired help, but by men who are wholly devoted to the Kingdom. They have worked, receiving therefor their food and a place to sleep, and, those who needed it, the small amount of ten dollars per month for incidental expenses. Therefore the building has been erected with the least possible expense. The time will come, in the very near future, when it will be necessary to take care of refugees, those who really need help, and we hope to do our part here. Of course, this building and farm is entirely too small to take care of a great number, but this building will stand as a monument to the name of Almighty God and His King, and testify to the fact that the men and women who built it have faith in God, and in Christ Jesus His King, and who know that the Bible is His Word of truth. We expect this building to render good to many; and it may be that some of you as our neighbors will find it necessary to come sometime for help, and we shall be glad to extend it to you in any way we can. We are not here to make money; we do not expect to make any money; we only hope to be able to pay our legitimate expenses. The corporation that owns this property is so organized that no officer or director can receive any pecuniary profit. None, therefore, can make any money out of it. If any profit is derived, the entire amount goes back into the organization for further improvements.

Invisible Ruler

I remind you of some appropriate scriptures. At Proverbs 29:2 it is written: 'When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice; but when the wicked bear rule, the people mourn.' That of itself ought to be conclusive evidence that the righteous are not in authority, but that the wicked bear rule. For many centuries the wicked, invisible ruler has been and is Satan the Devil, who has operated

on the minds of men to cause them to oppress mankind. The righteous ruler mentioned is the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall rule the world in righteousness; and then the people who live shall rejoice and be glad and will dwell together in peace for evermore. All sincere Christians not only should welcome the coming of that blessed time, but should be diligent to tell others about it. For that reason Jehovah's witnesses have been diligent in going about the country, in all the nations, bearing witness to the name of Almighty God and to His kingdom, and pointing out to the people the Kingdom as the only hope of relief and of peace and the blessings of His kingdom under Christ. They have employed phonographs, reproducing speeches, have been holding meetings, and publishing books and distributing them to the number of more than three hundred million, published in 88 different languages, the sole purpose being to bear testimony to the people concerning Almighty God Jehovah and His kingdom. They have suffered much opposition; but that is to be expected because all under the influence of Satan and the demons oppose everything that is for the kingdom of God under Christ. Jehovah's witnesses, all Christians, are fully convinced of the truth of the scripture, at Isaiah 32:1, *A.R.V.*, which says: "Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in justice." The King here mentioned is Christ Jesus, who is now beginning His rule, and who is proceeding to warn the people before He destroys the wicked one; and this warning He is giving through His witnesses who go about proclaiming and preaching the gospel. Every man and woman on this place is a preacher of the gospel, duly ordained for that purpose; ordained, not by formalism, but by the Lord himself, as set forth in Isaiah 61:1, 2. They are absolutely certain that the prophecies are true and that soon wickedness shall be eliminated from the earth and righteousness shall take the place thereof. You will note the scripture I have just quoted says that 'princes shall rule in righteousness'. These princes are the faithful men, mentioned in the Bible, from the time of Abel down to the last one mentioned, the prophet John the Baptist, and more particularly described at He-

brews the eleventh chapter. These men may be expected back on the earth soon, because God's promise is that He will resurrect them and make them the visible rulers or governors on earth who will rule the world under the direct supervision of the Lord Jesus Christ. That will be the righteous rule, a just rule, in which there will be no wickedness permitted. Then the scripture which says, "When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice," will be fully realized and all who live will rejoice and give praise to God and Christ His King. You may expect soon to see standing in this very place where I now stand some of these faithful men, either Daniel or Abraham, Barak or some of those other faithful men, and then you will note that the Kingdom is taking on a visible, active form for the good of those who serve Jehovah.

"Peace and Safety"

The war that is now afflicting Europe and other countries will go on for a time. Some kind of peace will be patched up soon; then those who have to do with bringing about that so-called "peace" will boastingly say: "We have brought about peace and safety." The worst trouble will then follow. Those who have attempted to rule, and are now attempting to rule in the place of God's kingdom, will suffer destruction. This will be at the battle of that great day of God Almighty, described in the Scriptures, and otherwise known as the battle of Armageddon, and of which Jesus speaks as a time of trouble such as the world has never known, and that will be the last. No one will survive that trouble except those who take their stand on the side of God and His kingdom. It is the privilege of Jehovah's witnesses to give this warning to the people now in order that they may be informed so that they can seek life, and seek righteousness and meekness, and be spared in that great time of tribulation. It is their delight to do so. They have devoted their lives entirely to it, and they expect to use this house and these farms for the purpose of aiding and giving comfort to those persons who humbly seek the Lord and who strive to do His will and serve Him.

Now I wish to say to our neighbors that you are welcome to come, at any time you wish, to this place, and if it is possible for us to render to you anything good it will be our pleasure to do so. God's kingdom, as outlined in the Scriptures, is in striking contrast with the wicked element now that tries to rule the earth. It is always some misguided ones, and who are misguided by religious fanatics, who attempt to do injury to those who are doing good and advertising God's kingdom. Some of this misguided element is in this part of the country and has threatened violence against this place. But no honest person approves such. Our neighbors and friends, even though they do not see eye to eye with us, believe in freedom of thought, and freedom of action, and freedom of worship. They believe in honest and sincere treatment of their fellow citizens. I have not had the pleasure of meeting the sheriff of this community, but I am informed that he is a man of this kind, who believes in enforcing the law and does so, and believes in protecting people who are trying to do right. If all officers in this world were like this sheriff here, there would be no such thing as Hitlerism, no oppressive governments, but the people would be permitted to pursue their usual and customary way of living in peace and exercising their right of assembly, and right of worship, without interference. I am convinced that our neighbors and friends fully concur with me in this remark.

Be assured of this one fact: that we who are here on this farm and on this place have but one desire, and that is to do good and serve our God and our King. We are determined to emulate our forefathers, who believed in God and in Christ and in the Bible, and to go straight forward serving the Most High amidst any and all opposition, and to do so come what may. Our forefathers provided an asylum for the oppressed and persecuted, and we have here endeavored to do the same thing.

And now I renew my words of welcome to all of you and ask you to feel free to come, at any time you will, to see us; and be assured of our best wishes toward all who love righteousness.

Samuel F. B. Morse

THE following is an excerpt from "The Life of Samuel F. B. Morse, LL.D., Inventor of the Electro-Magnetic Telegraph", by Samuel Irenaeus Prime. (New York: D. Appleton & Co., 1875. Author's Preface dated July 8, 1874.)

While Mr. Morse was in Italy in the years 1830 and 1831, he became acquainted with several ecclesiastics of the Church of Rome, one of whom, a cardinal, made a vigorous attack upon the faith of the young artist. A correspondence between them ensued, and frequent interviews. Mr. Morse was led to believe, from what he learned in Rome, that a political conspiracy, under the cloak of a religious mission, was formed against the United States of America. When he came to Paris in 1832 and enjoyed the confidence and friendship of Lafayette, he stated his convictions to the General, who fully concurred with him in the reality of such a conspiracy. Returning to this country in the autumn of 1832, inventing the Telegraph on his homeward voyage, he never became so absorbed in his invention as to forget the impressions made in Italy respecting the danger to which his country was exposed. The conviction was so strong that he gave much time in subsequent years to the publication in periodicals, in pamphlets, and in volumes, of the facts and arguments which, in his judgment, were important to a fair understanding of the subject. In the year 1834 Mr. Morse published a series of papers, which the year following were issued in a volume entitled "Foreign Conspiracy against the Liberties of the United States: Revised and Corrected, with Notes by the Author." The motto on the title-page was from Spencer:

" . . . oft fire is without smoke,
And peril without show."

The papers, as they first appeared, were copied widely, and, pervading the whole country, made a deep and permanent impression. The volume passed through numerous editions, and has proved one of the most efficient works that has appeared in that prolific discussion.

In the year 1837 Professor Morse edited

and published, with an introduction by himself: "Confessions of a French Catholic Priest, to which are added Warnings to the People of the United States, by the same Author." This volume bore upon the title-page the line, "American liberty can be destroyed only by the Popish clergy."—*Lafayette*. This declaration was not placed upon the title-page by the editor [Morse], but by the author of the book. It was subsequently challenged, and Professor Morse, though not responsible for the statement, produced the written testimony of living witnesses, to whom Lafayette made the remark.

In the year 1841 a series of papers from the pen of Professor Morse, first published in the *Journal of Commerce*, was issued in a small volume, with the title: "Our Liberties Defended; the Question Discussed; Is the Protestant or Papal System most favorable to Civil and Religious Liberty?"

In the year 1854 a pamphlet was issued containing a series of papers which Professor Morse contributed to the *Journal of Commerce* in 1835. It was published without his name, under the title of "Imminent Dangers to the Free Institutions of the United States through Foreign Immigration, and the Present State of the Naturalization Laws. By an American."

But these were a very small part of the work that employed the pen of Professor Morse. . . .

A Typical Jesuit Job

◆ According to Otto Strasser, *Mein Kampf* was written by a priest. This is very likely true, as all Hitler's speeches divulge him as a man of little education. Strasser, in his book *Hitler and I*, claims that what Hitler wrote was a series of childish animosities, etc.; and that after *Mein Kampf* had been written he had the learned Jesuitic author assassinated to prevent any possible disclosures. Whatever the truth, it is certain from its study that both the proposals, the plan of action, and the methods, are taken from Jesuit lore.—Elton Groves.

"Foreign Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States"

SUCH is the astounding title of a volume written by Samuel Finley Breese Morse, world-famed American inventor of the electric telegraph.

The subject matter of the volume was originally published serially in the *New York Observer*, under the signature "Brutus". The same material was subsequently revised and corrected, with notes, by the author named above, who at that time was president of the National Academy of Design and also professor of the Arts of Design in the University of the City of New York. [For other details of the life and the anti-Catholic attitude of Morse, and the cause thereof, see Scribner's and other biographies of prominent Americans.]

The "Fourth Edition" of this extraordinary book, titled as shown on first line of this page, was printed in New York city in 1836 by Van Nostrand & Dwight, 146 Nassau Street. According to its title page it was "Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1835, in the Clerk's Office of the district court of the Southern District of New York". Until the volume is destroyed or otherwise made inaccessible to the people, at least one copy of it is available to anyone on call at the New York Public Library, Room 300, where it was seen by a member of the staff of *Consolation* magazine on Thursday, May 22, 1941.

Striking indeed is the following letter, written at New York on January 1, 1835, by four representatives of as many Protestant denominations, namely, Episcopal, Presbyterian, Methodist, and Baptist, respectively, and by them addressed to the publishers of this remarkable volume. The letter:

Gentlemen,—Learning that you are about to publish in a small volume, the articles signed Brutus, (which recently appeared in the *New York Observer*, showing that a conspiracy is formed against the United States by the Papal powers of Europe,) the under-

signed, who read those articles with interest, have great satisfaction in expressing their approbation of your undertaking. These articles are written by a gentleman of intelligence and candor, who has resided in the south of Europe, and enjoyed the best opportunities for acquaintance with the topics on which he writes.

While we disapprove of harsh, denunciatory language toward Roman Catholics, their past history, and the fact that they everywhere act together, as if guided by one mind, admonish us to be jealous of their influence, and to watch with unremitted care all their movements in relation to our free institutions. As this work is now to be published in a portable form, and with additional notes by the author, we hope it may obtain an extensive circulation and a careful perusal.

Yours, with friendly regard,

JAMES MILNOR, N. BANGS,
THOMAS DE WITT, JONATHAN GOING.

The foregoing letter is published, with others, under "Recommendations" in the forepart of the volume. Among such recommendations are included the expressions of approval written by many outstanding observers of the time.

The following random quotations from the volume will serve to show how clearly its author discerned during the days of his youth, early in the nineteenth century, what today is a menace intensified and enlarged a hundredfold.

In the "Preface to the Second Edition", beginning at page 15, appears what follows, quoted verbatim:

In the year 1828, the celebrated Frederick Schlegel, one of the most distinguished literary men of Europe, delivered lectures at Vienna, on the Philosophy of History, (which have not been translated into English,) a great object of which is to show *the mutual support which Popery and Monarchy* derive from each other. He commends the two systems in connexion, as deserving of universal

CONSOLATION

reception. He attempts to prove that sciences, and arts, and all the pursuits of man as an intellectual being, are best promoted under this perfect system of church and state; a Pope at the head of the former; an Emperor at the head of the latter. He contrasts with this, the system of Protestantism; represents Protestantism as the enemy of good government, as the ally of Republicanism, as the parent of the distresses of Europe, as the cause of all the disorders with which legitimate governments are afflicted. In the close of lecture 17th, vol. ii., p. 286, he thus speaks of this country:—

"The TRUE NURSERY of all these destructive principles, the REVOLUTIONARY SCHOOL for France and the rest of Europe, has been NORTH AMERICA. Thence the evil has spread over many other lands, either by natural contagion, or by arbitrary communication."

Let it be remembered that it was in Vienna, in 1828, where opinions so flattering to the pride of legitimacy were publicly preached by one of the first scholars of the age, where the United States was held up to the execration of his Austrian auditors as the "nursery of destructive principles," as the "revolutionary school for Europe," as, in truth, the great central fire which threatened the rest of the world, and which must be put out, ere European governments could rest in safety. Let it then also be borne in mind that it was in Vienna, in 1829, immediately after these opinions were promulgated while the influence of Schlegel's eloquent appeals was still fresh, that the *St. Leopold Foundation* was set on foot for the purpose [to use the language of its own reports] "*of promoting the greater activity of Catholic missions in the United States.*"

[NOTE BY COPYIST: See *Encyclopedia Americana* for complete identification of Schlegel, a Roman Catholic, counselor to the Foreign Office of the Austrian Government.]

... From their principles of *passive obedience*, and the denial of the *right of private judgment* alone, Roman Catholics, as a sect, must be ignorant and willing slaves to the schemes of any despotic ecclesiastic that a *foreign power* may see fit to send to this coun-

try to rule over them. The secret plans, the real designs of the Jesuits may be confined to few bosoms, it is by no means necessary that the mass of the sect should have any knowledge of the plot; for from the nature of their system they may be blind instruments of the few.

... *Popery* is the *antagonist* to our *free system*. No one can doubt that the unusual efforts of despotic foreign governments to spread Popery in the United States, has for its principal design the subversion of our republican institutions. Ought a vaunted but *spurious charity* to be allowed to blind the eyes of Americans to the evidence of the attack made upon them? ought they to aid these foreign conspirators, by adding their own contributions to the means of spreading Popery? ought they to encourage the schools of Jesuit agents; their immoral nunnery systems; their slave-making seminaries, by placing American children within the pale of their discipline? ought they to court Jesuit influence in our politics, and screen their political principles from examination, on the plea that this is merely a *religious controversy*? Let patriotism answer these questions. . . .

Is it the spirit of liberty or of despotism, that now frowns upon free inquiry, that would shut out debate from the secular press, by the deceptive cry of *religious controversy*? Who are they that are dreading and shrinking from examination? Who that caution all those over whom they have power, "against attending upon, or taking part in, or noticing meetings," for the discussion of the political question of Popery? Ah! is this the tender point? Is it when the *political* question is proposed for public debate, that Popish Bishops *first* take the alarm, and the *spiritual jurisdiction* is paraded forth, and the *spiritual power* exercised, to prevent their subjects from exercising their *political privileges*? . . .

The *political character of Popery* is a legitimate subject of discussion in the secular press, and we believe that when the intelligent conductors of our journals shall have justly apprehended that part of the mixed system of Popery which belongs to it as a *political system*, they will no longer be deterred by the senseless cry of *religious controversy*, from

lending their columns and their pens for its fearless discussion. They will see that the religious question of Popery is a separate affair, and with the discrimination that should belong to them in their responsible situations, will be able to keep the distinct religious and political character of the controversy, each within its respective limits.

The public mind is awake far and wide to the fact, that Popery is a *political* as well as a religious system, nor will freemen be lulled to sleep by the Popish anodyne of *no controversy*; they will not rest till these more than suspicious manœuvrings of Jesuit intriguers; of Austrian conspirators against their liberties, shall have been searched to the bottom.

. . . The writer entertaining these views, has deemed it an imperative duty, at any sacrifice, to warn his countrymen of a subtle enemy to the democracy of the country, and to conjure them, as they value their civil and religious institutions, to watch the Protean shapes of Popery, to suspect and fear it most when it allies itself to our interests in the guise of a friend. *Mistrust of all that Popery does, or affects to do, whether as a friend or foe, in any part of the country, is the only feeling that true charity, universal charity, allows us to indulge.*

[This is end of PREFACE to the volume, and here is shown the following: "New York, January 1835."]

"DESPOTISM INHERENT IN POPERY"—so is subtitled a portion of Chapter 3 of this interesting volume, from which the following is quoted verbatim:

. . . The *Pope*, the supreme Head of the Catholic church, claims to be the "*Viceregent of God*," "supreme over all mortals;" "over all Emperors, Kings, Princes, Potentates, and People;" "King of kings and Lord of lords." He styles himself, "the divinely appointed dispenser of *spiritual* and *temporal* punishments;" "armed with the power to depose Emperors and Kings, and absolve subjects from their oath of allegiance;" "from him lies no appeal;" "he is responsible to no one on earth;" "he is judged of no one but God." But not to go back to former ages to prove the fact of the Pope's claiming divine right, let

the present Pontiff Gregory XVI. testify. He claims, and attempts the exercise of this *plenitude of power*, and asserts his *divine right*. The document I quote is fresh from the Vatican, scarce four months old, a document in which the Pope interferes directly in the political affairs of Portugal against Don Pedro. "How can there be unity in the body," says the Pope, "when the members are not united to the head, and do not obey it? And how can this union and obedience be maintained in a country where they drive from their sees the bishops, legitimately instituted by *Him* to whom it appertains to assign pastors to all the vacant churches, because the *DIVINE RIGHT grants to Him alone the primacy of jurisdiction and the plenitude of power.*" The Catholic catechism now taught by Catholic priests to the Poles in all the schools of Poland, and published by special order at Wilna, 1832, is very conclusive of the character of Catholic doctrine. The following questions and answers are propounded:

. . . .
 "Quest. 3. What duties does religion teach us, the humble subjects of his Majesty, the Emperor of Russia, to practise towards him? Ans. Worship, obedience, fidelity, the payment of taxes, service, love and prayer, the whole being comprised in the words worship and fidelity.

"Quest. 4. Wherein does this worship consist, and how should it be manifested? Ans. By the most unqualified reverence in words, gestures, demeanor, thoughts, and actions.

"Quest. 5. What kind of obedience do we owe him? Ans. An entire, passive, and unbounded obedience in every point of view.

. . . .
 "Quest. 8. Is the service of his Majesty the Emperor obligatory on us? Ans. Absolutely so; we should, if required, sacrifice ourselves in compliance with his will, both in a civil and military capacity, and in whatever manner he deems expedient.

. . . .
 "Quest. 19. What examples confirm this doctrine? Ans. The example of Jesus Christ himself, who lived and died in allegiance to

the Emperor of Rome, and respectfully submitted to the judgment which condemned him to death. We have, moreover, the example of the Apostles, who both loved and respected them; they suffered meekly in dungeons, conformably to the will of Emperors, and did not revolt like malefactors and traitors. We must, therefore, in imitation of these examples, suffer and be silent."

This is the slavish doctrine taught to the Catholics of Poland. The people, instead of having power or rights, are, according to this catechism, mere passive slaves, born for their masters; taught, by a perversion of the threatenings of religion, to obey without murmuring, or questioning, or examination, the mandates of their human deity; bid to cringe, and fawn, and kiss the very feet of majesty, and deem themselves happy to be whipped, to be kicked, or to die in his service. . . . It was Luther, and by a singular coincidence of day too, on the *fourth of July*, who first, in a public disputation at Leipsic with his Popish antagonist, called in question the *divine right* of the Pope.

Let us now examine in contrast other political rights, *liberty of conscience*, *liberty of opinion*, and *liberty of the press*. . . . No! it is unnecessary to go farther than the present day. The reigning pontiff, Gregory XVI., shall again answer the question. He has most opportunely furnished us with the present sentiments of the Catholic church on these very points. In his encyclical letter, dated Sept. 1832, the Pope, lamenting the disorders and infidelity of the times, says—

"From this polluted fountain of 'indifference' flows that absurd and erroneous doctrine, or rather raving, in favor and defense of 'liberty of conscience,' for which most pestilential error the course is opened to that entire and wild liberty of opinion which is everywhere attempting the overthrow of religious and civil institutions, and which the unblushing impudence of some has held forth as an advantage to religion. Hence *that pest, of all others most to be dreaded in a state, unbridled liberty of opinion*, licentiousness of speech, and a lust of novelty, which, according to the experience of all ages, portend

the downfall of the most powerful and flourishing empires."

"Hither tends that worst and never sufficiently to be execrated and detested LIBERTY OF THE PRESS, for the diffusion of all manner of writings, which some so loudly contend for, and so actively promote."

He complains, too, of the dissemination of unlicensed books.

"No means must be here omitted, says *Clement XIII.*, our predecessor of happy memory, in the Encyclical Letter on the proscription of bad books—*no means must be here omitted*, as the extremity of the case calls for all our exertions, to *exterminate the fatal pest* which spreads through so many works, *nor* can the materials of error be *otherwise destroyed than by the flames*, which consume the depraved elements of the evil."

Now all this is explicit enough, here is no ambiguity. We see clearly, from *infallible authority*, that the Catholic of the present day, wherever he may be, if he is true to the principles of his sect, cannot consistently tolerate liberty of conscience, or liberty of the press.

[NOTE BY COPYIST: The foregoing excerpts, verbatim quotations from the book written in 1835 by Samuel F. B. Morse himself after a residence of several years in Europe, portray unmistakably the very heart of the damnable and God-dishonoring greatest RELIGIOUS system of all time, namely, the THEME that the Head of that system (the pope, *papa*, father) is the ONE man to whom all other humans, whether rulers or ruled, are "by divine right" subject. Astounding, indeed, is this blasphemous claim when viewed in contrast with the teaching of the Son of the Almighty God, whose aim was at all times not to magnify himself nor to induce others to so do, but rather was always to magnify and honor ALMIGHTY GOD, His Father, and to induce every upright person to do likewise. And it was this that earned for Jesus of Nazareth the uncontrolled hatred of religionists, high and low, of His day and all times thereafter.]

FOREIGN CONSPIRACY

AGAINST THE

LIBERTIES

OF

THE UNITED STATES.

THE NUMBERS UNDER THE SIGNATURE OF

BRUTUS,

ORIGINALLY PUBLISHED IN THE NEW YORK OBSERVER.

REVISED AND CORRECTED, WITH NOTES, BY THE AUTHOR,

SAMUEL F. B. MORSE, A. M.

President of the National Academy of Design, and Professor of the Arts of Design in the University of the City of New York.

— Off fire is without smoke,
And peril without show.
Spencer.

FOURTH EDITION.

NEW YORK:

VAN NOSTRAND & DWIGHT,

No 146 Nassau-street.

1836.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
526869

ENTERED.

According to Act of Congress, in the year 1836.

In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the southern district of
NEW YORK.

STEREOTYPED BY F. P. RIPLEY
NEW YORK.

RECOMMENDATIONS.

New York, Jan. 1, 1836.

Gentlemen,—Learning that you are about to publish in a small volume, the articles signed Brutus, (which recently appeared in the New York Observer, showing that a conspiracy is formed against the United States by the Papal powers of Europe,) the undersigned, who read those articles with interest, have great satisfaction in expressing their approbation of your undertaking. These articles are written by a gentleman of intelligence and candor, who has resided in the south of Europe, and enjoyed the best opportunities for acquaintance with the topics on which he writes.

While we disapprove of harsh, denunciatory language toward Roman Catholics, their past history, and the fact that they everywhere act together, as if guided by one mind, admonish us to be jealous of their influence, and to watch with unremitted care all their movements in relation to our free institutions. As this work is now to be published in a portable form, and with additional notes by the author, we hope it may obtain an extensive circulation and a careful perusal.

Yours, with friendly regard,

JAMES MILNOR, N. BANGS,
THOMAS DE WITT, JONATHAN GOING.

* * The gentlemen who have signed the above letter, represent four Protestant denominations, viz., the Episcopal, Presbyterian, Methodist, and Baptist.

Extract from Zion's Herald, a Methodist paper, published in Boston, Mass.

"Foreign Conspiracy.—We commence to-day publishing this interesting series. The author is an American, who has resided for a long time in Italy and Austria. The same day that we had decided to publish them, we received a note, signed by Rev. Messrs. Lindsey, Fillmore, Kent, and Stevens, recommending and requesting that they should appear in the Herald."

Recommendations since the Publication of the First Edition.

The author of a little volume just published in this city, entitled "Foreign Conspiracy against the Liberties of the United States," is a gentleman personally known to us, and universally esteemed. We commend this volume to the serious attention of all Americans who love liberty, and mean to maintain it. The author undertakes to show that a conspiracy against the liberties of this Republic is now in full action, under the direction of the wily Prince Metternich of Austria, who, knowing the impossibility of obliterating this troublesome example of a great and free nation by force of arms, is attempting to accomplish his object through the agency of an army of Jesuits. The array of facts and arguments going to prove the existence of such a conspiracy, will astonish any man who opens the book with the same incredulity as we did. The author has travelled extensively in Europe—has resided many months, if not many years, in Italy—and understands full well the kind of machinery which the politico-religious despots of the Old World would be likely to put in motion for the subversion of our liberties. He has taken hold of the subject with a strong hand, and if he has not proved the existence of a conspiracy, he has certainly proved an immense accumulation of foreign despotic influence among us, particularly in the West, by means of priests and money sent here from foreign despotic coun-

Facsimiles made May 22, 1941, and containing material quoted on pages 22-25 of this issue. In No. 561 this magazine featured "Confessions of a French Catholic Priest", published in 1837 by D. Van Nostrand. Oddly, the Van Nostrands admit

they published the scientific works of Prof. S. F. B. Morse, who wrote the preface to that book, but they are now shy of admitting they published the "Confessions". Yet, in so doing, they rendered America a real service.

come from the same quarter, in the shape of hundreds of Jesuits and priests; a class of men notorious for their intrigue and political arts, and who have a complete military organization through the United States. The Catholic religion is the cloak which covers the design.

All the circumstances, therefore, necessary to prove conspiracy, concur in fixing this charge upon Austria, and her associates in that *Union of Christian Princes*, combined in the *St. Leopold Foundation*. Is there any defect in the test I have applied, or in its application? Will it be said, that by this rule the United States can be proved to have politically conspired against India; because Protestant American Missionaries have been sent to India, to convert the people to Christianity? Let us apply the test, and see if conspiracy can be proved. Aside from the fact that the United States as a government cannot, as do other governments, engage in a religious enterprise, the peculiarity in its principles of the *separation of Church and State*, making it unconstitutional, and therefore impossible. I ask what *adequate motive* exists here for such a crusade? what have the United States to fear *politically* from India? It is scarcely necessary to answer, *nothing*. The proof fails, therefore, in the first rule, in regard to conspiracy by the United States.

But some may say, although we can easily perceive that the Austrian system and our own are diametrically opposed, and that it may be, therefore, in a general sense, for the interest of Austria to extinguish the liberties of this country, yet where is your proof that she has ever so far interested herself in the political character of this country, or considered the example of this government in so alarming a light, as to make it a serious object to destroy its influence on Europe? Can you prove that she has ever considered American institutions so dangerous to the existence of her own, as to authorize you to use so strong terms as *self-preservation*, in relation to the degree of interest she has in the event expected, and

conspiracy in relation to measures she is using, in this country? These are important points, and I will examine them. As to the use of the term *self-preservation*, it might be a sufficient justification to refer generally to the Austrian policy, in regard to as countries, over, and in which she can exercise any control. Her interference in Saxony, (see page 48,) to control the press, on the principle of self-preservation, is a case in point; but her interference at this moment to resist the progress of democratic opinions in Switzerland on the same principle, fully proves that she is sensibly alive to every movement in the political world which tends in the slightest degree to weaken the structure of her arbitrary system.

As to the other term, *conspiracy*, if any still think it too strong in relation to the operations of Austria in this country, I trust their opinion will be changed by considering the following facts:—

In the year 1823, the celebrated Frederick Schlegel, one of the most distinguished literary men of Europe, delivered lectures at Vienna, on the Philosophy of History, (which have not been translated into English,) a great object of which is to show the *mutual support which Popery and Monarchy derive from each other*. He commends the two systems in connexion, as deserving of universal reception. He attempts to prove that sciences, and arts, and all the pursuits of man as an intellectual being, are best promoted under this perfect system of church and state; a Pope at the head of the former; an Emperor at the head of the latter. He contrasts with this, the system of Protestantism; represents Protestantism as the enemy of good government, as the ally of Republicanism, as the parent of the distresses of Europe, as the cause of all the disorders with which legitimate governments are afflicted. In the close of lecture 17th, vol. ii. p. 286, he thus speaks of this country:—"The TREE NURSERY of all these destructive principles, the REVOLUTIONARY school for France and the rest of Europe, has been NORTH AMERICA. Thence the evil has spread over

many other lands, either by natural contagion, or by arbitrary communication."

Let it be remembered that it was in Vienna, in 1828, where opinions so flattering to the pride of legitimacy were publicly preached by one of the first scholars of the age, where the United States was held up to the execration of his Austrian auditors as the "*nursery of destructive principles*," as the "*revolutionary school for Europe*," as, in truth, the great central fire which threatened the rest of the world, and which must be put out, ere European governments could rest in safety. Let it then also be borne in mind that it was in Vienna, in 1829, immediately after these opinions were promulgated, while the influence of Schlegel's eloquent appeals was still fresh, that the *St. Leopold Foundation* was set on foot for the purpose [to use the language of its own reports] "*of promoting the greater activity of Catholic missions in the United States.*"

Here, then, we have doctrines advanced in Austria, that *Monarchy and Popery* mutually sustain each other, that *Republicanism and Protestantism* also mutually sustain each other, and that the great nursery of this hated Republicanism is these United States; and immediately consequent on the promulgation of these opinions, a great Society is formed, with the Emperor of Austria for its patron, the counsellor of State, Prince Metternich, its grand manager, and all the officers of State the zealous promoters of the design, and engaged in the instant vigorous diffusion of Popery in this country. Now what is the intention of Austria in spreading in this country Popery, the natural ally of Monarchical government? With the facts of the case before them, the people will not be slow in forming their judgment of the nature of this ostensibly religious enterprise, and whether the term *conspiracy* is too strong to apply to this insidious attempt.

But who, after all, is Frederick Schlegel? He may be a great scholar, but what is his situation that so much weight is to be attached to his opin-

Why Not Excommunicate Hitler?

THE London *Universe* (Catholic) had five columns trying to answer the simple question of why the pope does not excommunicate Hitler and Mussolini. The reason why he doesn't is that he is in cahoots with them and well they know it. In their plans to overrun the world they count on the alleged 400,000,000 Catholics as their army, and have even mentioned it. Of course, it was inexpensive for the pope to wire his congratulations to the Protestant king of England that he was not killed when a well-aimed bomb hit their palace.

The real enemy of Britain, the fifth column within her borders, is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Right at the critical time, the United States ambassadors to Britain and Belgium, Messrs. Kennedy and Cudahy, (guess their "church") showed plainly enough where the sympathies of the Old Lady rest.

The London *Catholic Herald* adds an explanatory note. In its issue of Decem-

ber 20, 1940, it makes reference, in so many words, to "the attitude of American clergy, particularly Jesuits, toward Britain in the war [as] being generally unsympathetic". The word "American" was put in that clause just to help it go down. It is the attitude of *all* Jesuits, and of the whole Hierarchy, no matter what hypocritical pretensions they make to the contrary.

Catholic Church in Moscow Robbed

♦ Jehovah's witnesses are not permitted to teach the truth of the Scriptures in Moscow, or even to be in the city at all. The Roman Catholic church is treated somewhat better. It has one church there, but the church has been robbed five times, and the pastor, an American, made complaint to the American embassy, several of the staff of which are in the congregation. The American government filed a formal protest, and the Soviet authorities promised to investigate.

Subscribe for *Consolation* and Get Every Issue

♦ This is a time when the truth about all this world unrest will bring real comfort and peace of mind to those who desire to know it. Here's how to get the true facts.

Consolation magazine, a 32-page biweekly journal, approaches current events in a most sound and logical manner, a way in which no other magazine does. Its editors believe that soon this wicked and perverse generation will be replaced by an unending reign of righteousness and that the present-day difficulties are in fulfillment of Bible prophecies of old. They believe that The Theocratic Government, God's kingdom under Christ Jesus the King, is the only hope for the peoples of earth.

With an approach like this, based on God's Word, plus the fact that *Consolation* is not censored, the result is that the reader obtains firsthand information which can be obtained from no other source. In each issue of *Consolation* Judge Rutherford contributes an article under the heading "Counsel". His last enlightening and comforting subject was "Food Shortage". *Consolation* is packed full of educational truths and you need only to read one issue to find out this fact.

Don't stop after reading one copy, however, but subscribe now by sending in the coupon below together with \$1.00. You will receive *Consolation* every other week for a year, i.e., 26 issues.

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, N.Y.

I am sending \$1.00 [\$1.25 in foreign countries] for a year's subscription for *Consolation* magazine.
Please begin with the next issue.

Name Street
City State



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

"New Order" for the World

● In England the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has been busy in preparation for its place in the readjustment which must follow this present phase of war. The Hierarchy expects to get a first place in the eyes of the British people in pursuance of its purpose to bring Britain once again to loyalty to the pope and to the church of Rome. Under the name of one of its local institutions, the "Sword of the Spirit", the Romanists arranged for some public meetings in London, and got the archbishop of Canterbury and some of the representative men of the Free churches to share their platform. The "Sword of the Spirit" is undoubtedly specially organized by the Papacy so as to present an open platform on which so-called "Protestants" may present themselves without compromising their standing as "Protestants"; but the fact of the Hierarchy ascendancy is plain, and undoubtedly this first general rally is indicative of the relationships which are coming when religionists sink their differences for their preservation when collapse threatens. There is undoubtedly a sturdy body of Nonconformists in Britain who know the constant scheming of the Papacy to bring Britain again to subjection to the pope, and who will not readily follow their clergy in their association with that scheming power; and it is certain that many of these will come to see the truth concerning the establishment of The Theocratic Government, and will save themselves by fleeing to the refuge which God has provided for those who seek Him. These must see that there is something more to be proclaimed from the Word of God than the great truth

that Jesus Christ died as the Lamb of God—the only truth they as yet see—and that the message of the establishment of His Kingdom is now due to be proclaimed in the earth, and is being proclaimed by Jehovah's witnesses.

Dean Inge

● Dean Inge, formerly canon of St. Paul's, London, now retired from his church's service, is quite active as a newspaper contributor. In a recent article he asks, "Is not Germany being punished? Is there one of her victims who would change places with her?" The dean points out that "Germany has been the home of philosophers, scholars and musicians, but is now a slave state where no one dares to speak without looking round to see if a spy is listening; where the professors at famous universities are occupied by trembling sycophants who expound Nazi history, scholarships and Nazi mathematics; where books are placed on the index and burnt; where the precepts of religion and morality which have been held in civilized countries for 2,000 years are rejected and derided". He adds, "There is no prayer which Christians should offer more earnestly than that the evil spirit which has maddened Germany may be cast out."

There is surely truth in what the dean says. But there is another angle of view which the dean has not taken, and which probably he will never take. This: That for more than a hundred years Germany has been a breeding-ground of infidelity in respect to the Scriptures as the Word of God. Not only has it raised the foremost atheists, it was there that the blight of what was called "higher criticism" first manifested itself: the noted theologians of the German universities reveled in criticism of the Scriptures, and those of Britain hastened to bring from there those criticisms of the authenticity and authority of the Scriptures which have proved so disastrous to their cause, and resulted in widespread distrust in them as men true to the things they profess. It was

only natural that in such a background there should rise the "humanism"—rejection of the worship of God, and the exploitation of man's ability to manage the earth himself without obligation to a Creator—which showed itself first in Russian bolshevism, and now in Nazism, and which, under the urge of demonism, threatens to spread through the earth. Dean Inge, bemoaning this degradation of human intellect, is himself one of the foremost leaders in English religious circles in the infidelity towards the Scriptures which almost all religionists have. To them the Scriptures are little more than the thoughts of good and well-meaning men, flashing here and there with inspired words, but which must be weighed and measured by modern learning.

If he and those who share his views would permit themselves to believe, according to the Scriptures, that there is the Devil at work, and that all this which has turned the world into confusion is the Devil's attempt to rally his forces into the fight which he is making against the authority of the Great Theocrat and the establishment of The Theocratic Government, so fully revealed in the book of The Revelation, there would be some hope for them. The warning of this intervention by the Devil has gone abroad through the earth for many years; for, while the announcement of the full establishment of the kingdom of heaven has been voiced for Jehovah's witnesses by Judge Rutherford, there has also been this same warning of the Devil's purpose and his activities. Perhaps some of these men will take the warning to heart in time; it is certain that the majority will not do so, but will range themselves with those who seek to re-establish the earth much on the old lines. The churches are beginning to talk of the things they intend to do for themselves and for the betterment of human conditions; but, at the time when the judgments of God shall break forth, they will certainly be found ranged with those who oppose the kingdom for which they profess to pray.

Bishop Barnes' Theology

● Bishop Barnes (Birmingham) is an outspoken man, is liberal-minded, with the courage of his convictions. But he is a humanist rather than a Christian when that word is intended to indicate a true follower of Jesus Christ. Recently he said to the youth of Birmingham: "The understanding of the world created by modern science has come to stay. Christian teachers must accept its methods and results or they will be ignored. Any doctrine of a 'fall' must yield to the knowledge that man has risen from animal predecessors, and still finds it hard to overcome the original instincts which served them well. Equally many stories of the New Testament cease to become historic facts . . . they were stories which were invented when Christians tried to enhance the greatness of their Lord. The scholar says that the first three Gospels are romantic biography. Thus the Gospels are fact and romance, but pervading all religion." And this last word is the reason why the churches retain them: they serve the purpose of the churches!

Destruction of Churches

● A great number of churches have been destroyed in the bombing. All sections have suffered, perhaps in about equal proportions. What special effort the Nazis have made in this destruction cannot be known. The *North Western Daily Mail* published an item which reads, "On a map found in the cockpit of an enemy plane brought down recently all the churches of a certain city were marked as ammunition dumps." That may be true, but it may also be that church buildings, being prominent, have got a good share of the bombs. The old archbishop of the Roman Catholic cathedral in South London wept as he viewed the ruins of his church; he said pathetically he had hoped that his prayers for the preservation of his church would have been heard. The Roman Catholics present their prayers to "Saint Joseph", and "Saint

George", and to Mary herself, who, they say, has a special care for England; and, no doubt, many of them are beginning to question why it is that these do not appear to be greatly concerned. Many Catholics are getting their eyes opened to the miserable falsity in the worship of "saints", and have learned that the whole scheme is no more than a deceit originating with the father of lies, the Devil.

Another Blitz on London

● Since writing last London has had another vicious blitz attack. Hundreds of German bombers came over the city and the London area and for six hours showered their loads of high-explosive and incendiary bombs. The German account said the attack was made on the London docks and the port equipment. It was made on certain sections and with discrimination to wreck the city sections and such parts as would be most likely to damage the business life of London. Much damage was done, and many lives were lost that night, and many of the homes of the people were blown into the air. London is too big a city to be disrupted by these attacks: as yet it is resilient, and to a very considerable extent it can adjust itself to the terrible conditions. The attack was not one-sided; for the Nazis got over 30 bombers destroyed, mostly by British night fighters.

As an illustration of how London "carries on", on the next day, a Sunday, an assembly of Jehovah's witnesses gathered in an auditorium as previously arranged, and there were upward of 2,000 persons present. A few of the number had suffered personal loss, but not one had been injured. Under some difficulties of transport all these had given their day's witness, and met together in the confidence of their service to Jehovah and His Theocratic Kingdom, and in gratitude for the care they realized he has over those who serve Him, each of them seeking to carry comfort to the people who yet must bear this war on their homes.

JUNE 25, 1941

Reprisals

● The natural instinct is to give the country from which the bombers come something of that which is being suffered. There are many who call out for sharp reprisals, but as yet there is no loud cry for this: the people in Britain, whether of London or the other cities, have confidence in the Government, and, with what is perhaps remarkable restraint, show no desire to have the German people subjected to such malicious violence as these blitz attacks bring.

Seabirds' Eggs for Food

● A drive to collect seabirds' eggs to supplement Britain's egg supply is being made. It is expected that 200,000 eggs will be collected in seven weeks. They will be graded and distributed by the Ministry of Supply, and will sell at the ordinary rate for eggs. More than fifty gangs of collectors were set at the collecting along the Yorkshire coast. The climbers wore steel helmets and face masks, to ward off attack. They were lowered over the head of 450-foot cliffs by steel cables fastened round their waists and worked with a winch.

Why Not Bomb Rome? Asks Wells

◆ H. G. Wells, the noted writer, in the London *Sunday Dispatch* of January 19, 1941, wants to know why the British are so timid about bombing Rome. He points out that the pope, Hitler and Mussolini are obviously in partnership, and that this totalitarian gang have not hesitated to bomb St. Paul's Cathedral, Westminster Abbey, Lambeth Palace and the residence of King George, and wonders why these totalitarian gangsters should be treated with kid gloves. He thinks a few bombs in the right place might do a lot of good. It would be educational for the totalitarian trio. Wells is not the only one who is thinking along these lines, and the center of Catholicism may yet experience something like the treatment at present being accorded the center of Protestantism.

16 of Judge Rutherford's Books for \$2.00!

GET THEM BEFORE JUNE 30

A Special One-month Offer

THIS amazing offer includes all of the bound books written by Judge Rutherford from 1921 to 1937. Until June 30 you may obtain all 16 on the small contribution of \$2.00.

In 1921 Judge Rutherford's first book, *The Harp of God*, was released, and in twenty years it has the high edition mark of nearly 6 million copies. Following this introductory offering, the book *Deliverance* was published. It has passed the 3½ million mark. During the next few years many other subjects (see complete list below) were covered by Judge Rutherford, all of which have been circulated by the millions of copies.

In the five years since its release the book *Riches* is nearing the 3¼ million mark, while the book *Enemies*, published late in 1937, has reached a total of 2 million, eight hundred thousand copies. This should be real proof to you of the value of these books by Judge Rutherford. All are based entirely on the infallible Word of God, the Bible. These 16 clothbound, gold-stamped books will bring you nearly 6,000 pages of the best reading material available. Complete your library of these writings now. To receive sixteen clothbound books on a contribution of only \$2.00 is unprecedented.

This will be your last opportunity to get these books at such a rate. Send for yours now and have them to read during your vacation. Mail your order before midnight June 30.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

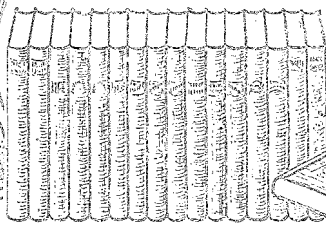
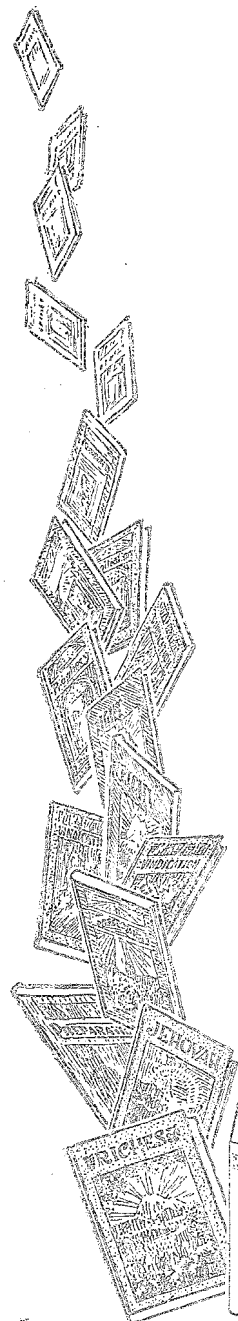
Please send me postpaid the following 16 clothbound books by Judge Rutherford for the enclosed \$2.00 contribution: *The Harp of God*, *Deliverance*, *Government*, *Creation*, *Reconciliation*, *Prophecy*, *Light 1 and 2*, *Vindication 1, 2 and 3*, *Preservation*, *Preparation*, *Jehovah*, *Riches*, and *Enemies*.

Name

Street

City

State



JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM MESSAGE IN BOOK FORM

COMPLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

The "New Order" in America

Religious resistance to liberty!

Has Messiah Come?

The sign and manner of His presence

Fate of Canada

Fascist obstacle to war effort

Food Production and Control Problem

English Hierarchy and Trades Unions

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXII No. 572
August 20, 1941

* \$1.25 in Canada and
* Foreign Countries

Publisher Every
Other Wednesday

Contents

The "New Order" in America	3
The Popes vs. Jefferson	3
Letting Fascism Down Gently	4
Would Surely Bring the Inquisition	6
Entering War by the Back Door	9
Sniffing the Empire in the Wind	10
The New Government	12
Martyrdom of Maximilian	12
From a 91-Year-Old Jonadab	14
Angus, Mary, and the "Lady"	16
<i>Conspiracy Against Democracy</i> Booklet	16
Following a Scriptural Course	17
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	19
Has Messiah Come?	19
Fate of Canada	23
Canada and the Empire	23
Largest Public Transmission	24
"Asleep on the Lip of Vesuvius"	24
Christening of Corvettes	25
Peonage in Oglethorpe County	26
Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States	28
Miscellany	
British Comment	
Summertime — Harvest Prospects — Food	
Control — A Bishop Tells His Flock —	
Religionists Mingle but Cannot Pray —	
Roman Catholics and Trades Unions —	
Announcing the Kingdom	29-31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
\$1 a year in the United States
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y.,
under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

The "New Order" in America

◆ There is one desire that consumes the waking hours of most men today: How to escape disaster? The Bible answers that question and makes it certain that salvation shall not come by the hand of men, nor by governments of men. "Salvation belongeth unto the Lord" (Psalm 3:8); likewise mercy and vengeance belong to Him.—Psalms 62:12; 94:1.

Now stands up a champion who says he will bring a "revival of religion" to protect the "American way of life". Will these remedies, applied with all the vigor possible by the strongest executive that has ever been permitted in this nation, alleviate the fear and bring back prosperity to a groping people? Let the Bible answer. "The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God."—Psalm 9:17.

Has America forgotten God? The Lord's name is sometimes heard mentioned—but read Isaiah 29:13.

Christ Jesus taught His followers to pray for the kingdom of heaven, otherwise called THE THEOCRACY. "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven." (Matthew 6:10) Have not all leaders forgotten that this kingdom was to bring about man's salvation, and not any "deal" or "order"?

Many contemporary expressions show the drift or trend of this country. Only a few see the disaster ahead. The opinions of men, such as have been compiled, indicate no acknowledgment that God's kingdom is here. Attention is called to the fact evidenced in the following pages that America has forgotten God and is going over entirely to His enemy Totalitarianism, which claims to rule in place and stead of His kingdom. This is pointed out, not to ridicule anyone, but to safeguard the interests of those who wish to seek safety under THE THEOCRACY, which shall rule the world in righteousness.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXII

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, August 20, 1941

Number 572

The "New Order" in America

(In Two Parts—Part 1)

BY WAY of contrast with totalitarianism, Americans may worship as they please, speak as they please, write and print as they please. They may hold public meetings at which the government is criticized. The government cannot search their houses without warrant, cannot take property without paying for it, cannot quarter soldiers upon them in time of peace, cannot try them for crime except upon due process, must grant them jury trial, cannot hold them in excessive bail or inflict cruel or unusual punishments. These ideals and practices are totally foreign to the entire totalitarian outfit of Hitler, Stalin, Pacelli, Mussolini, Franco, Salazar, and all the rest of the criminals in high positions in Europe and Asia. And they are now threatened.

No one looking for evidences that the "new order" of the pope and Hitler is progressing in the United States should have difficulty in finding them. At the very outset of the present régime under Franklin Delano Roosevelt he made the statement, significant in retrospect, that "the rebuilding of America cannot be done in a day or a year". His methods of accomplishing this rebuilding have been attributed to Papal encyclicals, as witness the following:

John A. Matthews, New Jersey lawyer, urged Fordham graduates to look for their inspiration to the popes Leo XIII and Pius XI, and then said: "The man at the helm of our government today is wedded to this very course. The remarkable parallel between the principles regarding social reconstruction enunciated

by the popes and the efforts at national recovery launched under the Christian leadership of President Roosevelt is an earnest that social justice as preached by the sovereign pontiffs can be the ultimate economic salvation of America if Catholic Action will express itself in united prayerful co-operation with honest elected leadership and not in the hopeless program, however sincere, of emotional mobocracy."*

The Popes vs. Jefferson

In an address at Boston, Governor James M. Curley, addressing an organization of fellow Catholics, said:

"The Roosevelt program is fashioned along the lines of the encyclicals of Pope Leo XIII and Pope Pius XI. If anyone had said a century ago that we should so revolutionize our government that we should accept the guidance of 'our holy father', Pope Leo XIII, rather than Thomas Jefferson, we should have deemed him a fit subject for a psychiatrist."

Senator Huey Long said:

Our president of the United States, the knight of the Nourmahal, says we are confused because we cannot see just how this thing is going to look when he gets through making it. Why, to be sure! All those millions of hogs they killed; all those cattle they shot down; the milk they poured into the rivers, with the people starving for it; all of the cotton they plowed under, and wool that they burned up, with the people naked because they could not get it; none of us can see just how that is working out.

* Caustic name for American democracy, used by Vatican theologians.

This, however, was not the worst aspect of the "new order" in America. It soon became apparent that progressively the fundamental liberties and rights of Americans under the Constitution were being threatened. Many voices called attention to this trend.

Totalitarianism Impends

Dr. Nicholas Murray Butler, president of Columbia University, said in an address at Hotel Biltmore in New York:

The fundamental principles to which we are devoted, the fundamental institutions which we and our English ancestors have been engaged in building for the last 1,000 years, have not only ceased to have influence in strange lands but are being challenged in our own country.

What has become of the old, constructive, forward-looking, historical liberalism? Where are the voices, where the statesmen, where the prophets, the Chathams, the Burkes, the Pitts, the Hamiltons, the Jeffersons, the Madisons, to stand before the whole world and proclaim, defend and interpret those principles written into the Bill of Rights and the Constitution of the United States and accepted by the English people without being written into any specific document? Fifty years ago it seemed as if liberty was on the march in most Western countries. Now the resistance to liberty has become so definite, so specific and so terrifying that everything in which we believe, the fundamentals on which our institutions are based, are at stake in this war of ideologies.

Little by little you find this transfer going on, even in liberty-loving countries like France, England and the United States, without any realization that a conflict is in progress between two conflicting principles.

The doctrine of the superiority of the State—now armed with power as never before—is fully conscious of what it is trying to do. Its intention is to wage war on the doctrine of civil, religious, political and economic liberty until the world has been reduced to a state of controlled compulsion. That is the fundamental challenge facing America, Great Britain and the world at the dawn of a new decade.

Letting Fascism Down Gently

Letting Fascism down gently, and America not so gently, the "Reverend Father" Fulton J. Sheen, of Catholic University, Washington, in an address to the judiciary of Brooklyn, said that Americans should beware of "a mental condition by which we judge other peoples by their methods of government", and, "Human rights existed long before the American democracy, and we have no right to impose our form of government on others." He did not mention any country America is trying to coerce into accepting its form of government, and he avoided mentioning any government, including his own, that thinks it all right to murder people who disagree with it. To what extent were human rights recognized in the Middle Ages?

President Roosevelt must be credited with giving at least lip service to freedom. And he may mean this according to his lights. Yet he is setting in motion powers which in the opinion of the most forward-looking and sincere proponents of humanity and liberty will lead to dictatorship.

William Philip Simms, in an article in the New York *World-Telegram* of March 20, said:

The "Four Freedoms" which President Roosevelt would make the basis of his new world order are:

Freedom of speech and expression.

Freedom of every person to worship God in his own way.

Freedom from want.

Freedom from fear.

The scheme to rebuild the world, as past events have proved again and again, is an intoxicating draught to those who assume they must play an important part in its attainment. God has not asked or commissioned men to build a world or create a new earth. That He will do Himself. It is for men to follow the right. President Roosevelt has ignored the rights of Jehovah's witnesses, although they appealed to him as Paul appealed to Caesar. It is his treatment of minor-

ities that serves as an infallible indicator of his true caliber. The American Legion, the very agency most active in the persecution of the witnesses, was recommended by the president for national service which its course had shown it to be absolutely unfit for. His act here belied his words.

The president's appeal to the American people, according to German commentators, copied the style used by Hitler and Mussolini when they started on their way to power. He called upon the people to be satisfied with longer working hours, smaller profits, higher taxes and other sacrifices.

Wm. H. Anderson, in *The Monitor* of March 22, says:

We have never had a president who represented even legitimate criticism as he has done. To top that, we have never had a president who had so crass and undisciplined a spirit of vindictiveness, leading to open unscrupulous and unprincipled perversion of power for personal ends to discredit those guilty of criticism that got under his skin.

The delegates of the American Bar Association, assembled at Chicago, March 17, urged that the task before Americans is to save the Republic and the limiting of Federal administrative agencies. A committee report quoted the words of Daniel Webster, "The contest for ages has been to rescue liberty from the grasp of executive power." The report said in part:

We are once again the only oasis in the desert of totalitarianism, and there are those among us—some willfully and others ignorantly—who are attempting to poison our wells of liberty. . . .

The task is ours to preserve the Republic, as was recognized by Franklin, while the task of the men who labored at Philadelphia in the summer of 1787 was to frame a system of government whereby that Republic could be preserved.

The people of 1776 and 1787 had experienced totalitarianism. They knew its tyranny, its stupidity, its burdens on both body and soul, and, 'Oliver Wiswells' to the contrary

AUGUST 20, 1941

notwithstanding, it was no mere declaration when Patrick Henry, for instance, declared that he knew not what course others may pursue, but as for him, give him liberty or give him death!

We would further add that it is asserted by most students of government that a good totalitarian government is more efficient than a republican form of government. But this was known to the men of 1776 and 1787 and they aimed at creating a safe government under which liberty for the individual could live!

The Bar Association spoke well. When totalitarian governments claim greater efficiency it is pertinent to ask, Efficiency for what? The plain answer is, Efficiency for oppression.

In this connection the remarks of Senator Burton K. Wheeler in the first session of the 77th Congress are significant. He said:

Nowhere does there exist such fine soil for Fascism as a land economically exhausted and unbalanced by a costly war—and disillusioned by the inevitable tragic post-war awakening. That is the soil in which Fascism flourishes. That is the soil which produced Soviet Russia, Fascist Italy, and Nazi Germany. That is the soil which will produce a Hitlerized America,—even though Hitler will be dead and buried.

And a nation at war is almost by definition a regimented nation. It operates on the dictatorship principle. The individual is subordinated to one objective—the waging of war. In consequence, civil liberties are curtailed, censorship imposed, industry taken over, labor's right to strike abridged or abolished, and all opposition ruthlessly crushed. Already in the United States we are witnessing the abridgments of precious liberties and constitutional guaranties. What will war and a post-war period do to them? The answer is obvious.

Those of us anxious to preserve civil liberties and peace have been subjected to a smear campaign. Never once has fact been answered with fact, or reason with reason. Instead, cries of "pro-Nazi, Hitler agent, anti-Semite" are shouted at the opposition. This is bigotry in its vilest form. This is a return to the monarchical concept that the king can do no wrong.

I have said—and I repeat—that there are men in the world who are far more concerned with the restoration or the preservation of their economic and social status than with the welfare of the masses of the people. . . .

I am not interested in the race or creed of these men. I am concerned—and always have been—with the welfare of the great mass of humanity, with the underprivileged, with the economic and social status of those who are ill-fed, ill-clothed, and ill-housed. I abhor and oppose those in this country, or in any country in the world, who make a fetish of the persecution of any minority group. I denounce those who play upon the passions and emotions of our people with this kind of medieval mendaciousness.

It is easy to be seen that Senator Wheeler could not possibly merit the favor of the Hierarchy-Hitler combine.

A Study of Dictators

A study of 35 dictators by J. O. Hertzler shows that each has come forward after a period of confusion, and each is a genius combining "diabolical cleverness, arrogance, love for intrigue, unscrupulousness, a bent toward strategy, a fanatical idealism, a hard-shell realism, and the ability to quickly use every advantage".

Franklin D. Roosevelt, Jr., in an address at Ohio State University, stated that his father *could have been a dictator in 1933, and ever since* (!), but does not wish ever to be one, and that in his opinion his father is the greatest lover of true democracy since Jefferson and Lincoln.

President Roosevelt objected to the occasional government by one man when the Supreme Court by a 5 to 4 decision killed some bill of Congress. At that time he held in high esteem those seven presidents of the United States who never once used the veto. But since then Mr. Roosevelt has vetoed not less than 473 bills, which is almost but not quite ten times as many vetoes (49) as were exercised by all the presidents of the United States in the first 84 years of its history.

And does he love one-man rule now? In 3½ years ending October 7, 1939, his boys in 115 executive agencies handed down 15,000 rules and administrative decisions telling the people what they could or could not do.

In the more than 150 years of history of the United States Government there have been but nine Catholics in the presidential cabinet. Four of these were appointed by the present president.

What with Roosevelt sending a personal ambassador to the pope and Archbishop Spellman sending Willkie to come to him for a six-hour lecture on what a president of the United States is supposed to say and do, and the national chairman of the Republican party of the same faith as Farley and his successor, it appears that the Hierarchy is far more important in America than it should be.

President Roosevelt states that his sending of a personal representative to the Vatican does not constitute the inauguration of formal diplomatic relations with the Vatican, and then a newspaper at Rome says that the Vatican has decided that Taylor is just as much an ambassador to the "holy see" as the representatives of other nations, and could remain so accredited even after Mr. Roosevelt ceases to be president. Somebody is lying, and the president himself is authority for his recent statement, "The value of truth and sincerity is always stronger than the value of lies and cynicism." Why would a truthful and truth-loving president send a personal ambassador to represent him at the center of the greatest lie-factory ever inaugurated upon the footstool? Every newspaperman knows that not one thing put forth from Vatican City can be accepted as the absolute truth. It is a settled principle of the Vatican to make lies its refuge in everything.

Would Surely Bring the Inquisition

President Roosevelt declares that what he said four years ago, namely, "No greater thing could come to our land to-

day than a revival of the spirit of religion," is still his opinion. It seems too bad that the president does not know any more about the spirit of religion now than he did four years ago; for it is the spirit of intolerance, of persecution, of hypocrisy and of falsehood. Moreover, a revival of the spirit of religion, as it existed when it had universal power in Europe, would necessarily mean a revival of the Inquisition in all its horror.

Referring to the organization that financed Hitler, Franco and Mussolini in their campaigns to spread totalitarianism over the earth, and to the statue or monument they have erected at El Paso, Texas, the president says that what the people of America need is a "revival of religion" and "faith in the everlasting reality of religion". The poor man did what he could to get them into that when he sent Taylor to the Vatican, but it did not seem to work.

Senator Burton K. Wheeler, of Montana, in an interview for *PM*, said, in part:

The thing that has bothered me all through about Roosevelt is that he's said we've continually got to give him power. It's always a grab for power, power, power. What concerned me was not only that he should not take total power, but that he should not want it. And now certainly, if ever, we should avoid the granting of total power.

He wanted to cut the gold content of the dollar, and he got the power to do that. I voted for it, but with a good deal of reluctance. We gave him a stabilization fund of two billions. Then we gave him the tremendous power of public works. He could use this with a lot of his friends to get them to go along with him. You grant me the power to give public works to one man and to deny them to another just across the line and I'll show you how to control Congress. Then he wanted the Supreme Court to be properly subservient to him. I said to him: "You can get three resignations from the court if you want them." But that wasn't enough for him. I like the president, but I argued with him about this and many other issues.

AUGUST 20, 1941

In the '36 campaign I traveled with Roosevelt on his special train from Washington, D.C., to Colorado Springs and back to Chicago and went over every speech he made. Then I swung back through seven states and wired him that he'd carry every state west of the Mississippi.

The *Tulsa Tribune*, under date of January 12, refers to the president as a self-perpetuating emergency, saying editorially:

By instinct, and by eight years of performance, Mr. Roosevelt never yields a power that is once, under the plea of "emergency", put in his hands. He has made himself the perpetuating emergency. Our satellitic congressmen, betraying their trust, have let him do this. Through the eight years Congress has yielded to his demands for expanded power he has constantly demanded more and more and returned none. . . . Let the oil industry, the steel industry, the lumber industry and all the major industries that convert bulk production into refined products pass into the administrative hands of Franklin Roosevelt, who never in his years of civil life built an industry or maintained a pay roll, and you will have an ultimate collapse of our civilization that will lose not only our liberties, but the products of liberty to which the whole world reaches with the empty hands of despair. Labor's rights will be lost. Let labor look abroad if for a moment it doubts that.

The Dictatorship Bill

The dictatorship bill H.R. No. 1776 makes President Roosevelt a dictator with full power to send American warships and merchant vessels into war zones, to give unlimited funds to any foreign power, to cancel any law on the statute books, to make military alliance with any nation anywhere in the world, to take America into war whenever, wherever and against whomever he chooses, to give away the American navy to any nation, to give away every gun and every bullet in the army to any nation, to give away every American airplane to any nation, to give away all America's military secrets to any nation,

to open American harbors and all their facilities to the warships of any nations engaged in war, and to seize the ships of one country and give them to another.

The American Congress has given away the American nation to one man, and the people love to have it so. Having had democracy, they now wish to be like other nations, say like Czechoslovakia, Poland, Denmark, Norway, Netherlands, Belgium, Luxemburg, France, Austria, Hungary, Rumania, Bulgaria, Yugoslavia and Greece. Those countries are all ruled by one man. It is all the style. It goes with the New Deal. One year Congress gave the president \$3,000,000,000 to do with as he saw fit, and another year gave him \$4,880,000,000. Now they have finished the job and given him everything.

The president made a clever simile when he suggested to the newspapermen that if his neighbor's house catches fire, and he happens to have 400 to 500 feet of garden hose with which the fire could be put out, he does not ask his neighbor to pay \$15 for the hose. Instead, he hooks the hose to the hydrant and his neighbor agrees to replace a damaged section. That is why ships, planes and munitions are being loaned to Britain. It is an emergency.

From the president's radio address of December 30 the following is quoted:

The Nazi masters of Germany have made it clear that they intend not only to dominate all life and thought in their own country, but also to enslave the whole of Europe, and then to use the resources of Europe to dominate the rest of the world. . . .

Some nations of Europe were bound by solemn non-intervention pacts with Germany. Other nations were assured by Germany that they need never fear invasion. Non-intervention pact or not, the fact remains that they were attacked, overrun, thrown into the modern form of slavery at an hour's notice or even without any notice at all. . . .

The Nazis have proclaimed, time and again, that all other races are their inferiors and therefore subject to their orders.

In a military sense Great Britain and the British Empire are today the spearhead of resistance to world conquest. And they are putting up a fight which will live forever in the story of human gallantry. . . .

We must be the great arsenal of democracy. For us this is an emergency as serious as war itself. We must apply ourselves to our task with the same resolution, the same sense of urgency, the same spirit of patriotism and sacrifice as we would show were we at war.

We have furnished the British great material support and we will furnish far more in the future.

Says H. L. Mencken, in the *Baltimore Sun* (and his remarks constitute an interesting commentary on the "fireside chat" foregoing):

Uncle Shylock is beginning Round 2 of the salvation of democracy a great deal less well-heeled than he was when the gong rang for Round 1. On August 2, 1914, he owed but \$1,188,235,400, and had a current income large enough to pay it off, if he had so desired, in a few years. Even on April 6, 1917, he owed less than \$2,000,000,000, and it was not until June 30 of that year that his debt approached \$3,000,000,000. But now he owes more than \$50,000,000,000, and his annual expenditures (not counting the new war expenditures) have gone up from less than one billion to nearly ten billion. Moreover, his partner in Christian endeavor, the Hon. John Bull, is even farther from solvency. When the last war started, the public debt of the United Kingdom amounted to but \$3,500,000,000, but at the end of the war it was more than ten times as much, and when the present unpleasantness began it was \$40,000,000,000. Inasmuch as the population of the United Kingdom is not much more than a third that of the United States, this equals an American debt of at least \$110,000,000,000, or approximately double the burden run up on us by the New Deal. Moreover, it does not include the new debt created by the present war, which is costing, according to Sir Frederick Phillips, K.C.M.G., Under Secretary of the British Treasury, the sum of \$45,000,000 a day, or say \$16,500,000,000 a year.

Entering War by the Back Door

There is more than one way of becoming involved in war. The *Milwaukee Journal* says accordingly:

The Constitution says that Congress shall have the power to declare war. President Roosevelt commits the country to a course which means that Congress will have no choice but war if the enemies of France and Britain engage in reprisals on the United States for our official aid to their foes.

We do not need the words of Virginio Gayda, Mussolini's unofficial spokesman, to tell us that turning over planes from our navy to their enemies will be accepted by Germany, and any allies she may draw to her side, as war. We know how we should regard it if the case were reversed. The technicality that these planes are "trade-ins" to the Curtiss Co. on new planes not even begun means nothing.

If there is a reason for our taking part in this war, it is that our way of life is threatened. That is as simple a way as we know of saying it is a war for democracy.

Our way of life, our system of democracy, includes a legislature, an executive, a system of courts. President Roosevelt gives the legislature—that is, Congress—the run-around, and the case will not come before the courts.

It is not the American way to enter a war by the back door. It is not American to begin a war for democracy by giving up democracy.

Dr. James Bryant Conant, president of Harvard University, in an address given in New York city, in June, 1940, indicates that everybody is scared—no exceptions. He said:

Many of you are thinking of that threat to freedom which now hangs over us more overwhelmingly today than at any time before—the possibility of complete totalitarian triumph. We all realize the blackness of the shadow cast by the successes of the German arms and the joining with these arms of the powerful support of Italian Fascism. We as people have awakened to the imminence of the threat. There may still be dispute as to the course of immediate action, but there is hardly a citizen who does not realize that human liberty on this continent is now in danger.

AUGUST 20, 1941

Headed for Dictatorship

Frank H. Gannett, publisher of Rochester, N. Y., notes the trend toward dictatorship and says:

Because of distressing economic conditions Washington has been trying to take over control of our lives, our business, our farms and factories. Great bureaus have been built up. Step by step we have departed from the teachings of Jefferson and the fathers of this Republic and have been marching steadily toward control by the State—one-man totalitarian government—and, ultimately, dictatorship.

When the Spanish Republic was dying the traitorous general that marched against Madrid made the statement that he had four columns with him, but there was a fifth column within the city that would at the right time betray it into his hands. Experience shows that in all the republics recently overthrown, Austria, Czechoslovakia and France, this same element has been active. Archbishop McNicholas, in an address in Cincinnati, said, "No true Catholic in this nation belongs to a fifth column." "True" to whom? "True" to what?

The big objective of the Roman Catholic Church is to see all republics come to an end, so that the world may be governed by dictators of its own choice. This truth is leaking out more and more; so it was quite in order for Cardinal O'Connell to say, in Boston, "There will be no fifth column among the Catholics of America." But there were fifth columnists in Spain, where the expression originated. And there were fifth columnists in Slovakia, and in the Netherlands, and in Belgium and Flanders, and they were zealous Catholics. So, why is America to be so different?

In a study of Fascist activities in the United States, issued by the American Council on Public Affairs, the noted Italian liberal, Professor Gaetano Salvemini, made the statement that "Italian-speaking Catholic priests, with rare exceptions, are carriers of Fascist prop-

aganda in the United States". This, no doubt, is truth.

Sniffing the Empire in the Wind

Sniffing the revival of the "Holy Roman Empire" in the wind the "Right Reverend" Fulton J. Sheen, in an address in Cincinnati, stated that after the World War No. 2 there will probably come a time when rationality, peace and God will take their place. By "peace" Mr. Sheen means that liberty to expose the Hierarchy as the world's greatest disturber will be at an end, and by the word "God" he means the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, of which the pope, the alleged "Vicar of Christ", is the center.

In an address at the Manhattan College of the Sacred Heart, New York, the same "Right Reverend" Fulton J. Sheen urged his hearers to "serve as fifth columnists in sweetly betraying others back into the hands of God", i.e., back into the power of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and the pope, the "vicar of Christ", who is at the Hierarchy's center. It was a most appropriate figure of speech, and just what is now taking place all over the world on a most tremendous scale.

The real "fifth column" was again marked when E. Haldeman-Julius, in *The American Freeman*, of August, 1940, said:

The tragic thing about the present situation is that our standard newspapers and magazines daren't warn the American people against the propaganda of the Jesuits. They're afraid to tell the people the truth—that there's a Fifth Column openly conspiring against our freedom and liberalism—the age-old enemy of civilization—the stinking, blood-soaked Roman Catholic Church. Talk about your Nazi Fifth Columnists! They're chicken-feed alongside the slick, pompous, sacred members of the Hierarchy who are striving to crush our liberal, progressive understanding of democracy and bring in its stead a social order in which the masses will be as enslaved politically and economically as are the minds of the ignorant communicants in the Church. But such Fifth Columnists mustn't be offended. So our

editors shut their eyes (and columns) to the greatest menace facing the American people—the anti-social propaganda of the vicious Catholic Church. And those editors who dare tell the truth about the awful menace to our liberties are made to suffer the penalties of boycott and ostracism because they dare tell the terrible, appalling truth as they see it.

An Easy Way Out

Cardinal Dougherty, instead of acknowledging that Pacelli-Hitler-Mussolini-Franco aggressions have brought about the European war, professes to think that the war-ravaged countries are being chastised because they turned their backs on God. By this reasoning God could be accused of everything the Devil and his imps have ever done. The only god that can be blamed for Hitler's conduct, or the conduct of Cardinal Dougherty himself in his conspiracy against Judge Rutherford, is "the god of this world"—the Devil.

The Manchester *Union* quotes a Jesuit priest as asking the question as to how it would be possible for the Catholics with only 22,000,000 voters in the United States to dominate the scene when there are 42,000,000 to 44,000,000 other voters in the country. The subtle impression created by that question is that every Catholic person in the United States down to the latest new born babe is a voter. The facts are that the Catholic population is 15 percent of the population. The other 85 percent are not Catholics. There are almost six times as many non-Catholics in the United States as there are Catholics. If there are 22,000,000 Catholic voters, then there are about 120,000,000 non-Catholic voters. The sum total is the total population of the country, babes and all. It was a typically Jesuit question, the plain intent of which was to deceive the hearers into thinking that the Catholic element is at least three times as powerful as it really is. Stripped of its bluffs, boycotts, mobs and illegal practices, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is one great hollow sham, not really be-

lieved in by the Hierarchy itself or anyone else.

"Right Reverend" Monsignor Hugh L. McManamin, the gangster that took over the city of Denver on or about June 23-25, 1939; and did all possible to prevent the great name of Jehovah God from being honored there at that time, tells all about the jam America is in. Not naming himself as one of the potent causes, he explains:

This crisis is a complete moral and spiritual breakdown in the nation. America leads the world in all crimes, including murder, robbery, arson and sex offenses.

In an address at Charlottesville, Virginia, the "Reverend" Dr. Joseph B. Code, of the Catholic University of America, at Washington, stated in effect that from now on the priests will do all the thinking and the common people will have no use for their brains. The way he put it was thus: "The cause of European and world-wide chaos is the moral bankruptcy which is the culmination of the enthronement of private judgment, even toward things moral, which began four centuries ago."

If such is the case, will the irreverend gentleman who is trying to damn all real Protestantism explain why the great majority of criminals come from Catholic homes? Trends in crime, too, indicate that the Rome-inspired "new order" leaves much to be desired. The Uniform Crime Reports, published by the United States Department of Justice, show that in the last ten years there has been a marked decrease in the crimes of murder, manslaughter, robbery, aggravated assault, and auto theft, while there has been a correspondingly great increase in rape and larceny. Burglary, or breaking and entering, continues about the same from year to year.

Hinsley to the Rescue

All the German bishops, to the last man, announced that they are lined up solidly for Hitler. All the Italian bishops, to the last man, announced that they are

lined up solidly for Mussolini. The pope is the last man behind both the German and Italian bishops, but he has to have some one windjammer in Britain to take a religious stand for Britain, and so he has Cardinal Hinsley; not all the bishops in Britain, but just this one.

Hinsley, in a British broadcast, said to the English Catholics, "You are on the side of the angels." This was just before the German cardinals and bishops told Hitler they wanted him to win, and just before the Italian cardinals and bishops told Mussolini they wanted him to capture the Holy Land. The idea seems to be that in heaven all the angels run around with crosses and beads, German angels in one place, Italian angels in another, and British angels in another.

To try to put the Roman Hierarchy in as favorable a light as possible, at a time when the British are beginning to get their eyes opened to the deal between Pacelli and the dictators, Cardinal Hinsley first had 50,000 bakelite crosses sent out to British soldiers as a "pledge to victory" somewhat like the pledge of Cardinal Verdier in Paris that if Mary would let the French win he would build some new churches in her honor at the expense of the French peasants. Mr. Hinsley says that the English Catholics who are fighting German Catholics and Italian Catholics are "fighting in what has become a Christian crusade". The idea seems to be that almost all these people claim to be Christians and thus their fight is a Christian fight.

There are only 3,000,000 Catholics in Britain, but Cardinal Hinsley finally ordered 2,500,000 of his bakelite crosses, so that every Protestant soldier might have one, as well as every Catholic, of whom there are not more than 250,000 in the army. He figures that every time a bomb misses a man wearing one of his crosses the man is bound to think the cross had something to do with it. Superstition is always rife in wartime. He thinks the crosses might help the church.

(To be continued)



Martyrdom of Maximilian

◆ About the fourth century, many Christians, upon mature consideration, thought it unlawful to bear arms under a heathen emperor. Their reasons were:

1st. They thereby were frequently under the necessity of profaning the Christian sabbath. 2d. That they were obliged, with the rest of the army, frequently to be present at idolatrous sacrifices, before the temples of idols. 3d. That they were compelled to follow the imperial standards, which were dedicated to heathen deities, and bore their representations. Such reasons induced many to refuse to enter into the imperial army, when called upon so to do: for the Roman constitution obliged all young men, of a certain stature, to make several campaigns.

Maximilian, the son of Fabius Victor, being pointed out as a proper person to bear arms, was ordered by Dion, the proconsul, to be measured, that he might be enlisted in the service. Maximilian, however, boldly declared himself a Christian, and refused to do military duty. Being found of the proper height, Dion gave directions that he should be marked as a soldier, according to the usual custom. He, however, strenuously opposed this order, and told Dion that he could not possibly engage in the service. The proconsul instantly replied that he should either serve as a soldier or die for disobedience. "Do as you please with me," replied Maximilian: "behead me, if you think proper: I am already a soldier of Christ, and cannot serve any other power."

Dion wishing, however, to save the young man, commanded his father to use

his authority over him, in order to persuade him to comply: but Victor coolly replied, "My son knoweth best what he has to do." Dion again demanded of Maximilian, with some acrimony, if he was yet disposed to receive the mark? To which the young man replied that he had already received the mark of Christ. "Have you?" exclaimed the proconsul in a rage; "then I shall quickly send you to Christ." "As soon as you please," answered Maximilian; "that is all I wish or desire." The proconsul then pronounced this sentence upon him: "That for disobedience in refusing to bear arms, and for professing the Christian faith, he should lose his head." This sentence he heard with great intrepidity, and exclaimed with apparent rapture, "God be praised."

At the place of execution, he exhorted those who were Christians to remain so, and such as were not, to embrace a faith which led to eternal salvation. Then, addressing his father with a cheerful countenance, he desired that the military habit intended for him might be given to the executioner; and after taking leave of him, said he hoped that they should meet again, and be happy to all eternity. He then received the fatal stroke which separated his head from his body. The father beheld the execution with amazing fortitude, and saw the head of his son severed from his body, without any emotions except such as seemed to proceed from a conscious pleasure in being the parent of one whose piety and courage rendered him so great an example for Christians to imitate.—History by J. W. Barber, published by Johnson & Brother, Cincinnati, 1851.

From a 91-Year-Old Jonadab

◆ As I sit here alone, yet not alone spiritually, guns going over my head, my thoughts are still spared. What am I doing in return for such a wonderful Jehovah? All He has blessed me with—a long life, the way, too, He has dealt with me, never left me, from helpless babyhood.



Of this group of the "other sheep" of the Lord at Belize, British Honduras, 16 were baptized at 6 a.m. on April 11. The same 16 were at the Memorial that night, but none partook of the emblems.

I was brought up to love and honor the "Church" and all it meant to be—a supposed Christian.

When I went out in the world as a woman things concerning the "Church" became distasteful. I was horrified with forms and ceremonies, bowing to the clergy. Finally I withdrew and tried the then Wesleyans (Methodists) for over fifty years. Even then I was not always satisfied, as there seemed to be something wanting in the inner life.

In the year 1928 two young men brought books to the door. I bought *The Harp of God*, treated it as a casual book, and put it aside, never dreaming that years after I should use it.

I have been a very hard-worked woman—no time, bringing up a family in a Christian way, as I thought, with prayers, and reading my Bible (mostly the "New Testament" portion) in the dark, not understanding as I do now the lovely old prophets, by the grace of God.

In May, 1939, a witness called on me here with books and phonograph and came in and played to me. I was very greatly stirred, and longed for their next

visit, which came, and has continued ever since.

Especially I refer to November 17, 1940, [the day she was immersed] when I surrendered my whole heart and life to Jehovah. I felt intensely happy, and have felt the joy of having done so ever since. But I don't want a selfish life, old as I am, and anxious to help others in my small way, though only a crumb compared with others. Our thoughts and prayers are with our persecuted sisters and brothers abroad.

Tomorrow will be our little study I am looking forward to; so now adieu. In Jehovah's strength may we all be bold in doing right to overcome might, that in due time we shall 'reap if we faint not'.
—A. Rochester, England.

Constable Boyle

♦ At Balclutha, New Zealand, one of Jehovah's witnesses, a laborer with a wife and two children, was prosecuted by Constable W. S. Boyle and sentenced to one month in jail for preaching the gospel of God's Kingdom, which gospel is against Boyle's religion. Name of inciting priest is unknown.

Angus, Mary, and the "Lady"

◆ The following is a conversation which took place between a "lady" and two of our small publishers here in this city. Mary, aged 8 years, and Angus, aged 9 years. They were working with the rest of the company in Jesmond on Saturday afternoon, March 22. It is interesting to note that the territory where we were working is supposed to be such "high class" neighborhood, and, of course, all the inhabitants are great "Christians"; we would say "religionists"! Anyway, Angus McGregor came to a certain door, and on its being opened by the lady of the house he presented his testimony card, asking her to read it, in the usual way. The following explains itself:

Lady (reading card and looking through *Watchtower*): Has this anything to do with conscientious objectors?

Angus: The Bible says, "Thou shalt not kill."

Lady (taking hold of Angus by the arm): Didn't Jesus whip the evil ones out of the temple?

Angus: Yes, He did, because they were commercializing the temple and making His Father's house a den of thieves.

Lady: Get out before I kick you out, you damn conscientious objector.

She goes in and Angus leaves her doorstep, but she comes out again just as Mary Hawell is walking up to Angus. She stops Mary and—

Lady: Are you doing the same as this boy is doing?

Mary: Yes.

Lady: Well, you're doing a very wick-



London witnesses for The Theocracy, March, 1941



Angus and Mary (see accompanying tale)

ed work, and you are against our war effort.

Mary: We are against no war effort. The only war we are interested in is God's war, and that's Armageddon.

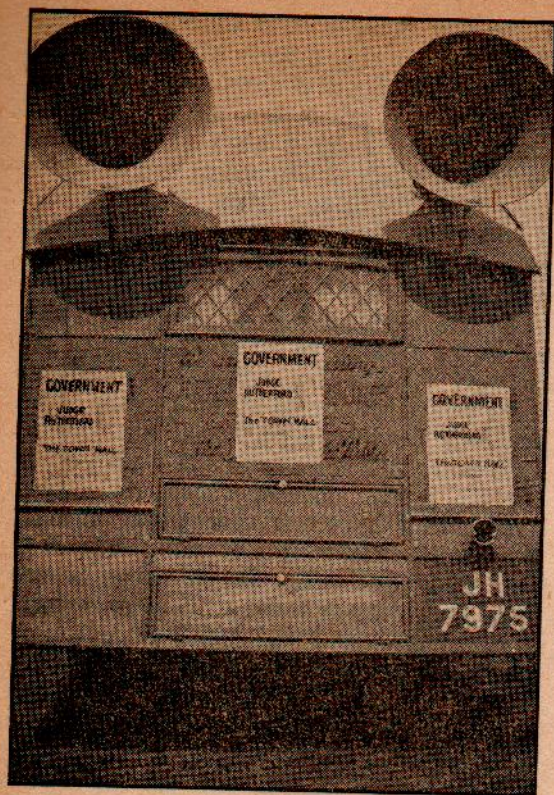
Lady: This world is God's temple and we're putting the evil ones out, such as Hitler. Anyway, the Bible doesn't tell you you've got to do this work.

Mary: Yes, it does, if you read Matthew 24: 14.

But she wouldn't listen to scriptures, and went away saying, "You're all B—— peacemakers; that's all you are."

Two days later Mrs. Hawell, Mary's mother, had a letter from this individual saying that she doubted the legality of children's going from door to door selling tracts, and was taking the matter up with the authorities. She had evidently

CONSOLATION



From this trailer the Hollis family, pioneers, broadcast the Kingdom Message all over Norway and Belgium. They are now in Liverpool, England.

had the quickness of mind (as all servants of the Devil have) to take Mary's name and address off the back of her testimony card.

I thought you might be interested to know of this incident to show how the Devil will persecute the Lord's people, even through the children. But we thank Jehovah that He has not revealed His marvelous truths to the worldly wise, but to babes.

I enclose one or two photos of Mary and Angus. They were out for 7 hours that Saturday on the work, and each of them placed 3 books and arranged for back-calls. They are both in the same class at school and give a fine witness to the teachers. Yours for The Theocracy, E. F. W., pioneer, England.

AUGUST 20, 1941

British Columbia's Star Liar

♦ The Tacoma Times says that Crown prosecutor Arthur Leighton of Nanaimo, B.C., "would not enlarge on a charge he made in court here" that Jehovah's witnesses in Australia were using the radio to inform Axis raiders of the courses taken by British ships in the Pacific, and which had resulted in some British ships' being lost. If Leighton will kindly send his photograph, *Consolation* will be glad to publish it and to label it as British Columbia's star liar. Every item of literature of Jehovah's witnesses, every phonograph record, and every radio utterance shows that they are the most courageous, most outspoken enemies of the Pacelli-Hitler-Mussolini-Franco-Salazar conspiracy on the earth today. In Europe all Jehovah's witnesses have been imprisoned by the Axis powers, all of which are under control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy—as is Leighton himself.

Demonism in Jamaica

♦ Two of Jehovah's witnesses, conversing on a railway train in Jamaica on the one subject worth discussing, i.e., God's Kingdom, were assaulted by a fellow passenger, and one of them badly beaten in the face. The aggressor subsequently apologized, admitted his wrongdoing, offered to divide his lunch with the one he had attacked, and seemed genuinely sorry. Thereafter he listened to the Bible discussion for thirty minutes, so that a good witness was given to all the passengers in the car.—K. C. Ellis, Jamaica.



London witnesses return from the witness work to their Watchtower study, March, 1941.

Conspiracy Against Democracy Booklet

◆ I sent a booklet (exposing the fifth column) to a nephew of mine in Peckham, who was mildly interested in the truth but seemed to hold up for some reason. I asked him to read it carefully and return it to me quickly as it is not for circulation. It was ten days before it came back with the following to quote: "I am very sorry indeed not to have returned the booklet before, but I thought it so good that I took it to the factory where everybody (about 30) quickly read it and passed it round, lunch time, tea time, etc., and we all think it just great. Why don't your people distribute this to every house in this country?"

I next gave the same booklet to a civil servant here, with the same request to read and let me have back quickly. Two days later he came to me very apologetic. He had evidently read it and started to talk about it at the local inn, so much so that a man who hated Catholicism asked if he might be permitted to read such a booklet. Thereupon the civil servant dashed home and took the booklet down (before closing time).

This was five days ago; so I suspect the booklet is traveling round. Anyway, I accepted his apologies for not returning it, but have asked that it be returned immediately everybody has read it as it really should not be circulated. It seems that by telling him this it makes people read it. I asked him what he himself thinks about it. He replied, "I think the British Government should have 100,000 printed at once and distributed quickly." This is the first time he has read any of the literature. Needless to say, he's going to have some more.—Contributed (Britain).

Witnesses Crushed in Netherlands

◆ The United Press reports that the Gestapo dissolved the International Bible Students Association (Jehovah's witnesses) in Amsterdam on March 9, 1941. That's what *they* think!

Following a Scriptural Course

◆ The other day a copy of your booklet *Conspiracy Against Democracy* was put through our letter box at my friend's home where I have been staying, and, being a converted Christian and knowing the evil intrigue from the Vatican throughout the world, especially in Protestant countries, I was led to read the contents of this book.

At the beginning I would mention that although I know of the teachings of the Society "Jehovah's witnesses" and admire your wonderful stand for the Bible and our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, I do not quite see eye to eye with you on certain minor points, which, of course, are neither here nor there; on the main issue and foundation of your teachings and your desire to assist those whose eyes are blinded by tradition as taught in many places of worship, I am with you wholeheartedly and from now onward the work carried out by your multitude of Christians will be remembered daily at the Throne of Grace.

May I say here and now that of all the books I have read there are none that point the finger so clearly as *Conspiracy Against Democracy*, and may our heavenly Father bless the writer of that wonderful revelation, which could have been written only through the power of the holy spirit. Yours faithfully, Miss K. Noble, England.

(To be continued)

Finland's Progress

◆ Finland's progress until Russia, fifty times its size, began to cry that it was being threatened and oppressed, was most remarkable. Forty years ago it had but 110,629 landowners; now it has more than 500,000. It is as clean as Russia is dirty. The city of Helsinki, built of white stone, is one of the most beautiful anywhere, and the Helsinki railway station is famous over the world. The Finns are famous for music, for athletics, and for paying their debts without squealing, welshing or name-calling.



Has Messiah Come?

"TAKE off the crown; . . . I will overturn, overturn, overturn it; and it shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him." (Prophesied at Ezekiel 21: 26, 27) Today men of the world deny and ignore His coming because they do not see Him with their physical eyes.

No man has ever seen the Devil, but every man has had some experience with him and felt the influence of his unrighteous power. No man has seen God; yet God is the great Giver of every thing that is good, and exercises His power in behalf of His creatures. In God's due time every eye of those alive on earth will discern the presence of the Messiah, Christ Jesus. Nineteen centuries ago He died as a man, and was raised from the dead, however, as a divine spirit creature, possessing immortality, and is "alive for evermore". (See 1 Peter 3: 18, *Am. Rev. Ver.*; Rev. 1: 18.) "Now the Lord is that Spirit." (2 Corinthians 3: 17) Because it is the *man* Jesus whose life is given for the world, He must as a man remain dead, but now lives in the spirit. (See John 6: 50, 51.) Jesus said: "That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again." (John 3: 6-8) Human eyes cannot see a spirit.

A spirit person may be present with a human creature and be unobserved. Before Jesus' death He said to His disciples: "Yet a little while, and **THE WORLD SEETH ME NO MORE**; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also." (John 14: 19) This is proof conclusive that only those who in the resurrection are "changed" from human to spirit will

ever see the Messiah, the Lord Jesus, in His glorious heavenly body. This does not mean, however, that the world will not **DISCERN** His presence and observe the operation of His just and righteous power. But only those who partake of the "first resurrection", the spirit resurrection, will "see him as he is", because they "shall be like him". (1 John 3: 2) All members of this "new creation" will personally be with the Lord ultimately in heaven; to His apostles, who form a part of the new creation, He said: "I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also."

The second coming of the Messiah does not mean that He appears as a man and walks about amidst the people as He did when He was on earth as a man to bear witness for Jehovah God and to give His human life as a ransom price for believing mankind. His second coming or presence has to do with the affairs of men, which he takes charge of and will control for the good of mankind. As Satan the Devil has been the invisible overlord of the world for many centuries (2 Corinthians 4: 3, 4), even so Christ Jesus shall be the invisible Overlord of the world after ousting Satan; and although invisible to human eyes He shall control the affairs of the new world, which will be the organization of humankind into a righteous government.

Acts 1: 11 records that when Jesus ascended on high, and His disciples stood gazing upward as He disappeared, the angels of the Lord standing by said to them: "This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come **IN LIKE MANNER** as ye have seen him go into heaven." Here the emphasis must be put upon the words "in like manner", not in like body. It was only a small number of witnesses who saw the Lord ascend. "In like manner" would mean that only a small number discern His invisible presence for some time after His return and until His power is manifested at the battle of Armageddon. He went away quietly, and unobserved but by a

few, and the testimony of these witnesses was preserved to prove that He did ascend on high. His return is also quiet, and unobserved by human eyes. In His testimony at Revelation 16:15 Jesus said: "Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments [identifying him as a true Christian], lest he walk naked, and they see his shame." It is manifest here that the word "thief" is used symbolically to represent the manner of the Lord's coming. A thief appears, not with the sound of trumpets, but quietly, when men sleep.

Hence the beginning of the Lord's second presence is while the whole world is asleep, that is, ignorant of what is coming to pass in God's purpose. Those awake would know of the thief's approach, and even so those who are spiritually awake and watching the Scriptures and the fulfillment of prophecies in modern-day events, would begin to discern His presence. For this reason Jesus said: "Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come." (Matthew 24: 42, 43) The apostles had the same understanding. Paul, who often wrote and spoke of the Lord's coming, said: "For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all the children of the light, and the children of the day; we are not of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch, and be sober." (1 Thessalonians 5:2-6) Referring to the same thing, the apostle Peter says: "But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night," in the which the old world of Satan with its wicked heavens and earth, or invisible and visible parts, will pass.

The apostles asked Jesus: "What shall be the sign [proof] of thy coming and of the end of the world?" (Matthew 24:3)

If Jesus were going to be visibly present in flesh and burn up the earth as religion teaches, then there would be no need for any sign or proof of it to be given, especially to His disciples. That would be easily seen by the human eyes of all. The question was, How may His followers know the time of His coming or presence and of the end of the world?

Jesus' answer was that there would be a world war, famines, pestilences, distress of nations, the persecution worldwide of Christians, and the appearing of the totalitarian "abomination of desolation" standing in the place and stead of God's kingdom by His Messiah. Finally, the battle of Armageddon will bring knowledge to all creation that Jehovah is God and that Christ Jesus, His beloved Son, is King of kings and Lord of lords. The people of earth will not see Christ Jesus with human eyes; yet they will discern His presence, because there will be increased light even unto them by a great demonstration of divine power. They shall mourn because thereof. It is written at Revelation 1:7: "Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see [discern] him, and they also which pierced him." *Clouds* symbolize trouble. In connection with the Lord's coming, it is indicated that it will be amidst great trouble, to wit, Armageddon, that His presence will be made known to many.

The people on earth who survive the great battle of Armageddon must be convinced in God's own way that it is a manifestation of His power and the time of the presence of His King, whom He has placed upon His throne as world ruler. Jesus says: "They shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory." (Matthew 24:30) This does not mean that the world will see His glorious heavenly body. On the contrary, He said that the world would see Him no more. But at Armageddon He causes His glory and power to be manifested by some ocular demonstration to all the people.

Fate of Canada

There are many Catholic Americans who conscientiously believe that America would be much better off if the Roman Catholic Hierarchy were permitted to direct everything of importance. Among her adherents she constantly clamors for aid to more authority that she might put in force Utopian schemes. Such schemes can be accomplished and the good of the individual accomplished only by full and unrestrained power, Romanists aver. Since the Catholic Church is infallible, so argues the priest-controlled populace, to oppose her will is to court disaster. Hence the Hierarchy's power increases within the nation, while her armies under Hitler batter at the gates of those countries not yet crushed.

The Catholic people have been blinded through long years of accepting the words of their priests without investigation. Many times in France, in Italy, in Germany, and even in England, the Catholic Church held complete sway and none dared oppose her. Every one of those countries found the yoke of Catholic control unbearable and threw it off at the cost of much bloodshed. Now the monster crocodile beckons to its victims again, and those of this generation seem to have totally forgotten the past. They hear the rosy promises and reach out to enjoy the model world described for them by Catholic tutors who know every black art of allurements. They then begin to utter the words suggested to their lips by the Papal magicians: "Let's put the Catholic Church in full charge and then the pope will straighten out everything."

They clamor for the "new order", an order as old as the Papacy whose miseries enslaved the people for hundreds of years. Furthermore, this Papal makeshift stands in the place where it ought not. It is attempting to rule the earth instead of the Kingdom under Christ, and hence is the "abomination that maketh desolate".—Daniel 12: 11.

Nor is it necessary to peer back at the dim ages to see how this abomination maketh desolate. This monster has destroyed Europe. Even before butchery and desolation came, Canada has already succumbed to the "new order" of Catholic control.

Our Canadian correspondent gives a picture of that travail which Americans who are walking into the Papal trap will do well to consider.—Elton Groves.

Canada and the Empire

CANADA is "daughter in her mother's house, but mistress in her own".

The ambition of this daughter of the Empire to come to maturity and begin housekeeping for herself has been the natural ambition of a democratic people, but the road of matrimony has been a hard one. At no time has this been more evident than in the marital tribulations brought on by the present war.

For one thing, the Fathers of the nation, in session at Ottawa, find themselves constantly browbeaten by the termagant wife from Quebec—the local hierarchy of the Roman Catholic Church.

No one ever comes to understand Canadian politics and the Canadian government unless he understands an event that took place in the year 1763 in Canada. General Wolfe had defeated the French general Montcalm in one phase of a war between England and France

which encompassed the globe; and England took over French Canada. By the terms of the treaty between them the French governor, the ruling class, the knights and seigniors of French Canada, returned to France. The French habitants and the local hierarchy and priests of the Roman Catholic Church remained. This setup of habitants and hierarchy continues today in Quebec.

Quebec is a province with a French-Canadian working class, an English middle class who own and control most of the business enterprises, a French group of politicians who have been raised from the "better" class under the tutorship of the bishops and priests, and who are invariably sons of the church and under the constant eye of the bishops, and the actual rulers, the bishops themselves.

In short, the bishops rule Quebec. And they tug at the helm of the Canadian ship of state.

The part which Canada plays in the Empire is not as wholehearted as it appears to be in Australia, or in England. Quebec is Canada's Eire, and, in the chain of Empire defense, between England and English Canada there exist Eire and Quebec. Both peoples are subject to a double loyalty. To many that is a loyalty, not to a state and a church, but to a state and a super-state; for the Hierarchy, while professedly a religious organization, has every instrument of civil and political power.

The hierarchy in Quebec is a miniature, or department, of the Hierarchy in Rome. The pope is the religious and political head of the Vatican. Cardinal Villeneuve is the little pope of Quebec. The pope has territorial sovereignty of the most earthly sort, and he exchanges ambassadors with other territorial sovereignties. The cardinal's rule of Quebec is of the most earthly sort. He names some politicians and influences the choice of others. The pope has a secretary of state and a private army and has liaison with other private armies under the guise of Catholic Action and Fascism.

Villeneuve caused his Papal Zouaves to parade on Parliament's front steps; as to his army more will be said later. The pope makes concordats and treaties with various nations to secure for his subjects in their lands more favored treatment than non-Catholics secure, treats with von Papens, while Villeneuve treats with Mackenzie King through Lapointe.

The little pope, Cardinal Villeneuve, is an inveterate schemer and has done more to undermine democracy in that province than any of his predecessors; more to set up a disloyal state within the Empire; more to oppose the Canadian war effort, than probably any other one man in Canada.

The Hon. W. D. Herridge, former Canadian minister to Washington, and a brother-in-law of Canada's former prime minister, the Rt. Hon. R. B. Bennett, launched his New Democracy movement a couple of years ago. Herridge would conscript every man, machine and dollar in Canada in aid of the war effort. Mr. M. J. Coldwell, of the Co-operative Commonwealth Federation in Canada, is marching in the same general direction; so also are the Social Creditors. These are the progressive forces of Canada, and they are endeavoring to drag the old Liberal and Conservative parties out of the rut, but the bishops of Quebec are eternally putting on the brakes. One wonders how long this can continue without bringing about a complete split in Canada. Is this speculation?

For Canadians this is particularly a sad time. The Rt. Hon. W. L. MacKenzie King depends for his political existence and that of his Liberal party upon the vote of the province of Quebec. The Rt. Hon. Ernest Lapointe and the Hon. P. J. A. Cardin from Quebec are his political bedmates. More than one cartoon has suggested that MacKenzie King is "Charlie McCarthy" for Ernest Lapointe, Lapointe is stooge for the little pope—Cardinal Villeneuve.

There is much dissatisfaction in Canada with the lack of zeal behind the na-

CONSOLATION

tion's war effort. As long as Quebec holds the reins the prime minister will never form a national war cabinet. As long as Quebec holds the reins MacKenzie King will never join Churchill in an Empire war cabinet. As long as the little pope dominates Quebec, and, through Quebec, the Liberal party, Canada will never have conscription of all her men and resources.

Then, Ernest Lapointe is Minister of Justice (a post similar to that of the Swiss Navy!) If one could imagine Canada going the way of Norway in the face of a Nazi drive, then, looking backward to analyze Canada's failure to resist invasion, one would likely conclude that, at a time when the vast majority of the country wanted to conscript every man and dollar and machine in the country, Ernest Lapointe was the "Quisling". Speaking in South African language he is a Hertzog, in Irish he is a DeValera. Canadians today might well recall the prophecy of Abraham Lincoln, that the "Roman Catholic Hierarchy is a 'ball and chain' to the nation", and Ernest Lapointe, dominating the Dominion Government as he does, has put the shackles on the country's war legs.

A history of Canada's war effort is essentially a history of Quebec's political activities. Under the outwardly calm surface of that province surges a continuous unrest. Every courier from Rome pours more fuel on the already simmering caldron. To the public is repeated the assertions of politicians and bishops in the paper that Quebec is 100-percent loyal, but, in the daily repetition of such statements, in the language of Shakespeare, it is made obvious that she "protesteth too much".

The truth seems to be that the Hierarchy in Rome is made up of a majority of cardinals from the Axis countries. Those cardinals (if not the other cardinals as well) favor the rule of the masses by dictators. They prefer that those dictators should be, first, the pope, then cardinals, then bishops, with priests

in every municipality. Failing this they prefer political dictators amenable to influence of the pope and the cardinals. Cardinal Villeneuve is not immune to the political notions of his brother cardinals, and doubtless he takes his instructions from them as a unit. Neither can he forever conceal the fact that the Papacy seeks to create on earth a pseudo-Theocratic kingdom: that is, a world-wide government of which the pope, as the pretended representative of God, is the actual ruler. Neither can it be kept from the people that such religious rule would find a Fascist military organization its greatest form of civil and military power. Hence there has grown in the province of Quebec a duplicate—a miniature—of Rome.

The cardinal has caused the crucifix to replace the British coat-of-arms in Quebec courts. He has hung the crucifix over the Speaker's chair in the Quebec Legislature to show how thoroughly the power of the church controls the political life of the province. He has caused a throne to be erected for himself and placed alongside the throne of the lieutenant-governor of Quebec, in the Quebec Parliament buildings, indicating that in Quebec the Church and State rule together.

As Father Coughlin created an organization in the States which could conceivably threaten the peace, order and good government of that country, so there exists in the province of Quebec, and wherever Catholic influence in Canada spreads, a Fascist organization which in words has threatened the peace, order and good government of Canada.

The melee of political speeches in Quebec does not reveal in whose interests this organization exists, but one thing is sure, i.e., that, if the Fascist party achieved its ends, the ends of the local Catholic Hierarchy would also be achieved, and no one could well deny that Cardinal Villeneuve would be the first to accept the fruits of any victory that the Fascist party might obtain.

Meantime, the cardinal has every rea-

son to be pleased with his successful control of the Dominion's lack of war effort in the manipulation of Ernest Lapointe and P. J. A. Cardin in the Dominion cabinet. A United States writer, Eliot Janeway, saw the issue when he said in *Life* about the province of Quebec:

The timid, unimaginative MacKenzie King Government continues to be blackmailed by the crudely pro-Axis French-Canadian minority, an ideal Nazi Fifth Column. . . . Ottawa's job is to declare independence from the Axis transmission belt in French Quebec.

This comment provoked from the Quebec journalist, Jean Charles-Harvey, the following comment:

The American journalist was aware of the following facts: That of all the Provinces, the Province of Quebec alone gave birth to a swastika Nazi movement, even before the war, under the leadership of French-Canadians; that since several years many of our people gave open allegiance to Italian Fascism; that the mayor of the largest French city on the continent declared, a few months before the outbreak of war, that in the event of an armed conflict between Italy and Britain, his fellow countrymen would side with Italy; that this same mayor was interned for the duration because he counseled his citizens to oppose National Registration; that in some of our institutions of learning the Union Jack was insulted.

These facts are unfortunately too well known. Moreover, when Mr. Janeway speaks of the Federal Government as being 'blackmailed' he draws upon straws in the wind. He realizes full well that it was fear of the rabid nationalism of a small minority that caused Ottawa, particularly at the outbreak of hostilities, to prosecute its war effort with perplexity.

He is aware, also, that newspapers and periodicals of a certain stamp, which should have been censored long ago, were being permitted to flourish with impunity. Papers like *Le Devoir* (notoriously against participation and systematically anti-British) publish insinuating and harmful articles, which should have since the beginning been severely dealt with by the Federal censors. Some issues of *L'Action*

Nationale, a monthly, guided and edited by some well known educators, were eloquent pleas against our war effort. And, unhappily it is only in the Province of Quebec that periodicals like *L'Oeil* and *La Droite* could have seen the light of day.

. . . From what has been said in the public places by such figures as Gravel, Lavergne, Arsenault and others, it is difficult to impute a malevolent intention to an American who has based his opinion on what he has seen and heard. He must be blamed for having written too lightly on such an important matter, but we must also take advantage of this opportunity to destroy the basis for slander.

This is nothing new; everybody knows it. To have to repeat this relation makes my blood boil in shame, because I am French-Canadian to the very core; but in the name of my people whom I love above all else, I denounce vigorously those wicked persons who have brought upon our heads such dishonor in the eyes of all America by playing the German game here. French Canada has a long tradition of honor and loyalty. Twice in our history French Canada has saved the country for the British Crown. French Canada has not changed. Why has it been permitted to a vociferous and agitating minority to give to the other Provinces of the Dominion and the United States the impression that we French Canadians are a traitorous people who shirk their duty? It is true that we have been blackened, and I am filled with indignation, but who is at fault?

In spite of all, truth will prevail . . . provided that the powers-that-be act firmly. In momentous times like the present, a government worthy of the name must act with strength and decision even at the risk of losing its popularity. Otherwise the enemies of democracy could with some justification contend that our form of government is incapable of meeting an emergency with vigor and effectiveness. And this struggle requires unremitting vigor and effectiveness, or else the battle is for ever lost.

I repeat, truth will prevail. The small element among the French-Canadians who place a spoke in the wheels in the bitter fight against the worst enemy of humanity comprises only a

CONSOLATION

handful of "petit bourgeois", a sprinkling of half-baked intellectuals, weak and naive, imbued at school with the virus of an outlandish ultranationalism and a hatred of all things British or foreign; they number barely a few thousand, but they managed to place themselves in strategic positions in order to sap our confidence and discourage the wonderful spirit of co-operation born of devotion and real patriotism, which began to manifest itself at the outbreak of the war. They are our Fifth Column. . . .

If the Government does not take a determined stand now, we fear for the future of our people, that brave and honest people, so undeserving of the opprobrium to which it is being subjected! Let us tackle the problem with calmness! With Britain victorious, French Canada, in spite of its loyalty and collaboration, will be pointed at as having taken no part in the victory and as such undeserving of sharing in the fruits of victory. If, on the other hand, Britain is vanquished—of course, this a mere supposition—all of North America and the nations of the Commonwealth would be tempted to hold us partially responsible for the defeat. What shall become of us then? Shall we not become the pariahs of the continent?

Let each one of us consider the matter logically and make every effort to shut up the traitors among us, for our honor's sake. . . .

Harvey's remarks in turn brought forth protests from the cardinal and certain Quebec politicians who, ever protesting their loyalty in words, still make Hitler's breakfast an enjoyable affair by

instigating events by Catholic Action which provide him with spicy news from Quebec.

A remedy has been offered, but it seems charged with dangerous possibilities. That is, to enforce conscription in the English provinces and excuse Quebec. This might create in Canada a State that could bring all the headaches to the Canadian Government that Eire brings to Winston Churchill. Ireland is Britain's west coast. Quebec is Canada's east coast. Thus, between English Canada and England exist two Fifth Columns.

Italian Fascism has failed. Hence Roman Catholic Fascism of the Mussolini kind, not unacceptable to the Papacy, is the type adopted by Adrien Arcand in Quebec. Doubtless German Nazism now controls Italy and will not be so amenable to Papal control as was the Mussolini brand. Doubtless, too, even Hitler will weary of the Hierarchy's importuning and will throw her overboard in due time. So there is dawning in Canada a feeling that the yoke of the "old whore" is too burdensome and the Hierarchy is the "ball and chain" on Canada's war effort, as Lincoln prophesied. If it does not peacefully accept a National Government Canada's Liberal government, doubtless, will be overthrown. If there has to be an election, it could be a violent one,—thanks to Rome. The time will come when the upsurge of the patriotic war effort will force matters, and the outlook is disturbing.—Contributed.

Largest Public Transmission

THE largest transmission as yet undertaken was for a religious organization whose leader [Judge Rutherford—*Ed.*], while addressing an assembly in Madison Square Garden, New York, was simultaneously heard in halls and cinemas in 56 cities in the British Isles and also in Australia. A London-New York radio-telephone channel formed the connection between America and England,

and the London-Sydney radio link the connection to Australia.

This particular example emphasizes the usefulness of the Radio Terminal as a distribution center. For the sake of economical use of trunk circuits satisfactory sub-grouping was effected at points like Leeds, Manchester, Glasgow, and Bristol. This transmission also illustrates the co-operation which exists between the

Engineering Department and "Talkie" equipment engineers. By the provision of line matching transformers and attenuators talkie equipment has been used

with great success as a medium of long-distance public address.—By E. J. Casterton, in *The Post Office Electrical Engineers' Journal*.

"Asleep on the Lip of Vesuvius"

DR. T. T. SHIELDS, Toronto Baptist cleric, in a sermon "Asleep on the Lip of Vesuvius", thinks his flock, and many more, are asleep while Armageddon approaches. Searching his mind for the best illustration of zeal and activity that he can commend to his flock, he says:

... Literally, the men and institutions who are responsible for this war, for England's unpreparedness and all the disaster that has come upon us, have been the preachers and churches and schools and colleges of England—Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian, Anglican; all of them. University students passed resolutions to the effect that they would never fight. These creators of public opinion created a public opinion by producing—what did they produce? The vain and fatuous doctrinaire opportunist, Ramsay Macdonald—peace to his ashes. England would have been immeasurably better off if Ramsay Macdonald had never been born. He helped to put England to sleep. And Baldwin, the political Rip Van Winkle, the pleasant dreamer, a fine man, to be sure, a typical John Bull, who did one thing which I need not name, exceedingly well, but who did nothing of political value so far as I have observed, but smoke a pipe. Sleep on and take your rest! Sleep on! Then there was Chamberlain, the somnambulist—who walked and flew in his sleep.

These were all good men, and might have been useful if only they had been wide awake. But they slept. And while they slept Judas was busy—busy in Spain, busy in Abyssinia, busy in Austria, in Czechoslovakia, in Norway, and in the low countries—and as busy in France as anywhere else.

... I remember a few years ago the Russellites (Jehovah's witnesses) held a convention in Toronto. It rained almost as it did in the days of Noah. It did not pour; the bottom seemed to drop out of the skies. But I saw

some women without mackintosh or rubbers, looking as though they had waded through a river, water running from their garments, knocking at every door—three thousand of them like a plague of locusts swept over this territory, touching every house in Toronto, Hamilton, and I know not where else—while those who were the disciples of the Lord Jesus were fast asleep.—Contributed.

Christening of Corvettes

◆ The *Toronto Telegram* of April 30, 1941, carried the following dispatch:

CORVETTES CHRISTENED Ship's Keel Is Blessed

An Eastern Canadian Port, April 30—Two newly completed corvettes, soon to bolster the navy's anti-submarine and patrol forces, were christened here yesterday in a brief religious ceremony conducted jointly by representatives of the Catholic and Protestant churches.

Mrs. J. L. Maurice Gauvreau, wife of Commander Gauvreau of the Royal Canadian Navy, was "godmother" at the christening.

Major the Rev. Emile Jobidon, Catholic chaplain, and Canon C. R. Eardley-Wilmot, Protestant, officiated.

The keel of a new cargo vessel was blessed in a separate brief ceremony.

It will be interesting to watch the careers of Canada's two newly completed corvettes, in view of the government's having called in two "medicine men" to do the christening.

Bearing in mind the Papacy-blessed invasion of Ethiopia by Italy, the Italian fleet, likewise blessed, etc., etc., the boats appear to be in for a rough time. There is some hope, however, in that the rival demons invoked by the rival priests may fall out among themselves.—Contributed.

CONSOLATION

Peonage in Oglethorpe County

BACK in 1923 or 1924, relatives of Solomon McCannon living in Chicago sent a letter containing a money order for thirty-five dollars to Miss Ada Smith, a young Negro schoolteacher—a relative of the McCannons. Ostensibly, this money order was intended for McCannon, who had advised his people in Chicago that he was being held in a state of peonage by Cunningham from which he had no means of escape. The letter, although addressed to Miss Smith and sent by United States mail, never reached her hands. And the money order, after nearly a score of years, has not yet been delivered to her!

Miss Smith did not live on Cunningham's plantation. She and her father, William (Goody) Smith, lived upon their own little plot of ground in the Sandy Cross district. One morning she looked up the winding road leading from the main highway to behold the approach of the man known as the holy terror of the county. She knew the approach of that man was an omen of trouble, but could not by any means imagine what the trouble could be. "Has our old cow or hog crossed the road onto his plantation?" she wondered to herself. "What can this dangerous red-faced white man want? I wonder." And she trembled as she wondered. But Cunningham drew nearer and nearer to her with a hawk-like gaze.

"Come here," he said, "you black heifer." "What do you mean by having money sent to you for my niggers to run away? I have a mind to bust you in the nose."

"Please, sir, Mr. Cunningham, no money has come to me for anyone." At this point he flashed the letter and the money order, showed them to her, then returned them to his inside coat pocket. Both Miss Smith and her aged father were taken to the little dingy red jail house at Lexington where they were in-

carcerated for receiving a letter, properly addressed and posted to Miss Smith, which neither of them has ever received, and McCannon was chain-ganged. This is the kind of justice that has prevailed in Oglethorpe county, Georgia, and elsewhere in certain of our states from time out of mind.

The McCannons in Chicago who sent the letter and money order, hearing of the trouble it had caused Miss Smith, her father, and Solomon McCannon, the intended beneficiary, came to me for advice. Not being a lawyer then, but a retail druggist, I instructed my personal attorney, William Harrison Haynes, to follow through in the case. Mr. Haynes corresponded with Washington and the Federal Bureau of Investigation bluffed around and then pigeonholed the matter as they ever seem to do where Cunningham is involved. In other words, they laid the matter on the table.—William Henry Huff, in *The Crisis* for January, 1941.

The New Lynching Methods

◆ The new lynching methods are quite different from those formerly employed. It used to be that a howling mob of men, women and children were present when some object of their wrath was burned at the stake. Now a half dozen men do the job and bury the victim in a lonely swamp and keep the story out of the papers. That is the opinion of persons familiar with modern technique.

Dixie Would Sell Cotton

◆ Dixie would sell cotton and there is serious talk of making bomb-proof shelters of 7-foot thicknesses of cotton instead of 6 feet of concrete. It is claimed that a 6,000-pound bomb falling 30,000 feet will not penetrate such a cotton shelter, but that a 2,000-pound bomb falling 15,000 feet will penetrate 6 feet of reinforced concrete.

Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States

26

The facsimile pages herewith are taken from Professor Samuel F. B. Morse's book *Foreign Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States*, published by the Van Nostrand Company of New York more than a hundred years ago. Pro-

fessor Morse considered these facts of such importance that he found time, in spite of the demands made upon him incident to his invention of the telegraph, to publish them and defend his position with courage and godly sincerity. The bearing

RUSSIAN CATECHISM.

55

56

COINCIDENCE OF POPISH AND DESPOTIC LAWS.

POPERY AGAINST LIBERTY OF OPINION.

57

to execute the divine commands; and consequently, disobedience to the Emperor is identified with disobedience to God himself; that God will reward us in the world to come for the worship and obedience we render the Emperor, and punish us severely to all eternity, should we disobey and neglect to worship him. Moreover, God commands us to love and obey, from the inmost recesses of the heart, every authority, and particularly the Emperor, not from worldly considerations, but from apprehension of the final judgment.

"Quest. 19. What examples confirm this doctrine? Ans. The example of Jesus Christ himself, who lived and died in allegiance to the Emperor of Rome, and respectfully submitted to the judgment which condemned him to death. We have, moreover, the example of the Apostles, who both loved and respected them; they suffered meekly in dungeons, conformably to the will of Emperors, and did not revolt like malefactors and traitors. We must, therefore, in imitation of these examples, suffer and be silent."

This is the slavish doctrine taught to the Catholics of Poland. The people, instead of having power or rights, are, according to this catechism, mere passive slaves, born for their masters; taught, by a perversion of the threatenings of religion, to obey without murmuring, or questioning, or examination, the mandates of their human deity; bid to cringe, and fawn, and kiss the very feet of majesty, and deem

themselves happy to be whipped, to be kicked, or to die in his service. Is it necessary to say that there is not a Protestant sect in this country that holds such abject sentiments, or whose creed inculcates such barefaced idolatry of a human being? Protestantism, on the contrary, at its birth, while yet bound with many of the shackles of Popery, attacked, in its earliest lisps of freedom, this very doctrine of *divine right*. It was Luther, and by a singular coincidence of day too, on the *fourth of July*, who first, in a public disputation at Leipsic with his Popish antagonist, called in question the *divine right of the Pope*.

Let us now examine in contrast other political rights, *liberty of conscience, liberty of opinion, and liberty of the press*. Austria and the United States differ on these points as widely as on the fundamental question. Austria not only has the press in her own territory under censorship, but intermeddles to control the press in the neighboring states on the principle of self-preservation. "In Saxony," says Dwight, "the press is fettered by Austria and Prussia, who alleged this reason, 'that all the works published in Saxony, which are not on the *proscribed list*, are freely admitted into our dominions. *For our happiness, therefore, and the stability of our thrones, it is necessary that the press should be fettered!*'" As to *liberty of opinion*, political or religious, in Austria, no one dreams of the existence of such a thing; the dungeon is a summary mode thereof obtaining a most happy uniformity of

opinion throughout all the imperial dominions. It is our glory, on the contrary, that all these rights are secured to us by our institutions, and freely enjoyed, not only without the least danger to the peace of the state, but from the very genius of our government, they are esteemed among its most precious safeguards. What are the Catholic tenets on these points? Shall I go back some three or four hundred years, and quote the pontifical law, which says, [Art. 9], "The Pope has the power to interpret Scripture and to teach as he pleases, and no person is allowed to teach in a different way?" Or to the fourth Council of Lateran in 1215, which decrees "That all heretics, (that is, all who have an opinion of their own,) shall be delivered over to the civil magistrates to be burned?" Or shall I refer to the Catholic *Index Expurgatorius*, to the list of forbidden books, to show how the press is still fettered? No! it is unnecessary to go farther than the present day. The reigning pontiff, Gregory XVI., shall again answer the question. He has most opportunely furnished us with the present sentiments of the Catholic church on these very points. In his encyclical letter, dated Sept. 1832, the Pope, lamenting the disorders and infidelity of the times, says—

"From this polluted fountain of 'indifference' flows that absurd and erroneous doctrine, or rather raving, in favor and defence of 'liberty of conscience,' for which most pestilential error the course is opened to that entire and wild

these pages from the past have on present-day events is surely astounding. What Professor Morse saw and foresaw a hundred years ago is now coming to a head in the Jesuit-inspired onslaught upon all the liberties and decencies resulting from the Reformation and the revival of free study of the Bible since. The tools of the Jesuits are the totalitarian Nazi crowd with

Hitler as its evil genius. Back of this abomination of desolation is Satan himself, aided and abetted by the demonic hosts invisible to men. The plans of these evil ones have been progressing for centuries. The climax—and Armageddon—is near. See article dealing with this matter, in *Consolation* No. 568, issue of June 25, 1941.

liberty of opinion which is everywhere attempting the overthrow of religious and civil institutions, and which the unblushing impudence of some has held forth as an advantage to religion. Hence *that pest, of all others most to be dreaded in a state, unbridled liberty of opinion*, licentiousness of speech, and a lust of novelty, which, according to the experience of all ages, portend the downfall of the most powerful and flourishing empires."

"Hither tends that worst and never sufficiently to be execrated and detested LIBERTY OF THE PRESS, for the diffusion of all manner of writings, which some so loudly contend for, and so actively promote."

He complains, too, of the dissemination of unlicensed books.

"No means must be here omitted, says *Clement XIII.*, our predecessor of happy memory, in the Encyclical Letter on the proscription of bad books—*no means must be here omitted*, as the extremity of the case calls for all our exertions, to *exterminate the fatal pest* which spreads through so many works, nor can the materials of error be *otherwise destroyed than by the flames*, which consume the depraved elements of the evil."

Now all this is explicit enough, here is no ambiguity. We see clearly, from *infallible authority*, that the Catholic of the present day, wherever he may be, if he is true to the principles of his sect, cannot consistently tolerate liberty of conscience, or liberty of the press. Is there any sect of protestants in this country,

from whose religious tenets doctrines so subversive of civil and religious liberty can be even inferred? If there be, I am ignorant of its name. The subject will be pursued in the next chapter.

CHAPTER IV.

The cause of Popery and despotism identical—Striking difference between Popery and Protestantism as they exist in this country—American Protestantism not controlled by Foreign Protestantism—American Popery entirely under foreign control—Jesuits, the Foreign agents of Austria, bound by the strongest ties of interest to Austrian policy, not to American—Their dangerous power—unparalleled in any Protestant sect—our free institutions opposed in their nature to the arbitrary claims of Popery—Duplicity to be expected—Political dangers to be apprehended from Roman Catholic organization—American Roman Catholic ecclesiastical matters uncontrolled by Americans or in America—managed in a foreign country, by a foreign power, for political purposes—Consequences that may easily result from such a state of things.

I EXPOSED, in my last chapter, the remarkable coincidence of the tenets of Popery with the principles of despotic government, in this respect so opposite to the tenets of Protestantism; Popery, from its very nature, favoring despotism, and Protestantism, from its very nature, favoring liberty. Is it not then perfectly natural that the Austrian government should be active in supporting Catholic missions in this country? Is it not clear that the cause of Popery is the cause of despotism?

But there is another most striking and important difference between Popery and Protestantism, in their bearing upon the liberties of the country. *No one of the Protestant sects owns any head out of this country*, or is governed in any of its concerns by any men, or set of men, in a foreign land. All ecclesiastical officers are nominated and appointed, or remo-

tion approached, and the *Son of the living God* was going to descend, for the first time, into the new residence of his glory on earth, the drums beat the reveille, three of the star-spangled banners were lowered over the balustrade of the sanctuary, the artillery gave a deafening discharge.]

"The dedication sermon was preached by the Bishop of Cincinnati. During the Divine Sacrifice, two of the military stood with drawn swords, one on each side of the altar; they belonged to a guard of honor, formed expressly for the occasion. Besides whom, there were detachments from the four militia companies of the city, the Marions, the Grays, the Riflemen, and the Cannoneers from Jefferson Barracks, stationed at convenient distances around the church.

"Well and eloquently did the Rev. Mr. Abell, pastor of Louisville, observe in the evening discourse, alluding to his own and the impressions of the clergy and laity, who were witnesses to the scene: Fellow-Christians and Fellow-Citizens! I have seen the flag of my country proudly floating at the mast head of our richly-freighted merchantmen; I have seen it fluttering in the breeze at the head of our armies; but never, never did my heart exult as when I this day beheld it for the first time bow before its God! Breathing from infancy the air which our artillery had purified from the infectious spirit of bigotry and persecution, it would be the pride of my soul to take the brave men by the hand, by whom these cannons were served.

Miscellany

Stockholm's Big Garage

◆ Stockholm, Sweden, has a garage with accommodation and complete servicing facilities for two thousand cars. Eight stories high, 430,000 square feet floor area, and employing 600 men, the petrol pumps supply 173,000 customers annually while the car washers use over three million gallons of water yearly.—*Australian Consolation*.

"We Planned It That Way"

◆ The *Ohio State Journal*, under this heading, "We Planned It That Way," says interestingly:

Mrs. Roosevelt has spilled the beans. With considerably more candor than political sagacity, she has artlessly revealed the ultimate objective of the third term. It is universal service or complete regimentation of all human resources. Speaking before the *Herald Tribune* forum in New York, she enthusias-

tically envisioned the day when everyone, regardless of age or occupation, would be included in defense service and required to serve where most needed. Heretofore the third term fanatics have stamped, screamed and scratched when anyone suggested that the whole New Deal movement has been progressively towards totalitarian rule. Now the secret is out. The plot is exposed. The wife of the man who seeks to perpetuate himself in office openly advocates a system of regimentation similar to that of Germany, Italy and Russia.

To Shave or Not to Shave

◆ A British contributor says: "An English paper records a clergyman as saying that because of the shortage of razor blades (owing to the rearmament program) he is going to grow a beard. Isn't this a good idea? If all clergymen grew beards, they would not be able to tell so many bare-faced lies."

24 ISSUES of THE WATCHTOWER - \$1.00

CONCLUDING its leading article on the subject "THE WISE", in a recent issue, *The Watchtower* says: "The wise man does not desire to follow his selfish inclinations. He has chosen the Lord and his Word as his guide, and he looks to God's Word and from it receives instruction and understanding. (Prov. 3: 5-7) The wise man seeks the company and companionship of others who are also wise after God's way. He will be diligent to attend studies where he may learn more about God's way. He will study to show himself approved unto God. By so doing he will be pleasing to the Lord and will receive the blessings of life everlasting. He will walk circumspectly, which means to look about him and to see to it that he avoids

all entanglements that beset the pathway of men. He will look up to the Lord for his guide, shield and protection. He will have his mind and heart set upon the Lord and be praying at all times that he may be guided in the way of righteousness.—Isa. 58: 11."

You can rely upon *The Watchtower* as a sure guide for you, because it outlines carefully a systematic study of God's Word, the Bible. All persons who would be truly wise desire and need this instruction. Before another issue is released we urge you to send in your year's subscription for this 16-page magazine. The rate for one year is \$1.00, that is, 2 issues a month for 12 months. Don't delay; subscribe now.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

I am enclosing \$1.00 for a year's subscription for the *Watchtower* magazine, which is published twice a month. Please begin my subscription with the next issue. [Countries other than U.S.A., \$1.50 per year]

Name Street
City State



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Summertime

• After an exceptionally long and cold winter and a delayed spring, summer weather came to England in mid-June. The sun came out in strength, and the country got fully dressed with its usual beauty. The growing season is late, but the early growths so often caught by late frosts have escaped that danger.

With the coming of the summer heat, and owing to the double "daylight" time, and also by the fact that the Royal Air Force has driven enemy bombers from the skies by day, the long days have brought an enjoyment of nature's blessings to which the land and the people have been strangers for a time. Added to this is the relief from a lessening of night bombing attacks, for reasons best known to the Nazis, and one has a glimpse of what a time of peace might be.

Harvest Prospects

• The Minister of Agriculture tells that he has received very encouraging reports of harvest prospects. If the harvest can be gathered there will have been produced more food than ever previously; though the loss of between $5\frac{1}{2}$ and 6 million tons of imported foods makes all the difference between that which is sufficient for needs and the plenty which could have been. The minister says what has been done is a most remarkable achievement, one which last year no one would have believed possible.

The food rationing seems rather hard on all manual workers: the miners say their allowance of cheese and meat is insufficient to enable them to work as they are expected and as they wish to do, and the farm laborers say that is true of them

also. At present the farm laborers are limited in cheese to one ounce a week, and of meat one shillingworth. At a farmers' meeting, an alderman made a plea for a further allowance for farm workers. Showing his own slack waistcoat he said, "If I go on like this it will take two of me to make a shadow!"

Food Control

• Eggs are now under the control. All the eggs of poultry kept in numbers of 50 and over must be handed over to the local control. The eggs go into the hands of wholesalers, who will make no difference in their stocks as between home produced and imported eggs, and so it appears as if it were going to be impossible to be assured of obtaining a new-laid egg. The poultry keepers were rather rebellious against the Control orders because of its difficulties for them, but it appears they must give way to the control. If a poultry-keeper does not hand over eggs to the control he gets no coupons to enable him to purchase poultry food. If his hens don't lay sufficient eggs, they must be killed off; for chicken food cannot be purchased for them. If they do not work they may not eat, and that is good sense and policy, as Paul told the Thessalonians long ago, when he had to speak plainly about some who preferred that others work for them.—2 Thessalonians 3:10.

That there are possibilities of much larger production in Britain of foods for both man and beast is evident, and one of the results of the war's grip on the people will be the enforcement of that production. Lord Lymington, an authority on Agriculture, says in his book, *England and the Farmer*, "We could produce at least 40 percent more food than we do merely by reclamation work, that is, by reclaiming the wet lands, reclaiming the rough grazings and the thousands of plots of derelict land among the fertile fields." He points his words rather sharply by saying, "To fly over Northern Italy and then to fly over Great

Britain is an object lesson in husbandry and waste respectively."

A Bishop Tells His Flock

● A bishop of the 'one and only' church (!) newly appointed to his office (as reported in the Roman Catholic *Universe*) tells his people where they stand towards him. He is, he says, "a real successor of the Apostles, and, like them a bishop rules the church of God, and is a dispenser of the mysteries." "The voice of the bishop is the voice of Christ; the voice of Christ is the voice of God. If you have been obedient to the voice of the bishop when your time comes to leave this vale of tears God will call you to the heavenly pastures, because you have been hearkening to the voice of the bishop." The bishop got off the starting line quickly. In his eagerness to get this business plain he appears to have forgotten that even "good Roman Catholics" must have the rather rough time of their "purgatory" before they are fit to roam the heavenly pastures, which he pictures for his flocks.

Religionists Mingle but Cannot Pray

● This "Sword of the Spirit" Roman Catholic movement—which is not of the "sword of the spirit" of which the Scriptures speak—is proving a rare means for attaining its purpose, that of bringing the various sections of religionists into assemblies with them and of capturing many for the Roman Catholic church. They meet together, but must be dumb when they say their prayers. They cannot have an open prayer asking the blessing of God; for a Roman Catholic cannot have a Protestant priest ministering even in prayer, in his presence and acknowledge it as such. They descend to the "silent" prayer, so that each section of prayers can find their way to heaven separately, leaving it to heaven to sort them out. If one may judge by the prayers printed in the many religious journals, the prayers are not likely to get outside the auditorium, so evidently are they in-

tended to meet a formal literary expression, often not even being in the form of supplication.

Roman Catholics and Trades Unions

● The English hierarchy is making a persistent effort to get inside the Trades Unions. The hierarchy has long been represented in city, borough and urban councils, on all school boards, and in any office where Roman Catholic interests can be looked after. Hitherto they have but little showing amongst the trade unionists. Here is a likely field for attention, and it is getting it. The English hierarchy has given its "blessing" to a scheme, championed by their newspapers, and the *Catholic Herald* in particular, for getting a special feast day appointed by the pope, for Christ the Worker. They are featuring Jesus the carpenter, and expect to get a special pull on Catholics by this scheme. The leaders of the unions are, no doubt, well able to look to their particular interests, but every Roman Catholic has the interests of his church as his first charge. There is nothing to show that the main idea of the new scheme is to make Roman Catholic workers better employees to those who hire them.

The records of the Gospels tell nothing of the "working" life of Jesus. The Jews spoke of Him as a carpenter (Mark 6:3), but the Scriptures are concerned with His ministry from the time of His baptism, until He was 'taken up into heaven'. All the words of the apostles and all their writings for the instruction of the disciples are concerned with the heavenly ministry of Christ for His church on earth, the "little flock" of faithful consecrated followers, and with his "return" to set up His kingdom, as He promised. Seated at the right hand of the majesty on high Jesus waited till the appointed time for God to set Him on His throne, as is shown by Psalms 2 and 110. Both the Scriptures and present-day facts which reveal the fulfillment of the prophecies tell that time is come, and

that the Kingdom itself is here. But this is something which the Roman church will not see, and dare not declare.

Announcing the Kingdom

● In His earthly ministry Jesus startled the Pharisees by a declaration that the kingdom of God had come in Him. (See Matthew 12:28.) He was the Messiah promised to Israel, and its anointed King. The ministry of the Kingdom began with Him, and was continued. He, made the great high priest "after the order of Melchisedec", who was king and priest (Hebrews 5:6), has served in heaven for those who come to God by Him. But neither when on earth, nor since till the time now come, has Jesus assumed authority over the nations. He waited for the time when His Father, the great THEOCRAT, should place Him on the throne, as is stated in the second Psalm—till the time should come when 'His enemies should be made His footstool', as is said at Hebrews 10:13.

The religious systems, led by a false church, itself led of the Devil, have not waited, but have claimed to be both priests and rulers in the earth, and have succeeded in misleading and in deceiving almost all men. But Jehovah has never been without faithful disciples of Christ, and these have patiently waited for the return of the Lord and for the Kingdom. Now the time is come, and Jehovah, the God and Father of Jesus, has gathered them into a unity comparable to that of the apostles in the early days. Again the announcement of the Kingdom is made, The Kingdom is here!

As then, so now, the proclamation of the kingdom of the THEOCRAT, now to establish the rule of righteousness in the earth, and bearing the declared judgments of God against all opposers, is bringing joy to many thousands of those who are of good-will toward God and righteousness. But to those who are the modern-day scribes and Pharisees, the clergy and their supporters who support and uphold the great religious systems,

the announcement of the Kingdom is as hateful as to those of Jesus' day. It is startling to some who realize the barrenness of the creedal systems, and the power of the Truth which is proclaimed. As in the days of the earthly ministry of Jesus when there was a general expectation through the preaching of John the Baptist (see Luke 3:15), so now there are many who see in the things coming on the earth such manifestations as cause them to think the Kingdom of God may not be far away. But it is reserved to Jehovah's witnesses to proclaim the presence of the King and the Kingdom. Theirs is a definite message, as of those raised up by God for the honor of His name. The blind leaders will continue to lead their blind followers till both perish; but the humble in heart are hearing, and all such find a definite work for God as they serve Him and share in the witness to Him and His Kingdom.

Westminster Abbey Wrecked

◆ The British have tended to make an idol of Westminster Abbey. To be buried in it, and to have a monument recounting his deeds, has been the life ambition of many a man. Human idols have to pass away, and do pass away. One can but wonder what must have been the thoughts of the present king and queen when they visited this historic place and viewed the piles of rubble where they were crowned only a few years ago.

Asbestos Fire-Fighting Suits

◆ In the testing of an asbestos fire-fighting suit, intended for close work in London, the demonstrator, in Long Island City, walked between two piles of lumber 30 feet long and 5 feet wide which had been soaked with gasoline and set afire. Later, he walked into a shack 8 feet by 4 feet, 6 feet high, which shack was afire, picked up a handful of blazing rags, walked out with them, and squeezed the fire out of them with his asbestos gloves.

THE "PURE LANGUAGE" TESTIMONY PERIOD

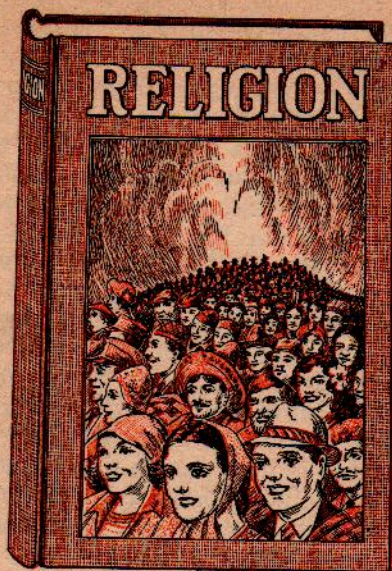
August 1 to 31

features

RELIGION and THEOCRACY

by

JUDGE RUTHERFORD



JUST as foretold by the prophet Zephaniah, that the Lord would turn to the people a pure language that they might call upon His name and serve Him with one consent, today it is even so.

Many thousands of Jehovah's witnesses, whom the Almighty God has given a pure language, are now busily engaged in spreading the same pure language throughout the earth that others may call upon the name of the Lord and serve Him and His kingdom of peace and happiness. A very clear discussion of this pure language is published in the book *RELIGION* and the booklet *THEOCRACY*, and these you should obtain and read now.

Jehovah's witnesses are presenting this combination to everyone as they call on the people during the "Pure Language" Testimony Period in August. You may receive your copies by sending a 25c contribution with the coupon below to WATCHTOWER. We suggest, too, that you get in touch with the local company of Jehovah's witnesses and share this privilege of proclaiming God's truth while there is yet time, or write to WATCHTOWER for details in carrying on the Kingdom activity in your community.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

For the book *Religion* and the booklet *Theocracy*, both by Judge Rutherford, I am enclosing a contribution of 25c. Please send them to me at once and use the contribution to publish more Bible helps.

Name Street

City State

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

“New Order” on the Way

Danger signals to Americans

Jehovah's witnesses in India

A convention at Travancore

Creature Worship

Exalting Mary by mistranslation

“The Pope Is Not Neutral”

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXII No. 573
September 3, 1941

*
*

\$1.25 In Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

Contents

The "New Order" in America (Part 2)	3
Vicious Un-Americanism of the Legion	4
Proposed Legionnaire Army	5
"All This Is Happening Here"	7
The New Government	
A Travancore, India, Convention	12
Satan Caught Napping	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Creature Worship	17
France	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
"The Pope Is Not Neutral"	20
Ruthless Pursuit of Power	22
The "Right" to Murder "Heretics"	23
"Spiritual Instruction" from the Vatican	24
"The Earth Abideth for Ever"	25
Illinois	26
In the Carbondale Zoo	26
Motoring	27
The Tacoma Bridge Collapse	27
Invention	28
The Electric Eye	28
British Comment	29
German Prisoners in Isle of Man	29
Churchill Describes the "New Order"	29
No Shell Shock Among Adults	30
The Not-so-good Captain Wright	30
Not So Many Killed by Bombs	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
 Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States

\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
 Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
 Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
 South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y.,
 under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Why Does the Legion Violate Its Pledge?

◆ The preamble to the Constitution of the Legion is all right, if legitimate means were used to obtain their ends. It reads:

FOR GOD AND COUNTRY, we associate ourselves together for the following purposes: To uphold and defend the Constitution of the United States of America; to maintain law and order; to foster and perpetuate a one hundred percent Americanism; to preserve the memories and incidents of our association in the Great War, to inculcate a sense of individual obligation to the community, state and nation; to combat the autocracy of both the classes and the masses; to make right the master of might; to promote peace and good will on earth; to safeguard and transmit to posterity the principles of justice, freedom and democracy; to consecrate and sanctify our comradeship by our devotion to mutual helpfulness.

But the Legion has done the opposite of all this, having been corrupted by the influx of agents of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. As a result they have been active in anarchistic attacks upon peaceable and law-abiding people, seriously injuring them and wholly disregarding their rights, in genuine "new order" style.

There was a more than implied rebuke in the statement made to the Legion by J. Edgar Hoover, of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, that there is no need for citizens to band themselves together to take charge of a situation already under control. Certainly it is no high recommendation of a government for citizens to resort to lawlessness and violence to "support" the government.

The Legion has usurped police powers in numerous instances, and in other places has dictated to the courts, and is justly infamous all over America as actually doing more to interfere with the rights of Americans than any other organization except the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which is back of all such un-Americanism.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXII

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, September 3, 1941

Number 573

The "New Order" in America

(In Two Parts—Part 2)

IN THE "new order" of the pope and Hitler, at present making havoc of Europe, civil rights do not exist. The people have only one right, and that is to do what they are told to do by the two supreme ruling powers, the pope and the dictator. This is also the plan for America. The increasing tendency to glorify the executive and to magnify his power has been noted in the preceding issue. Attention is here given to other elements in the "new order" setup.

Interference with Civil Rights

What organization in the United States has proved itself in the last year as "the most active agency of interference with civil rights"? That is an interesting question. To get the answer the American Civil Liberties Union inquired of its correspondents in 46 states and learned that their unanimous opinion is that it is the most blatantly "patriotic" organization in the country—The American Legion. Of course, this organization *claims* that its very first principle is to uphold and defend the Constitution of the United States; that it is committed to the maintenance of law and order; and that it aims to foster and perpetuate a 100-percent Americanism. Actually its activities have been the most unconstitutional, un-American and disorderly of any group in American history, without a single exception. "By their fruits ye shall know them."

The Toledo *Blade* contains pictures of the Legion entering Holy Rosary Cathedral on Armistice Day with 12 American

flags, which stand for freedom of worship for everybody, and 12 Legion flags, which stand for the exact opposite. There is a fundamental agreement between flag-waving, lawless "patriotism" and image-worshiping, Godless religion. The latter is referred to in the Holy Scriptures as a "form of godliness, but denying the power thereof". The former is a form of "patriotism" wholly without principle. Both are characteristic of the "new order" that is now seeking to take over America.

In this connection mention must be made of the thoroughly amazing Supreme Court decision in the flag-salute issue, which in fact was not a decision, and which has puzzled the American people greatly. The influence of the Hierarchy was seemingly so evident in it that it is difficult to avoid the conclusion that the "decision" was inspired by some instrument of that system, even though, with real Jesuit cunning, the actual writing of the document was left to one who would be least suspected to be so influenced. Nor must the influence of the great adversary of God and man be ignored. The Devil is the one who would stress the symbol at the expense of the reality, the image at the expense of the truth. Flags are comparatively cheap. One can hang out an abundance of them at relatively small cost of personal sacrifice or physical discomfort. Real patriotism is made of sterner stuff. It consists of adherence to fundamental principles and laws and devotion to welfare of the many rather than of the few. But

the flag-waving "patriotism", because it is cheap, makes a direct appeal to those who are accustomed to bowing before images, crosses and other inanimate objects. [See Notanda, page 2.]

Vicious Un-Americanism of the Legion

Recognition of the rights of conscience is the cardinal principle of democracy. Failure to recognize this right or to grant it to others marks a person or organization as basically and seriously un-American. Yet this glaringly vicious attitude is outstanding in the American Legion despite its pious but hypocritical claims. Commenting on the expulsion of a child from the public school because it declined on conscientious grounds to salute a flag, the Ludlow (Mass.) Post of the Legion said that such action is the "American way"!

At Stillwater, Oklahoma, the commander of the Legion announced in a column article in a local paper that expulsion of conscientious children from the public schools "is in keeping with the true spirit of Americanism which should exist in the hearts of every good American". Obviously Papal indifference to the rights of conscience are shown in these contradictory remarks. The man doesn't know what Americanism is, but he is obviously a suitable tool for the "new order" of totalitarianism.

Here's another on the un-American Legion. They called at a school in Ross Township, Pennsylvania, to see if they could not have the children of some of Jehovah's witnesses deprived of an education (for which they were taxed). But the president of the school board, after the delegation waited upon him, declared that in his opinion too much stress had been placed upon reverence to the flag, and not enough upon reverence to God. He hit the nail right on the head.

Freedom of worship is the keystone of the arch of freedom, as well as the foundation of all true liberty. God accepts no worship that is the result of coercion; for such worship is a mockery, the most

Devilish mockery that could be devised. Jehovah accepts only those who "worship him in spirit and in truth". This is the reverse of the course taken by those of the "new order" persuasion.

At Clinton, Iowa, Arthur Miller, leader of un-American mobs, and commander of the American Legion of his city, together with his associates broke up a convention of Jehovah's witnesses who were worshiping God in the proclamation of His Kingdom of righteousness. He and his additionally overawed the lawful police of the city and caused Jehovah's witnesses to be arrested for "breaking the sabbath"! A typical "new order" piece of business throughout.

No wonder Raymond J. Kelly, when he was national commander of the American Legion, demanded a re-definition of the Bill of Rights. What had been produced at great cost by honest and conscientious men and defended over a period of 150 years by public-spirited and devoted judges was not to his liking. What he wanted was a bill that would make it less difficult for the Roman Hierarchy to seize control of America and suppress all real liberty.

The Cleveland *Plain Dealer* correctly evaluated the activities of the American Legion when it said, editorially:

If the United States gets into war it will be for the purpose of preserving human liberties. But if, in our preparation to battle for our liberties, we deliberately throw them away we shall have behaved as irrationally as the farmer who burned his wheat field to keep his neighbor's cattle from tramping it down.

One of the dreaded features of the Nazi rule in Germany has been the ability of unscrupulous individuals or groups to have persons against whom they hold a private grudge thrown into concentration camps as suspected traitors. Another has been the freedom given mobs to wreck the properties and even destroy the lives of their fellow citizens in the name of patriotism.

We had a taste of this sort of thing in the United States in the World War. Americans

whose ancestors came to this country years ago to escape being crushed by the Prussian heel were occasionally subjected to mistreatment by irresponsible groups of so-called patriots. When it was all over we swore we would never do it again.

But we have done it again. In the last two weeks in various parts of the country, mobs have burned the headquarters of organizations whom they have assumed to be unpatriotic and have driven members of such organizations out of town or otherwise molested them.

Least excusable have been the attacks on a certain religious group which does not believe in saluting the flag. We won't win any wars for democracy by venting unwarranted fury against defenseless minorities at home.

This paper clearly recognized the fact that these shameless and unwarranted attacks upon those who are serving Jehovah God in spirit and in truth were and are prompted by the same spirit that has produced the Nazi reign of terror in Europe. It is this same spirit, emanating from the same age-old foe of true freedom, that is looking to the building up of a "new order" in America along the lines of that which now obtains in Europe, where Jehovah's witnesses were also the first to suffer.

Says the New York *Journal-American*:

Nothing is more shameful in the United States than the outrages committed—from coast to coast—on the . . . Jehovah's witnesses.

While we profess to be horror-struck over the outrages and cruelties of the Nazis we see our own people drag unoffending men and women through the streets and beat them—merely because they do not believe in any form of war or refuse to salute the flag. That is no way to "educate" recalcitrant minorities or people with whom we differ. It's an edifying spectacle for Hitler, Mussolini and Stalin while we mouth about the rights of minorities.

We want no Gestapos or OGPU's in the United States. And an American mob is no better than a German or Russian mob. In fact, it's far worse, for we are a democracy and we profess respect for the religious and civic

rights of all men. Let us live up to that ideal.

Proposed Legionnaire Army

As in Europe, so in America, the proponents of the "new order" seek to clothe their subversive acts in the garments of legality; hence the proposal, emanating from Legion headquarters, that the Legion organize a private army of citizens from 18 years of age up, "to help the government." The scheme had already been talked over with government and army and navy officials in Washington in the best Nazi style, when it was exposed and denounced by Major General Milton A. Reckord, commander of the Maryland National Guard. When Major General Reckord made his announcement, Raymond J. Kelly, the then commander of the Legion, and booked to be commander-in-chief of the new army, was at the important naval and military post of Norfolk, Va., and said that Reckord's release to the press was premature. He wanted to keep it dark—for good reasons.

Referring to this proposed "castor oil" army, and the fact that it was intended to jam it through in four days without any discussion, the always intelligently patriotic Baltimore *Evening Sun* said:

Mr. Kelly complains that publication of the details of his proposal was "premature". It seems to us, however, that June 26 is not too early for the public to be informed of a plan to protect them, beginning July 1 [1940], with a special army designed to co-operate with but not be responsible to the State and national defense organization. After all, such a step ought to be discussed for at least four days. Now that it is being discussed, the probability is that we shall hear no more of it. Unless Mr. Kelly's possible successor in this field has better luck with the surprise element, the American people can be relied on to continue their preference for public armies rather than private armies.

While the scheme of constituting the American Legion a private army has

been temporarily scotched, it is well for Americans to keep an eye on it. The record of the Legion's persecution of Jehovah's witnesses for ever precludes any consideration of it for service where the public welfare is concerned. Nor is it amiss here to mention a number of examples of these persecutions by way of warning to others as to what they may expect if they come under the disfavor of the American Legion—and the Roman Hierarchy.

At a time when the refusal of Jehovah's witnesses to render unto "Caesar" that which rightly belongs to God should have been hailed as a beacon light in a storm-swept world, the American Legion took occasion to inflict upon these Godly men and women indignities and injuries unparalleled in the history of America. And it is significant that a number of instances on record revealed the complicity or instigation of Roman Catholic priests.

One thing the Hierarchy has learned thoroughly, and that is how to turn popular feeling to its own advantage. The efficient tools of the Devil now, as in the days of the Lord and His disciples, are the religionists, and particularly the "patriotic" religionists, who are doubly vicious. There is no reasoning with these. No argument avails with them; for they are moved by ungoverned passion and are therefore fit tools for the demons, who readily possess and control them in their attacks upon all who love righteousness. This demonized activity is a mark of the "new order".

Every informed American is acquainted with the fact of the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses in such places as San Antonio, Texas; Kennebunk, Maine; Litchfield, Illinois; Rawlins, Wyoming; and in other places. These instances are matters of history, and thoroughly demonstrate the viciousness with which supposedly religious and patriotic mobs will attack a minority that has the courage to proclaim the Truth, and to stand by its

convictions. The persecutions continue. While Jehovah's witnesses are not concerned with the opinions of men, some press comments are mentioned to show that the Hierarchy, American Legion and other persecutors of the Lord's servants are without excuse or justification, even if judged by the standards of decent men. Hereafter they will never be able to plead ignorance before the Lord.

William Brown, detective sergeant of the Portland, Oregon, police force, and an official of the American Legion, is reported in the Gresham (Oregon) *Outlook* as saying, "I wish all our citizens respected what the flag stands for as much as Jehovah's witnesses do and then we would not have so much trouble."

In an address in Toledo, Dr. A. D. Grey, pastor of the Washington Congregational church, made the statement:

The shocking persecution of the Jehovah's witnesses is an evidence of Fascist and Nazi tendencies in this country. They are not fifth columnists. They are faithful Christians.

The *Pennsylvania Grange News* for January, 1941, has this to say:

The *Grange* has always stood for patriotism. The inculcation of respect not only for the flag but for those great principles of liberty, equality and justice, of which the flag is the symbol, are part of *Grange* teachings. We are not alarmed over the failure of a small religious sect, commonly known as Jehovah's witnesses, which because of deep religious conviction refuses to go through the outward formality of a flag salute. Rather are we disturbed by those who, while giving lip and hand service to the flag, question or secretly sabotage the democratic principles which have made this country great.

At Gatesville, Texas, a mob estimated to number 800 to 1,000 broke up a convention of Jehovah's witnesses there, and burned their Bible literature and even the plain wooden benches on which the witnesses sat while feeding on God's Word. Edward S. Bayless, in the *Gatesville Messenger and Star Forum*, had the courage to denounce what the sheriff's

CONSOLATION

office had made no attempt to stop. He said:

Such action as occurred in Gatesville last Saturday could be the beginning of a dangerous attitude that whenever the majority opinion is reached either in religion or in politics, the minority must either concede the point, take a beating, or leave town.

If such mobs are allowed to run loose, no one's property is safe. Unless we vote for the right president, unless we organize our church to suit the strongest fighters, our office furniture and our church benches may be the next to kindle the blaze which lights the leering faces of an angry mob.

Gatesville's face is red and her heart is heavy as she reads in the nation's papers that she has joined the list of those cities receiving dishonorable mention for having violated the American principle of religious liberty. For in all fairness let it be said that the action Saturday does not reflect the feeling of Gatesville. Nor indeed does it reflect the better judgment of those who, under the heat of excitement and under the influence of a few undesirables, allowed themselves to be swept into something which even now they regret.

Gatesville, though, must go a long way to redeem herself. She might begin by becoming, by pronouncement, a haven of religious and political liberty. She should make it known that Gatesville shall ever after be safe for all who worship God to do so without molestation; and pledge the twenty-four-hour-a-day protection of her peace officers for any who need it—and send such communication to the leader of these mistreated "Witnesses" signed by the Mayor and the Chief of Police.

"All This Is Happening Here"

Referring to arrests of witnesses at Greenville, Wallace and Lumberton, N. C., the *Biblical Recorder* (Baptist) marvels at the lawless attacks, jailing under heavy bail, raiding of homes and meeting places and beatings by mobs led by "officers of the law", as in Germany. It says:

All this is happening here, in democratic and liberty-loving America, the land of the

Declaration of Independence and the Constitution of the United States, with their solemn guarantees to every citizen of the rights and privileges of freedom of speech, of the press, of assembly and of worship! It sounds incredible, but it is nonetheless true.

The wave of intolerance hit Reno, Nevada, and the chief of police, instead of standing on his hind legs and protecting fellow citizens in their rights, went down for the count. The Reno *Evening Gazette* put it this way the next day:

Last evening Reno's chief of police locked the doors of the Chamber of Commerce room and denied to . . . Jehovah's witnesses the privilege of holding a religious meeting therein. The members of this sect, in other states, have declined to obey school laws requiring pupils to salute the flag and generally are opposed to war. They positively deny that they are opposed to the American form of government and insist that it has their approval.

According to Chief Welliver he closed the doors of the Chamber of Commerce rooms to prevent any possible disorder. There is an inference here that any such disorder might have been provoked by others than Jehovah's witnesses.

During the evening the members of the religious society held their meeting in the room of a local hotel which was kindly made available to them.

This newspaper is reluctant to believe that there live in this community any persons so poorly informed and so hysterical that they would deny to any group of American citizens, however much their religious beliefs may differ from the general pattern, the right to peacefully assemble and worship their Maker in their own way, and to exercise their constitutional right of free speech.

The United States is not in the "new order" yet, although the "new order" is working there under cover. Strenuous efforts are being made to fight the Truth by the same crowd that betrayed Belgium, France and the Netherlands. The "new order" crowd inside of the Legion is working with the Hierarchy guides, but the courts resist, even as they did in

the "horse and buggy days" before Roosevelt sent his personal ambassador to the pope.

On January 9, 1941, Harry J. Lemley, United States District Judge for the Western District of Arkansas, issued a permanent injunction against the city of Harrison, Ark., restraining it from interfering with the distribution of the *Watchtower* and *Consolation* magazines, and requiring it to pay the costs of the action in this behalf brought by E. C. Widle, one of Jehovah's witnesses.

On the same day Merrill E. Otis, United States District Judge for the Western District of Missouri, similarly enjoined the city of Excelsior Springs, Mo., and also required the city to pay the costs of the action brought by Lee Mickey. The injunction forbids interference with the distribution of tracts, pamphlets, books, periodicals or magazines by handing them or passing them to people in, upon or along the public streets, sidewalks, alleys or other public places in the city of Excelsior Springs.

The city attorney at Vincennes had thirty of Jehovah's witnesses picked up and held for two hours. He and the captain of police were for denying Jehovah's witnesses their God-given and legally recognized rights, but the mayor and chief of police were real Americans. So the witnesses were released and had a blessed time at their meeting that evening. The next day one of the witnesses went around an entire block with the message by phonograph and not one person declined to listen to the recording. The arrests were a good advertisement!

Vincennes, Indiana, is considered the key to the Middle West and the great Northwest. It was there on February 5, 1779, the question was settled as to who should govern the Mississippi valley for the next 150 years. Some of the Vincennes police, however, seem to have forgotten that the government was to be democratic. So when William Cass went down the street with his car covered with signs

reading, "Armageddon near; read *The Watchtower*; hear Judge Rutherford," it was too much for one of them, who took him to the police headquarters. There Cass learned that 30 complaints had been made against him in 15 minutes by persons who thought Vincennes a suburb of Paris, France, instead of being located in free America. The chief of police, however, being an American, and educated enough to have read some of Judge Rutherford's books, knew he couldn't lawfully detain Cass, who was promptly allowed to go on his way.

Civil Liberty in Wartime

Robert E. Cushman, professor of government at Cornell University, in a 32-page booklet entitled "Safeguarding Our Civil Liberties", notes the growing sensitiveness to the value of civil liberty, especially now when the liberties of millions are being taken away:

There is reason to believe that public opinion is becoming more awakened to the seriousness of the problem of protecting civil liberty. This public concern has been heightened by the possible imminence of war. People increasingly realize that civil liberties were sacrificed during the World War and that that sacrifice was a national calamity.

It is not necessary to be content with worrying about our civil liberties. There are constructive measures which may be taken for their protection.

Of first-rate importance is the recent establishment in the Department of Justice of the new Civil Liberties Unit. The order creating this described its functions as follows: . . . to make a study of the provisions of the Constitution of the United States and Acts of Congress relating to civil rights with reference to present conditions, to make appropriate recommendations in respect thereto, and to direct, supervise, and conduct prosecutions of violations of the provisions of the Constitution or Acts of Congress guaranteeing civil rights.

The loss of liberty on the part of some endangers the rights of all, and the hysteria of 1917-1918 furnished ample evi-

dence of the ease with which people can be aroused to vicious and stupid acts of violence under the guise of "patriotism". Says Hugh Russell Fraser, in *Townsend National Weekly*:

Nobody with an opinion was safe. Of some 5,000 instances of witch-hunting which the war hysteria made possible, the records of the U. S. Department of Justice today reveal THAT NOT ONE REAL SPY, NOT ONE REAL SABOTEUR, was found among this number. And yet the persecutions went on apace. And—don't forget this—the real spies who were caught and who were proved to be acting for foreign governments, were captured after patient, quiet investigation by secret service men, and in not one of these cases were they ensnared by any opinion they had expressed, verbose or otherwise. And the reason is simple: the first thing a spy learns is NOT to talk! The hysteria of the times jailed more than 2,000 men and women, all American citizens, whose sole crime was the honest, open and frank expression of an opinion.

Germany's venture into the realm of totalitarianism was at first Socialistic, and it still claims to be such. The economic crisis in America is hastening America in the same direction. On this point Professor Maynard C. Kreuger, Socialist candidate for vice-president, suggested:

This crisis runs throughout the whole capitalist system, not merely in this country, and it threatens the survival of democracy everywhere. But we are not going to defend democracy with battleships, or bombs, or conscript armies. The militarization of this country, if we go through with it, will destroy the very democracy which it is supposed to defend. And we aren't going to defend democracy, either, by putting on a propaganda campaign for it. These are the people on whom the propaganda for democracy falls like seed on barren ground: millions of unemployed and their families who get nothing but lousy relief, eleven million Negroes who have never had their full rights, millions of farm folk on the ragged edge of dispossession, and millions of youngsters who get out of school and cannot

find a decent job. This was the sort of thing which made the people of Germany go Fascist, and these are the sort of problems which, unless we solve them, will produce the same result in this country, for the Fascist movement in this country will not grow out of the Bund, and it won't fly the swastika or salute Hitler. It will be a 100-percent home-grown, domestic American flag-waving movement and it will grow out of the soil of unemployment and insecurity.

While the foregoing observation contains much that is both true and timely, yet the activities of foreign agents of the "new order" must not be ignored. America's efforts to protect itself must take into consideration such activities as the following:

Just last summer it was discovered that an important private telephone line in Washington had been tapped. The foreign agent, said to have been a German, took advantage of the fact that the switchboard of a Washington hotel backed up against a wall on the other side of which was a brokerage office. With smooth professional skill, he loosened a baseboard, cut into a main cable and listened in on the conversations said to be between the President and a high Government official at the critical time when Holland and Belgium were being invaded. [Richard Wilmer Owen, in *Philadelphia Inquirer*.]

The same writer reports that some silent spies went into the Bath Iron Works in Maine and filled 91 fire extinguishers with gasoline. This is mentioned as just one example of the ways of the "new order's" foreign agents in America. Internal conditions also tend to facilitate its progress here. James Conant Bryant, professor of Harvard University, commenting on the changed social conditions in America, in the *Atlantic Monthly*, says:

In the last 50 years we have seen in America the development of a hereditary aristocracy of wealth. Exploitation of both natural and human resources by a small, privileged class has hardened the social strata and threatens to provide explosive material beneath. Let us

not shut our eyes to the realities. The vanishing of the frontier and free lands, the spread of large-scale manufacturing units, the growth of cities and their slums, the multiplication of tenant farmers, despairing migratory laborers and the unemployed, are signs of the passage from one type of social order to another. Have we, indeed, reached the point where the ideal of a peculiar American society, classless and free, must be regarded as of only historical significance?

This, indeed, is not nearly as improbable as it may seem to some. A little reflection on the following facts will show that the materials for a "new order" are increasing rapidly.

Labor Camps for Girls and Boys

Alfred M. Landon, one-time candidate for president, draws attention to the fact that President Roosevelt has followed the technique of Hitler and Mussolini in every detail: in the belittling of Congress, the belittling of the Supreme Court, the belittling of the freedom of the press, the promise of a more abundant life, and, finally, the proposal of concentration labor camps for American boys and girls, after the pattern of Mussolini's *balilla* and Hitler's Youth.

The "Reverend Father" Fulton J. Sheen recently told the New York 69th Regiment that America would have been far better off during the depression if it had put all the unemployed youth into the army and navy. That is an idea strictly in line with the "new order" plans, i.e., to make the poor not only the burden bearers of the rich, but also the protectors of their riches. If the youth do not like this idea, that is just too bad.

A survey of the 12,000,000 unemployed in America shows that one-third of them are between the ages of 16 and 24: that 40 percent of them have been unable to find work of any kind, and that the average time of vainly looking around for jobs is four years. The president admitted to representatives of these young people, "We have not yet found the method

of spreading employment to more people when good times come. We have not yet eliminated the terrific peaks and valleys of production and consumption." He also told them they need not keep coming to Washington looking for federal hand-outs. Perhaps they "need more religion".

Congressman Dies said that if his committee continued to function it would result in the deporting of 7,000,000 aliens employed in American industries. Then the figures, based on the census of 1920, were published, showing that the total number of aliens employed was but 1,828,000, so that even if they were deported, an unthinkable, unsound and un-American proposition, there would still be over 10,000,000 unemployed. Meanwhile, Nathan Strauss, of the United States housing authority, is already worrying about what would happen if peacetime conditions should suddenly reobtain in America. He thinks it would mean that 5,000,000 men and women would then be thrown out of work.

These conditions and those related thereto need righting, and the "new order" steps forward with its "remedy", but at tremendous cost of liberty to the individual. The miseries which the people generally endure, whether their employment is that of the shop or of the farm, causes them nevertheless to lend an ear to the blandishments of their would-be deliverers. Commenting on these conditions Samuel B. Pettengill, in his book *Jefferson, The Forgotten Man*, remarks:

The liberty of private judgment is being driven back. Democracy is in retreat. Why is this? We can cuss the dictators until we are blue in the face. We can believe, as I do, that they are leading mankind backward, incurring a long penalty for a short gain. But adjectives will not save democracy. What is wrong? Why do the Hitler Youth and Italy's Sons of the Wolf march so proudly on parade?

There is indolence, there is the lure of bread and circuses, there is the pageantry of immense propaganda, there is the control of the

press and the radio, foreclosing genuine debate, and there is the love of power, the most intoxicating wine man ever drank. All these enter the equation. Nevertheless it is childish to think that these millions are wholly the dupes of psychopaths with Messianic hallucinations. Why have these pressures against free institutions become so great that men have been willing to lay aside an ideal for which they have struggled for centuries?

"The Youth of Germany will never be free in their entire lives. And they are happy about it," says Hitler.

"Life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness," was the watchword of the American Revolution.

"Liberty, equality and fraternity," was the cry of the French Revolution.

What does Mussolini say? He says this: "What are the three words which form your dogma? Believe, obey, fight. . . . The watchword is this: More cannon, more ships, more airplanes, at whatever cost, with whatever means, even if it should mean wiping out *all that is called civil life.*"

Yes, even if it means wiping out the liberty of all private judgment which Christians teach no State has the right to abolish. "Believe, obey, fight"—the language of slaves!

It need not be supposed that this tendency to render all things to Caesar is new, although it is the lodestone of the "new order"—the new order that is but the old in a new garb, the old, old deal of the Devil, which takes all and gives nothing in return.

Same Old Perambulating Corpse

The fraudulent "new order" so ecstatically hailed by the pope is nothing but the perambulating corpse described in Wells's *Outline of History*:

Through Charlemagne the tradition of the Roman Caesar was revived in Europe. The Roman Empire was dead and decaying; the Byzantine Empire was far gone in decline; but the education and mentality of Europe had sunken to a level at which new creative political ideas were probably impossible. In all Europe there survived not a tithe of the

speculative vigour that we find in the Athenian literature of the fifth century B.C. . . .

Official Christianity had long overlaid and accustomed itself to ignore those strange teachings of Jesus of Nazareth from which it had arisen. The Roman Church, clinging tenaciously to its possession of the title of *pontifex maximus*, had long since abandoned its appointed task of achieving the Kingdom of Heaven. It was preoccupied with the revival of Roman ascendancy on earth, which it conceived of as its inheritance. It had become a political body, using the faith and needs of simple men to forward its schemes. It clung to the tradition of the Roman Empire and to the idea that it was the natural method of European unity. Europe, in a series of attempts to restore it, drifted towards a dreary imitation and revival of the misconceived failures of the past.

. . . Europe during those eleven centuries of the imitation Caesars which began with Charlemagne, and which closed only in the monstrous bloodshed of 1914-1918, has been like a busy factory owned by a somnambulist, who is sometimes quite unimportant and sometimes disastrously in the way. Or, rather than a somnambulist, let us say by a corpse that magically simulates a kind of life. The Roman Empire staggers, sprawls, is thrust off the stage, and reappears, and—if we may carry the image one step further—it is the Church of Rome which plays the part of the magician and keeps this corpse alive.

Wells, having no faith in the Word of God, fails to see that the monstrosity which he seeks to describe is the "beast" of Revelation which was temporarily out of the picture but which has now reappeared with the claim that it is a "new order", and that its approaching triumph will be short. For when, in triumph over the forces of truth and righteousness, "they shall say, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, . . . and they shall not escape." Ascending temporarily out of the abyss, the "new order" will go into perdition never to rise again. The Kingdom of God alone will endure forever.



A Travancore, India, Convention

◆ There has been a convention of Theocratic publishers. I have attended conventions before, and may attend some more unless Armageddon is as close as I hope it to be; but never before have I been to one like this, and must tell you about it. I could not understand anything of what was said, and when I spoke to anybody it had to be through the kind services of witness Joseph; but I came away giving sincere thanks to Jehovah for the privilege of having been there.

The English pioneers working in India have much with which to contend. Most of our work is among arrogant and conceited English-speaking people, or among Indians that are religious to the point of putrefaction; and I do not know which is worse. We are accustomed to facing odds, but I think the greatest of all is to go a whole year without meeting another soul in the truth apart from your companion and meet only the types just mentioned. As we say, the early Christians had a comparatively easy time of it—they had only to be chewed up by lions. I tell you this that you may have a fitting background for what follows.

I was sent to Travancore on Theocratic business. Travancore is a native state, the most advanced in India, with a maharajah who has some consideration for his subjects; and who, the encyclopedia informs me, is entitled to a salute of nineteen guns, which ought to help somewhat. To be in Travancore is like being in quite another country, both as regards the scenic surroundings, which are vigorously verdant instead of arid, and as regards the people, who are humble, honest and clean in their person and habits.

This is due partly, no doubt, to the fact that the Bible has been an open book for centuries here, for about one-third of the people own allegiance to the religion falsely named "Christian". It is stated, and is possibly true, that the apostle Thomas landed on this coast and the modern adherents to this counterfeit Christianity are the descendants of those real Christians that heard him and devoted themselves to God's service; and it is further said that he was eventually murdered by the Brahmins, the Hindu priest caste, and, knowing these gentlemen, that is most probably true, too. Anyway, that is the setting.

The good news that The Theocracy is functioning and fully established has spread widely among these people, and many as compared with the rest of India have fled to the "city of refuge". These have taken their stand under the banner of our conquering King; have most of the Society's publications printed in their vernacular, Malayalam; and the *Watchtower* magazine brings them up-to-date food as it becomes due time for the Lord to spread it before His people.

But, as for material possessions, most of them are miserably poor; as, indeed, is almost everybody in these parts. For example, the other day I talked with an educated man who receives a salary of nine rupees a month (about three dollars a month) in State service with which to support himself and family. These of whom I am telling are mostly farmers, owning some few acres of land and growing rubber, coconuts, pineapples and tapioca; partly for marketing and partly for home consumption. But in spite of their poverty, as poverty is usually reckoned, they are well content. They count themselves rich, and not poor; for they have that which money cannot purchase nor wisdom acquire—a knowledge of the Creator, Jehovah, and of His purposes.

Witness Joseph, a Travancorean in charge of the Lord's work in these parts and who has aged in its service, invited



Thottucaud, Travancore, India, company of Jehovah's Kingdom publishers

me to attend the convention sponsored by the Thottucaud company of Jehovah's witnesses to give a public address on "Religion as a World Remedy" and talk to the witnesses on some of the latest *Watchtower* articles. I accepted gladly, and that is how it began.

CONVENTION HALL—30 cents. We drove to there in an old Ford house-car that had completed ten years on the roads and cart-tracks of India before entering into semi-retirement here. It rattled and squeaked, and you turned the steering wheel a quarter revolution before it affected the steering, and it was packed with steaming humanity until the sides bulged; but it went. It took us through green rice fields and coconut groves, twisting and winding, and at last climbed a track which ended at the top of a hill where was a rubber plantation: and there, in this rural setting, was the convention hall.

I call it a hall. They called it a "pandal". It comprised a shade-roof made from interwoven coconut-palm fronds supported between the rubber trees, assisted here and there by stakes; and this covered an area of about 150 feet by 300 feet. On the ground were woven rush mats, the only other furnishings being a table, two chairs and a few crude forms. Everything was homemade and from the jetsam that floats around these farms; and had cost nothing above the time required to collect it and put it together, which was done by the witnesses

themselves. Oh, one thing they paid for—the wire that stretched overhead to support the roofing. This they obtained for fourteen annas (about thirty cents) by buying some edges of scrap motor tires from a distant town, and burning these to obtain the wire. If there is a possible way, trust Jehovah's witnesses to find it, be they black or white. A convention hall with seating accommodation for a thousand for thirty cents!

Over an hour before the meeting was due to start Witness Ooman stood outside and beat upon a bronze gong. Its invitation rang loud and resonant over the hills. Presently they began to trickle in, some arriving an hour before we were to begin, and would settle themselves down to wait. Time, that tyrant of the West, is a well-trained servant here. It is used with a prodigality that would indicate there is all eternity to draw from. And I, sitting there watching them come, as curious about them as they were about me, lifted my heart in thanks to Jehovah for the privilege of serving these noble sons of the soil.

Their clothing is as simple as it is serviceable. A single bed-sheet is as near as I can describe it, draped around the lower portion of the body. Some sported a shirt to go with this, the tails of which hang outside of the bed-sheet substitute for pants, and others a simple cloth that they could throw around their bare chest when the occasion demanded it; but mostly they were baked from the waist

up and enjoyed the kiss of sun and breeze upon their bronze skin. The women wore a bodice besides the sheet, and one end of this latter covered their heads in the usual Indian manner.

Some of these came many miles, I know. They are wonderful walkers and think little of doing forty to fifty miles a day in bare feet. Several have walked that far to make the acquaintance of the speaker from overseas; or, as they say in most expressive idiom, to "see his face". And always they will bring some small gift—a pineapple or earthen jar of palm syrup—things of trifling value compared to the long journey they make. But they are like that. Sometimes I see a brown head peeping in through the bamboo screen that forms one wall of my small room, and I will try out a smile at it. If it lights up with heaven's brightness, then I know that it is a witness and somebody who means more to me than all my brothers after the flesh have ever meant. I cannot do much more than smile again. Not a word may pass between us, but a wealth of understanding has passed between the two minds. But I digress.

They seated themselves upon the rush matting in close proximity, their knees tucked up under their armpits in a posture that one from the West would find it impossible to adopt. The meeting started with the audience singing, "Give praise to Jehovah." The words were fine, but I



Summoning the conventioners at Thottueaud

found myself quite out of sympathy with their idea of music, although undoubtedly it was sweet in the ears of Him for whom it was intended. Each line was sung twice, first by two chosen singers and then by everybody else, and the first two singers took a deep breath for that next top note. And it was mostly top notes!

There were about three hundred present when I began to tell them about the failure of religion and its impending doom, and of the gracious provision that Jehovah has made for those who will accept His gift of life upon His terms, and the sublime hope ahead for distressed and bewildered humanity. They sat to the last word, every man. Not a sound was made. They gave careful and serious attention to every sentence. Even the little children sat perfectly still, as though they, too, were held in bondage to the spirit of serious urgency that filled the hall. I have never known a Western audience listen so carefully or show such consideration for the speaker.



The "pandal" and old Ford house-car



When the winsome lad in the middle was expelled from school for conscientious refusal to salute the flag, his father threatened to have a constable come and get him and incarcerate him in a home.

But I think I enjoyed it best when I addressed the witnesses only, numbering about 70 in all; telling them about Eglon, the fat one; and the man who fought for the honor of Jehovah's name, Ehud. They grinned when I asked them if they could guess whom Eglon pictured, and grinned again when the sword went in and the dirt came out. They know modern Eglon well, these servants of Jehovah. Their earnestness thrilled me. Every text quoted had to be turned up in their own Bibles, and I feel that when the article comes out in their own Malayalam *Watchtower* it will be well chewed and digested. Another thrill was when witness Verghise addressed a further gathering of strangers on "Armageddon". I do not know his language, but I could gather much of what he was telling them, and many texts could be recognized. If you could have seen this youth turning up his Bible and producing a continuous flow of texts to support

SEPTEMBER 3, 1941

his statements, and marked the sincerity and force of his delivery, then you would have recognized him as one of Jehovah's witnesses even had you fallen in from the skies.

Saturday morning was spent on a service drive with the Malayalam *Watchtower*. This is a new method of working for them, but now they are becoming *Watchtower*-minded. They hope to get *Watchtower* bags shortly, printed in their own vernacular.

Could *Consolation* spare the space, how much more could be told!—of the food that was eaten and where and how we ate it; of the homes of these people and of their daily lives; of their bright eyes and ready grin, but of instant attention upon any subject pertaining to the Kingdom cropping up; of all the little things that go to show that they are subjects of the Theocratic Nation, having our King, our courage, our language, our faith, our hope and, praise be to Him, our beloved Theocrat, Jehovah.—C. S. Goodman, pioneer, India.

Satan Caught Napping

◆ In spite of the great and terrible opposition put up by Satan against Jehovah's purpose to have a Theocratic convention in America during 1940, Satan failed miserably.

The Devil had another shock in a small way locally, just before 1940 faded out.



Horses and donkeys carry books and phonographs in rural Mexico.

If anyone had said it was possible to have a Theocratic convention in Eire, he would not have been believed. It seemed easier to have one in Russia or Italy. Yet Satan was caught napping and the miracle did happen.

Over 60 Irish witnesses mustered and made an onslaught on Dublin, one of the pope's supposed strongholds. The demons were so angry that such a thing could happen. They caused a bomb to drop in Dublin a day or two later, destroying two Protestant churches and a synagogue.

A beautiful new Catholic church a few yards away had not a window broken, which makes one wonder if the invisible spirits guarding Eire are Roman Catholics.

There are only two pioneers in the whole of Eire, but Jehovah does not need numbers to carry out His purposes. He knows that there are some of the Lord's "other sheep" in this country and is giving them an opportunity to flee before it is too late.—J. H. Corr, Eire.

A Day in the Service

◆ On Sunday at 1 p.m. Witness — picks up five workers and leaves town on our trip north. The first stop is twelve miles on the way, where the first worker is dropped off to serve four witnesses with a book study. The next stop is fifteen miles farther, where the next worker is met by a witness with a team (the side roads are impassable with a car at this time of year). They drive two miles in to a group of isolated friends, where they enjoy a *Watchtower* study. (Should there have been a heavy snowstorm the witness would walk in on snowshoes.) Three miles farther one of the young sisters is met by a girl of twelve with a dogteam; they take turns riding on the little sleigh to the home where the family are eagerly awaiting the visit. Before I go on I'd like to say that this family have very little of this world's goods, but they are industrious, clean and hungry

for truth. The little home is scrubbed till everything shines, even the children's faces. These children are a real joy; they vie with one another to answer the questions and look up the scriptures, and are doing a real witness work by explaining to other children at school why they cannot conscientiously salute the flag. They have been keen to have a part in the service, and now that the time is 'while darkness covers the earth' they will have a share with their mother and older brother in the work. Now to follow the car: Two miles farther the driver of the car stops to pick up two sisters who have been watching for the car, and takes them on to the study at the end of the journey. This is a model study and is interesting because the conductor never knows how many will be there—anywhere from five to fifteen in attendance. The man of the house is doing a real work because he is in contact with men in lumber camps; he leaves the odd bit of literature, and then on his return trip often finds interest; and so the work of preaching this gospel of the Kingdom goes on in spite of opposition. After this last model study the car driver starts back, picking up his load as he goes, sometimes having to wait if the side roads have been heavy. We arrive home at about six, have a bite of supper, then on we go to our group *Watchtower* study at 8 p.m., which to us is the "end of a perfect day" in the service of the King of kings.—Three happy pioneers.

Working One Hundred Square Miles

◆ A pioneer seventy-five years of age worked one hundred square miles out of Overton, Nebraska, in bitter winter weather, walking five miles out [or getting a ride] and working his way back, often walking twenty miles in a day and arriving home late. What an example to the indolent and to those holding back from pioneer service because they have not the equipment they think they need!

(To be continued)



Creature Worship

AS APPLIED to Almighty God, the word "holy" carries with it the thought of sacredness and awfulness, such as would befit our attitude of mind toward the One who holds the universe in the palm of His hand, and to whom we owe all we have, are, and shall ever be.

When the Redeemer of humankind was on earth and approached in prayer to the throne of heavenly grace He addressed Almighty God, Jehovah, in reverential terms. In His last night upon earth, facing Gethsemane, and when He knew He had been faithfully serving Jehovah, in reverential prayer He used the endearing term, "Holy Father." (See John 17:11.) It is passing strange why any human creature should want to take this title; yet some have. It shocks the sensibilities of a true worshiper of God Almighty that any human creature should be so misguided and so mentally deficient as to be willing to receive at the hands of anybody the title "Holy Father", which belongs to God alone. Men thus bring dishonor upon God's name.

Mary, whom many in "Christendom" religiously call "the mother of God", was a humble, truly devoted woman. Her name is now misused, and surely in a way that she would not approve. As a woman she possessed the fine sense of proportion which made her prompt to say when she was told she was to be the mother of the world's Redeemer: "My spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour." She did not take the honor to herself, but gave the honor to God, to whom it belonged. Continuing, she said: "For he hath regarded the low estate of his hand-maiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. For he

that is mighty hath done to me great things; and HOLY [sacred, awful] is his name."—Luke 1:47-49.

Referring to the much publicized new and revised edition of "The New Testament" translated by the Roman Catholic Confraternity of Doctrine and released this spring, the *Philadelphia Bulletin* (AP) from Kansas City, dated February 18: "In the present text of St. John's gospel on the marriage feast, Jesus' much-debated reply to his mother's words, 'They have no wine,' is 'What is that to me and to thee? Mine hour has not yet come.' THIS HAS BEEN CHANGED TO: 'What wouldst thou have me do [woman]?' because, Bishop ——— explained, the present version gives too harsh an interpretation of a Hebrew idiom by translating it literally."

This "Hebrew idiom" occurs at 2 Chronicles (Paralipomenon) 35:31: "But he sent messengers to him, saying: What have I to do with thee, O king of Juda? I come not against thee this day, but I fight against another house." (Literally: "What—to me and to thee, O king of Judah?"—Young's translation) Also at 2 Kings 16:10 (Douay Version): "And the king said: What have I to do with you, ye sons of Sarvia? Let him alone and let him curse." (Also chapter 19:22.)

Exactly the same Hebrew idiom as at John 2:4 concerning the marriage feast occurs at Luke 8:27, 28, but here the new Catholic revised version renders, not as in regard to Mary, but: "A certain man who for a long time was possessed by a devil, . . . when he saw Jesus, he fell down before him, and crying out with a loud voice said, 'WHAT HAVE I TO DO WITH THEE, Jesus, Son of the most high God? I pray thee, do not torment me.'" Also Luke 4:33, 34: "Now in the synagogue there was a man possessed by an unclean devil, and he cried out with a loud voice, saying, 'Let us be! WHAT HAVE WE TO DO WITH THEE, Jesus of Nazareth? Hast thou come to destroy us?'" Also Matthew 8:29: "What have we to do with

thee, Son of God? Hast thou come here to torment us before the time?" Also Mark 1:24: "What have we to do with thee, Jesus of Nazareth? Hast thou come to destroy us?" Why this difference in translating the same ancient Hebrew idiom when Mary is addressed and when Jesus is addressed? The religious purpose therein is very clear.

Reads 2 Timothy 2:16: "But avoid profane and empty babblings." Surely the repeating over and over again of some words addressed to a creature, or even to the Creator, for that matter, is vain, and such is "empty babblings; for they contribute much to ungodliness". A striking example of "empty babblings" is this one invented by the religious Hierarchy, namely, teaching the credulous people to pray by repeating over and over again words to this effect: "Holy Mary, mother of God, pray for me. Holy Mary, mother of God, pray for me." And they are taught to fumble with each utterance a string of beads called "the rosary". Such a religious practice is entirely contrary to God's Word and could not possibly receive God's approval, but, on the contrary, God says that to Him it is an abomination. The credulous one so praying thinks he is praying to a woman.

For more than 1500 years sincere Catholic persons have been thus doing, addressing their "prayer" to Mary, the mother of the child Jesus. Did she ever hear the prayers of any such? and does she hear those prayers now and answer them? Certainly not; because she died more than 1800 years ago and could not possibly be awakened out of death until the Lord's second coming and the establishment of His kingdom over the earth. (See 1 Thessalonians 4:13-16; 2 Timothy 4:1.) To be sure, Mary, the mother of Jesus, was devoted to Jehovah God; but she was a human creature born imperfect and required the benefit of His ransom sacrifice for her salvation; also her resurrection from the dead must wait until Christ Jesus appeared and began His reign, as the Holy Scriptures

plainly so state. Surely, then, the prayers to Mary during the 1500 years past have been entirely in vain and the poor people have been induced by the religious leaders to thus act erroneously.

Furthermore, God never authorized anyone aside from Jesus and himself to receive and answer prayers. There is no scripture that warrants one to pray to Mary. To His disciples Jesus taught that they must pray to "thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do; for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking". (Matthew 6:6,7) Seeing that the constant repetition even unto God is in vain, then certainly it is vain to repeat time and again words addressed to any creature, including Mary. As to the proper way to pray, Jesus gave this instruction: "After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven." (Matthew 6:9-13) Does Jesus or Jehovah God in any manner instruct men to pray to creatures or in the name of any creature aside from the name of the Lord Jesus? Certainly not, but, on the contrary, Jesus instructs as follows: "And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it."—John 14:13, 14.

Contrary to the instructions of Jehovah and Christ Jesus, the religious clergy turn the minds of the people away from God and to the creature, which causes them to worship and serve creatures rather than Jehovah God; as it is written, at Romans 1:25: "Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever." Such creature worship is an abomination in the sight of God. Religious teachings as promulgated by religious organizations cannot be a guide to salvation, but, on the contrary, lead men into the snare of the Devil. Only God's truth can rescue them therefrom.

France

American Guns Against Gibraltar

◆ No American can get much comfort out of the thought that American guns may yet be used against Gibraltar; yet that is possible. After the world was made safe for democracy in 1919 Uncle Sam left goods, wares and merchandise in France of about the value of \$2,000,000,000, if memory serves correctly, and for this the French were to pay \$300,000,000 but never did. Among the stuff were numerous 14-inch guns. The Germans captured the guns in 1940; they are still in good working order, and so, the argument is, why not use them on Gibraltar. It is enough to make Lafayette turn over in his grave.

The Robbery of France

◆ You heard about the warriors of old, and their generosity to the vanquished. That doesn't go in France. There it is generosity to the victors. The way it is worked is simple enough. The actual daily cost of the occupation by the Nazis is set at 125,000,000 francs a day, but the armistice terms provide that they shall be paid 400,000,000 francs a day. With the difference, 275,000,000 francs a day, the Nazis are buying up control of French industries, and the robbery is being handled in the most efficient and thorough manner conceivable.

Getting Ready for the Invasion

◆ Getting ready for the Nazi invasion of Britain, French silk mills are weaving thousands of yards of unweighted silk cloth, so the Nazi boys will come down safely in their parachutes, unless they are shot full of holes on the way down. Also, the famous French cork-cutters are working three shifts a day on life-belt production, so that the boys that invade by boat will still float if their craft go to the bottom. Of what good the life belts will be if the surface of the sea is covered with flaming oil remains to be seen.

To the "Queen of Peace"

◆ French ecclesiastics advertised far and wide that if Britain and France won out in their war against Hitler they would see to it that the French people pay for the victory by the erection at Lourdes of a church to "Our Lady, Queen of Peace." You know what kind of victory France gained over Hitler. Well, the poor people of France, who have been robbed of everything, are to be robbed some more; for the erection of the church is proceeding as originally planned. To help put over this transparent piece of mendacity and hypocrisy, the old gentleman Petain made the first visit to Lourdes of any French president.

"The Path of Glory"

◆ It is claimed for General Pershing that he was never nearer than 25 miles to the front during the World War of 1914-1918; or was it ten miles? But, anyway, he was given a nice monument at Versailles, supposed to be of bronze; but after 23 years of sun and rain and frost it turned out to be made of plaster, and, at last accounts, was in danger of falling on the passer-by.

Too Many Fleeing to De Gaulle

◆ So many Frenchmen, disgusted with both the Paris and Vichy setups, are fleeing to the Free French forces of General de Gaulle that the French frontiers have been closed to all Frenchmen between the ages of 17 and 40 years. Every day some of the young men of France find their way across the English Channel or over the Pyrenees, seeking the boon of liberty.

Paper Bullets

◆ Wads of paper, first soaked in water, then compressed tightly together and then dried in the sun have been found to make a good fire and are used in Switzerland in wartime in want of better fuel.



"The Pope Is Not Neutral"

◆ The London *Catholic Herald* of March 21, 1941, quotes the *Osservatore Romano* as having published the following statement on the anniversary of the coronation of Pope Pius XII:

It had been repeated over and over again that the Pope was neutral. If the Pope were neutral, he could not be really concerned with the fate of mankind. The Pope is not neutral—he is unbiased. He is concerned with loving care, with the sorrows of all human beings, but he is not biased towards any party.

In a struggle between the totalitarian monstrosity and the democratic forms of government it would be impossible for the pope to be neutral. His own government is strictly totalitarian in form and in spirit, and hence its sympathies would necessarily be with totalitarianism.

It is well known that Pope Pius XI said of Mussolini that he was a man sent by divine providence, and it is also well known that in the United States Italian-speaking Catholic priests are carriers of Fascist propaganda. At Italian Catholic processions and festivals in various American cities the Italian ambassador has appeared and delivered Fascist addresses while standing on the church steps.

It is no secret that the pope is the master of Hitler and that Hitler is the master of Japan as well as of all Europe. Hence it was but the natural thing for Matsuoka, after calling upon Hitler, to then proceed to Vatican City, where the pope in an interview over an hour long had the opportunity to tell him more in detail what is what. Matsuoka said afterwards that his interview with the pope was the deepest impression made

on him in his life; and that can well be believed to be the truth. Matsuoka also spent fifty minutes with the pope's secretary of state, who returned the call later.

Squarely on the Side of Hitler

Of course, the pope is too clever a politician to come right out and say plainly that he is squarely on the side of Hitler, because he must needs try to make it appear that he is on neither side. He depends upon his fellow racketeers to look after the details; and so one finds the prominent German Catholic theologian Dr. Karl Adam saying in *Christianity and Crisis*, April 21, 1941, "We are not merely Christians and Catholics, but we are German Christians and German Catholics. This 'German' is not something which came to be added to our Christianity as something external to it, for then our Christianity would be the underlying, the permanent, and the formative thing. But it is exactly the other way round."

The *Zealandia*, a Catholic newspaper published in Auckland, New Zealand, in its issue of March 27, 1941, explained that the practice throughout Germany was that "churches were ordered to display the Swastika flag on specified days, without the Papal flag. And when the Papal flag was permitted, it had to give the place of honour to the Swastika."

The "old lady" is riding along very serenely on the back of the Nazi beast, but once in a while one of her spokesmen spills the beans; thus the *Catholic Register* of April 20, 1941, explains that the Rev. Wm. J. Cannon, Jesuit, on his arrival in America after a year and a half in Europe said:

"... the religious fervor of many of the Nazis in the army that attacked France was strong. They came to my Masses, and received Holy Communion. They offered stipends for Masses; some of them offered stipends for Masses to be said for the French people. Some offered to make contributions toward the rebuilding of destroyed churches."

PM, published every afternoon in

CONSOLATION

New York, and without advertising, draws attention to the treachery of Jane Anderson, Marquesa de Cienfuegos, who helped to sell Franco to Catholics in the United States in 1937 and 1938, with the approval of Pope Pius XII and Cardinal Dougherty, and is now broadcasting Nazi propaganda on a Berlin short-wave radio station.

Undermining of European Democracies

Ever since the Thirty Years' War, 1618-1648, the main objective of the Hierarchy has been to destroy democracies and other liberal forms of government. Did you notice, when Yugoslavia was in trouble, that the first to rise against it was Roman Catholic Croatia, and the government of Croatia was determined by the pope in consultation with the murderer Pavelich, just as soon as that 'gentleman' could make his way from Croatia to Vatican City.

The Converted Catholic, in its issue of May, 1941, says:

Hitler's success in eating up the Balkan nations and assimilating them into his hierarchical "new order" was aided all along the line by Roman Catholic priests. As reward for the breaking up of Czecho-Slovakia, Msgr. Tiso, who took up the reins after Father Hlinka, was made Premier of Slovakia. Father Bangha prepared the way for Hungary's adherence to the Axis by his anti-Semitic racial movement.

When history writes the complete record of Hitler's diplomatic undermining of the infant democracies of Europe, we may learn the full extent to which he was helped by officials of the Roman Catholic church. We already know how Austria was drawn into the Greater Reich by the help of the Catholic Dollfuss regime, the Heils of Cardinal Innitzer and activities of the many priest-politicians following in the footsteps of Msgr. Seipel. Germany itself was thrown to the Nazi wolves by the shrewd maneuverings of Franz von Papen and Msgr. Kaas, leader of the Center Party which committed suicide at the Vatican's wish in order to allow Hitler to assume absolute power. The present pope, then

nuncio in Berlin, was the mouthpiece of the Vatican through it all.

It is interesting in this connection that Hitler's right-hand man in the seizure and oppression of Belgium was and is the Jesuit-trained Leon Degrelle. This is so well known in Belgium that the peasants there have nicknamed this miserable wretch Adolph Degrelle.

The same story, in one form or another, breaks all over the world. The claim comes from Hongkong that an Italian priest Ricciardi, dressed as an ordinary layman, was found in a protected area without a permit and, when questioned, gave the name of Lopez and said he was Spanish. This was all regular, as priests, as a whole, are the biggest liars that have ever lived.

From Turkey comes the story that the agents of Germany are working among the peasants through the priests. These apparently are not Catholic priests, but are equally disposed to join any act of treachery against the common people.

Shifting to the New World

Shifting to the New World, there is a dispatch to the New York *Times* from Ecuador stating that the common people of that country are not hostile to democracy, but some of the Catholic newspapers are pro-German. The sympathies of the priesthood are thus clearly discerned. The new Argentine foreign minister was previously Argentina's diplomatic representative at the Vatican.

In the province of Quebec, Cardinal Villeneuve, one of the world's greatest haters of liberty, prayed for victory, but with his tongue in his cheek.

In Boston, Cardinal O'Connell cheerfully said, "Let those who started the war finish it." By which he covertly meant to kick the British lion in the stomach.

It is well known that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has always been willing that the Catholic people should murder one another by the million if only so the priesthood may be left in undisputed en-

joyment of their racket after the murder-fest is finished. Yet, because he knows that the Hierarchy is on the side of Hitler, Archbishop McNicholas, of Cincinnati, has had the hypocrisy to issue a political document mistakenly called a "Pastoral", in which he had the brass to say, "Will Christians [Catholics] in our own country form a mighty league of conscientious non-combatants? The organization of such a league deserves the serious consideration of all [priestly] informed Christians who have the best interests of [Catholicized] America at heart."

In the South Bend (Ind.) *Tribune*, site of Notre Dame University, appears the statement, "The two-year-old Committee of Catholics for Human Rights announced last week that it would no longer continue to function. The committee's official publication, the 'Voice for Human Rights', was discontinued last December." Now is the time to bury any outfit that smells to high heaven as does the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's regard for human rights.

At Washington, Secretary Ickes has admitted what everybody in America knows to be the fact, that Coughlin's Christian Front was and is a subversive organization. Another Washington spokesman, Mgr. Fulton J. Sheen, made the interesting observation that there are only two countries in the world, Ireland and Portugal, that do not belong to Satan. This statement shows that Mr. Sheen knew that Cardinal Villeneuve was only joking when he prayed to Mary or somebody else that Britain would come off victorious in the war.

Ruthless Pursuit of Power

♦ Romanism is absorbed in the ruthless pursuit of universal sovereignty. The submissive figure in Pilate's judgment hall is forgotten. Ecclesiastical authority, ignoring the Divine Example, schemes, and plots and struggles for power, the exercise of which inevitably establishes ecclesiastical sedition in the

State, and inevitably outlaws in society all excepting its own devotees. It cannot reconcile itself to that renunciation of political power, and to that reliance on spiritual resources enjoined in the Gospel of Christ. It asserts its inherent juristic personality; it nullifies the laws of the State and paralyzes civil allegiance; it usurps the field of education; it substitutes for the human conscience the decree of ecclesiastical authority. By such aggressions it does not promote the [gospel] of Christ; it obstructs and perverts it. Christianity has never progressed, nor has it, on the other hand, ever been destroyed, by the apostasy and recreancy of the churches. It has survived in spite of them. In that lies the essential proof of its divine reality.—*The Roman Catholic Church in the Modern State*. C. C. Marshall.

Ostentatious Exhibitions of Wealth

♦ There are great quantities of gold, silver, and precious stones in the Vatican which can be seen upon payment of a small fee. Among other gold and silver objects of great cash value, I recently saw in the Vatican a nugget of gold that was nearly as big as a typewriter! It had been given to the pope many years ago by a Belgian king. Hundreds of thousands, if not millions of people—some exceedingly poor—have seen this chunk of gold!

Personally, I believe the Vatican authorities are making a serious mistake by showing all this wealth to every Tom, Dick, and Harry, or rather to every Hans, Fritz, and Ludwig! Certainly almost everybody in Germany—and Italy too, for that matter—knows all about this great wealth of the Church. I am of the opinion that if times get much worse in Europe—and they certainly will get worse—people will want to get at this vast store of untold riches.

Sometimes we lose sight of the fact that the Vatican is controlled and operated almost entirely by the Italian nobility. The pope is almost always chosen

my readers to study, for they contain an immense quantity of authentic data on this great issue. Religious tolerance is a basic principle of Americanism, but consider the view expressed by the *Catholic Encyclopedia* on page 262 in Vol. 7:

Toleration came in only when (Catholic) faith went out; lenient measures were resorted to only where the power to apply more severe measures was wanting.

All these quotations, let me repeat, aren't from some eccentric journal issued by Freethinkers; they're from the *Catholic Encyclopedia*, which clinches its case against heresy and tolerance in the following way (page 768, Vol. 14):

The (Catholic) church's legislation on heresy and heretics is often reproached with cruelty and intolerance. Intolerant it is; in fact its *raison d'être* is intolerance of doctrines subversive of the faith.

—*The American Freeman*, June, 1941.

"Spiritual Instruction" from the Vatican

◆ The Catholic church bases its temporal power on a document later discovered to be forgery by which Emperor Constantine was supposed to have given Rome and a large part of Italy to Pope Sylvester.

The pope's soldiers still wear blue trousers and tunics with crimson and gold trimmings. Each one also has a rifle and a dagger. The Vatican's artillery is a joke. There are only six or seven cannons left around the diggings. The Vatican and diplomatic cars were recently "blessed" at the church of St. Francis. Look for more automobile accidents at Vatican City shortly.

The pope says "God's mother" has a good disposition and "through her all-powerful intercession she can certainly obtain for us all the favor she asks of him". So why not ask for anything you want, seems to be the idea.

On Sunday, April 13, 1941, the pope, so said the *Washington Times*, gave a "sorrowful, despairing Easter message to the world", in which, said the *Times*,

he "toned down" his peace appeal as a result of Yugoslav developments. The *Pittsburgh Sun-Telegraph* was not tipped off in time, and had nearly a page of big type labeled "The Inspiring Appeal of Pope Pius". How a peace appeal could at one and the same time be "sorrowful and despairing" and "toned down" and yet "inspiring" only an American newshound could imagine.

At the time that Spain was starving, in March, 1941, the pope sent his special benediction to Franco who, with the pope's help, brought Spain to its present terrible condition. The pope never does anything for the common people except to rob them of their money, says retired Lt. Commander Charles S. Seeley, U. S. Navy.

Ban of the Bible in Jamaica

◆ In 1936 the then governor of Fiji Islands banned the WATCHTOWER publications and seized 3,786 Bible helps. The governor was transferred to Jamaica, and the ban was lifted. At last accounts a bill was up in Jamaica whereby the governor could in his absolute discretion prohibit the import of any publication, with a year in prison at hard labor or a fine of £100 or both for merely having in possession so much as one paragraph or one sentence from any publication so banned. Thus: Judge Rutherford's book *Salvation* contains 1,004 scriptures, many of them quoted in full. If the new bill becomes law, any person in Jamaica who possesses a Bible or part of a Bible in which appear those scriptures could be sent to prison for one year and fined \$500 besides. And there is no appeal. Guess who suggested the law.

Origin of Hot Cross Bun

◆ The hot cross buns were originally offered to ancient Greek gods in the year 1000 B.C. A bun was subsequently hung in the chimney on good Friday to prevent evil spirits from descending and entering the house!

(To be continued)

CONSOLATION

"The Earth Abideth for Ever"

◆ The Scriptures say that "the earth abideth for ever" (Ecclesiastes 1:4); and that implies, without any argument, that the sun also abideth for ever. But the Scriptures are explicit on that also. Take, for instance, the statement of Psalm 89:34-37. Not only does it show that the earth abideth for ever, and that the sun abideth for ever, but it puts the moon in, too. Just notice how it reads. The seed of David referred to is Christ Jesus, David's beloved descendant: "My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips. Once have I sworn by my holiness, that I will not lie unto David. His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me. It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven."

Now it seems that they have learned something at Cornell University. They did not get it out of the Bible, but they got it, or pretty nearly got it, from science, and here it is. The newspapers explain the findings of the scientists in many columns hard to comprehend, but the point of the discoveries is embodied in these statements:

Several years ago astrophysicists figured out that the sun, in sending out light and heat to the earth, burns up about 4,000,000 tons of its mass a second. At this rate the sun should have burnt itself out in a few thousand years, whereas the calculations show that it has been radiating for at least 5,000,000,000 years, and, in the manner of the Biblical bush, still keeps burning without being consumed. While it had been assumed that the sun somehow utilized its enormous store of atomic energy, the first satisfactory physical explanation of the process was provided at the end of 1938 by Professor Bethe, who received the \$500 prize of the New York Academy of Sciences for his paper on the origin of solar and stellar energy. His explanation consisted of a theory, based on physical and mathe-

matical calculations, involving six different atomic reactions in which the carbon and hydrogen in the sun played the "stellar" role in the release of atomic energy. According to the theory, the carbon in the sun constituted a veritable "Cosmic Phoenix" forever being devoured in flames of hydrogen, and yet resurrecting itself in its original state every 52,500,000 years, to start the cycle all over again.

Smart Man Found at Yale

◆ A smart man has been found at Yale. He says so, himself. His name is Dr. Andrew Efron. Methuselah, he says, was 192 when he died, not 969. (Ratio is 1 to 5.) Noah, instead of being 600 when he built the ark, was only 48. (Ratio is 1 to 12½.) Now, helping this bright man out, consider these remarkable facts. "Shem was an hundred years old [but actually only 8—ask Dr. Efron], and begat Arphaxad." (Genesis 11:10) But wait! You haven't heard the half of it. "And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years [2 years and 8 months—Dr. Efron's new scale], and begat Salah." (Genesis 11:12) Salah cut down the time still more. He was only 2 years 4 months 14 days old when he begat Eber. If you prefer to believe the Bible, Salah was 30 years old at the time, and this sometimes happens even now, but for a child still in rompers, and not able to talk plain, to get to be a papa is something, and don't you doubt it. Dr. Efron says "Eve's act of plucking an apple from [the tree] symbolizes the creation of a new arithmetic system". So it seems that it was not anything serious that she did. She just got mixed up in her arithmetic. Dr. Efron said that this new arithmetic, which he uses, "served as a sort of secret shorthand system." Oh yes, one more thing. "Noah's ark never existed. It was a symbol." There is more about Yale's learned professor in the Bible. See about him in the last part of Isaiah 44:25.

Illinois

In the Carbondale Zoo

◆ In the Carbondale, Illinois, zoo the mayor, Charles Johnson, and the commander of the American Legion, Harry Gilbert, swung down from the top bars of the cage long enough to issue illegal orders "that Norman Thomas, many times candidate for president on the Socialist ticket, should not speak in the theater which had been engaged for the occasion. Thereupon, the real man, Roscoe Pullman, president of Southern Illinois Normal University, made room for him at the University on the true American grounds that "if he represents a small minority party, that is all the more reason for allowing him to use our auditorium if private facilities are not available". Johnson was hypocrite enough to say that his reason for refusal to allow Thomas to speak was fear of a riot, which statement he knew was a lie, and then to say that at the University he would provide Thomas with police protection if he asked for it. Why Carbondale should seek the menagerie when it wants a mayor is its own business. Its mayor is a disgrace to the city and to civilization, as shown by his threats against Jehovah's witnesses for the "crime" of preaching the gospel where it might come to his ears.

Kelly Goes to Japan

◆ There is a silver lining to every dark cloud. In the German maps of the world, as Hitler and his pals have decided to divide it, the eastern half of the United States goes to Germany while the western half goes to Japan, with Chicago on the dividing line. Looking over the map it seems likely that Chicago, despite its ambitions to operate on Eastern Standard Time, would have to become Japanese. It all comes to this, that Mayor Kelly goes west, and that is not such a bad thing after all. It might be a lot worse. Suppose they left a little district

around Lake Michigan, called it the United States, and put Mayor Kelly in permanent charge! That would be h—, "purgatory", wouldn't it?

The Chance of a Lifetime

◆ Referring to the waves of violence (chiefly against Jehovah's witnesses) that spread over the United States in the summer of 1940, Dr. Robert N. McMurry, of the Chicago Central YMCA college, made the sensible statement, which statement Jehovah's witnesses have found to be the truth, "There are many people who are looking for justification for attacks on other people they don't like."

Greasing the Racketeers

◆ Religious racketeers have no shame and no conscience. Dr. George W. Crane, in the *Milwaukee Journal*, tells of a professor at the University of Chicago who was elected to Congress and found it would require something like three times his salary as a public official just to meet the demands of the birds that wanted him to contribute to their several organizations.

Wild Deer in Illinois

◆ There is no waste land in Illinois; hence it was a great surprise to Mrs. George Copp of that state when she arose early one morning and found one of the beautiful creatures within twenty feet of her back door. The deer remained there a full ten minutes (long enough for her children to be called and to see it) and then trotted leisurely off.

Science Marches On

◆ Chicken thieves in Illinois are chloroforming the fowls to avoid awakening the owners. Chloroform bandits have made away with 1,500 chickens in De Kalb county in the last two months.—*Townsend National Weekly*.

The Tacoma Bridge Collapse

◆ The third-longest suspension bridge in the world collapsed and fell into Puget Sound after only four months of service. The bridge, which was too narrow, too thin, and too light, swayed in every breeze, and finally went to its destruction with the wind blowing only 35 miles an hour. When one of the cables snapped, a reporter was crossing in a car. His car and his dog slipped sidewise and fell 190 feet, but the reporter crawled on his hands and knees 1,300 feet to the nearest tower before the other cable broke and the 2,600-foot span fell. The fall of the longest span caused one of the approaches also to fall about 30 feet, along with a professor from the University of Washington, trying to get motion pictures, to help figure out why the collapse occurred. The bridge will be rebuilt. Its first cost was \$6,400,000.

Last Days of the Horse

◆ The last days of the horse are here. In the year 1939 the total number of horse-drawn carriages, buggies and sulks manufactured in the United States was but 592, a drop of 40 percent in two years. There was also a big drop in the manufacture of horse-drawn farm wagons and trucks. Blacksmith shops, once the busiest place in every hamlet, are nonexistent. The mountain city of Scranton, 150,000 population, boasted two blacksmith shops in 1940.

Super-Highway to Boston

◆ Representatives of the Federal Government and the eight Atlantic states directly affected have agreed upon the construction of an eight-lane-wide automobile super-highway to connect the national capital and Boston, Mass. The line is intended to skirt the big cities en route, so as not to interfere with high speeds expected and intended.

SEPTEMBER 3, 1941

Thirteen Kinds of Fraud

◆ *PM*, New York's "different newspaper", has an interesting article by John Kobler entitled "Fraud, Forgery, Larceny and Usury Among Practices of Dealers in Gyp Used Cars". Mr. Kobler describes briefly thirteen schemes by which a rolling wreck may be made to temporarily act like a good car, and lists about thirty of the choice bits of slang that describe different car ailments, buyers and inquirers. He tells of one instance in which a family lost every cent of the \$1,077.33 which they put into a used car and finally had to let it go as junk altogether. They were delivered a car different from the one that was sold to them, and were lied to by men that ought to be in prison.

Deaf-Mutes Safest Drivers

◆ Because they are compelled to use their eyes vigilantly, tests have proved that the deaf-mute drivers of Pennsylvania are the safest automobile drivers in the state. In two years the record of 600 deaf-mutes was 100-percent perfect except that in a single instance a so-called "normal" driver hit the parked car of one of the mutes.

Longest Underwater Tunnel

◆ The longest underwater tunnel in the world is the two-mile, four-lane artery now being constructed between the Battery, New York city, and the Red Hook section of Brooklyn. Completion of this tunnel will enable motorists to drive at high speeds clear around Greater New York.

Adjustable Curbs

◆ On Chicago's lake front, the eight-lane highway has adjustable curbs which make it possible at rush hours to split the traffic to advantage. The curbs, operated hydraulically, rise to a height of nine inches.

Invention

The Electric Eye

◆ The electric eye, says a copyrighted story in *The Atlantic Monthly*, not only opens doors but "steers ships, catches burglars, sorts fruit, detects smoke, nabs speeders, counts pills and matches colors with instantaneous swiftness and infallibility". It makes elevators land exactly at their floors, turns on the lights at twilight, and protects operators of punch presses. It counts 10,000 threads a second, and as a weighmaster is perfection itself. Television and the sending of photographs over telephone wires are some of its fields of activity.

Inside the Hot Dog

◆ Inside the hot dog patented by Yank-frank, Inc., New York, is a tube which contains mustard and which can be withdrawn and the mustard used or discarded when no mustard is desired. This idea of disemboweling a hot dog to make him more palatable has its good features.

Astrotone and Lucite

◆ It used to be that the only source of musk was from a gland of the male musk deer of Thibet. Now just as good musk (astrotone) is made from coal tar. Obtainable also from coal is the new transparent and translucent plastic called "lucite", sometimes called "unbreakable glass". It can be had in any color, and will transform everything from jewelry to furniture. The originators are the Du Ponts.

Electric Light Bills Lessened

◆ Electric light bills are lessened by a new form of condenser which turns the invisible light rays of a mercury vapor lamp into visible light. The condenser makes use of quantities of exceedingly thin paper, and \$1,000,000 worth of that paper will be used in a year by Canada and the United States.

Read Judge Rutherford's lecture

"COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN"

now in booklet form, and learn the end of Axis Powers. Five cents a copy.

TO A WORLD, a large part of which groans under the wicked aggressions of the totalitarian dictators and the other part of which stands in mortal fear thereof, the prophetic proof of the early END OF THE AXIS POWERS and of all oppressors comes indeed as great comfort to countless mourners. But what follows that end, to wit, the long-promised Theocratic Government with its unspeakable blessings to obedient men, is of still greater consolation. When Judge Rutherford delivered the speech on this comforting theme to the many thousands gathered in a national assembly on Saturday, August 9, 1941, in and about The Arena, St. Louis, Mo., the vast audience acclaimed the message with joyous applause and enthusiastically adopted the Resolution that followed.

For the comfort of yet other unnumbered multitudes, Judge Rutherford's speech is now published. Write for your copy now, sending contribution of 5c so that more booklets containing this message can be distributed.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.



British Comment

Churchill Describes the "New Order"

◆ After describing in inimitable style the bombings, the devastation, the terrorization, the imprisonments, the assassinations and the Quisling atrocities of Europe, Churchill thus describes the "new order": "Your excellencies, my lords and gentlemen, it is upon this foundation that Hitler, with his tattered lackey, Mussolini, at his tail and Admiral Darlan frisking by his side, pretends to build out of hatred, appetite and racial assertion a new order for Europe. Never did so mocking a fantasy obsess the mind of mortal man."

Coventry Rebuilt

◆ One of the miracles of the war is the speed with which the badly bombed city of Coventry, England, was rebuilt. One big factory, severely hit by fire bombs, made such an effort to get going again that it lost but four days of operation and then increased the output ten percent. Stores had been reopened; anything could be obtained in Coventry that is obtainable elsewhere in England. The children and even the grownups seemed as happy as if nothing had occurred. Then it was bombed again.

A Marvelous Deliverance

◆ In the Clydeside blitz a boy of 15 was in a recessed bed when his home was bombed out of existence. A cupboard was blown across the bed, and in the cupboard was a package of sugar, which sustained the lad during the more than two days before the wrecking crews had reached him and brought him forth to the light of day uninjured.

German Prisoners in Isle of Man

◆ The British claim that the German prisoners on the Isle of Man get meat five days a week, fish two days a week, cheese two days a week, and every day get all the bread, flour, tea, coffee, sugar, milk, salt, mustard, pepper, oatmeal, jam, macaroni or spaghetti, potatoes, rice or beans or split peas, and fresh green and root vegetables that they need. Those outside the camp engaged in manual work receive additional rations of bread and cheese or other suitable foodstuffs. It is a safe bet that as prisoners these Germans are fed as well as or better than they were when in the German army itself.

Nippon Go Bragh

◆ The Irish government forbade Irish newspapers to mention any Irish who might be fighting alongside the British, and so, in naming the famous generals who have been leading troops in Africa and elsewhere, the *Irish Times* solemnly listed General O'Connor as Japanese, General O'Moore Creagh as Japanese, and other like names as also Japanese, and had the Irish and the English all over Ireland and Britain laughing to hurt themselves.

The Fascination of Ruins

◆ An odd quirk of children is their fascination for ruins, leading, in England, to some of the little folks' picking up some of the treasures dear to childhood. Many times this has resulted in charges of looting, for taking only useless things which had sometimes lain for months.

The Sorting of Garbage

◆ It often happens that materials that are of no interest or value to one individual may be of real interest to another individual or to a city or a nation. So, at any time, and especially in wartime, garbage is of value. In the first year of the war Britain salvaged over £2,000,000

worth, and a drive is now under way to save kitchen waste, which is needed to feed pigs and poultry. In the first year of the war 20,000 tons of discarded leather was gathered, and a single week brought in 1,000,000 dead flashlight batteries.

No Shell Shock Among Adults

◆ "Shell shock" is really not shell shock, but is caused by fear, and it is a most remarkable thing that there is not a case of shell shock among all the adult population of Britain, for the reason that there is no giving way to emotions. Hitler has tried to induce mass fear, but he has not been able to get away with it. In a copyrighted story in the *New York Post*, by Harvey Klemmer (copyright by Wilfred Funk, Inc.), is the account of a young lawyer pleading a case in court when several bombs fell near by. The building shivered; dust poured through an open window. The president of the court yawned and said, "Forgive my intervention, but would you care to have a glass of water to clear your throat of the dust?" The title of the story is "They'll Never Quit"; and it doesn't look much as if they would.

Wreck of the House of Commons

◆ When the British House of Commons was bombed nothing was left of the roof or the paneling except a couple of charred timbers. The hole where the debating floor used to be was filled to its normal level with charred wood, twisted steel girders and great blocks of stone and battered ironwork. When Hitler's stooges burned the Reichstag the German government passed into gangster control, but when the House of Commons was destroyed, nothing but a building passed out.

Air Raid Deaths in Britain

◆ Automobile deaths in America run about 3,000 per month. It is a horrible record, but it goes on from month to month and no great attention is paid to

it. The air raid deaths in all Britain for a single recent month were but 789. This too is very sad, but it is entirely apparent that it will take more than that to put the country down and out. And as far as property losses go, it is the people that make a country, not the things they own. There were 28,859 air raid deaths in Britain in nineteen months.

The Not-so-good Captain Wright

◆ British laws did not suit Captain Frank Kenneth Wright; so he undertook to make new ones to suit the conditions. He ordered his noncommissioned officers to form a circle and forced the conscientious objectors to run around them. If any soldier stopped he was either struck, pushed, punched in the face or kicked in the stomach in true Hitler style. He himself struck the soldiers with his cane as they came past him, and kept shouting, "Keep them moving," or, when one fell, "Make him go on." Captain Wright should be dressed as a priest, taken over Berlin and dropped by parachute into the land into which he fits best.

The New British Bombs

◆ The new British super-bombs are said by their airmen to have the general effect of a volcanic explosion a half mile in diameter. One airman said of one of these bombs, "After it burst I could see a great circle of red, and on the rim, at quite a distance from the center, I saw buildings going up in the air. Although I have been on 32 raids, I never saw anything to match the effect of this bomb." The bombs are believed to weigh about a ton each.

The Luftwaffe in Plymouth

◆ You heard about this race of pure Aryans that, along with the Italians and Japanese, are arranging for a Millennium. Well, they came to Plymouth, England (whence sailed the Pilgrim fathers to New England, and Plymouth, Massachusetts). In one area of small homes there was a section a half mile in

diameter in which not a single house was left standing. Rows of houses had collapsed into piles of brick from which it was impossible to guess the number of buildings that formerly stood there. It is like the "Millennium" that recently came to Spain, under the same spiritual auspices and with the same general results—death and destruction!

Not So Many Killed by Bombs

◆ Not so many are killed by the bombs as one would suppose. In the last four months of 1940 only one-eighth of one percent of the population was slain, and this is less than double the automobile deaths in the same interval. To kill the 22,744 British people in those four months is calculated to have cost the Germans between 3,000 and 4,000 planes and to have caused the death or imprisonment of nearly 10,000 airmen. The British claim that in Coventry, singled out for special attacks, the factories were only slightly injured, though street after street of little homes was crushed to the ground.

Blast Shock Kills Some

◆ Some British, and presumably some Germans also, are dying from blast shock. Their nerves just will not stand it and they go out like a light. A man has been known to fall dead from blast shock while the girl with whom he was dancing was not affected in any way; and another case is known where a mother passed out and her baby, with whom she was playing, was not even hurt.

His Wife Made the Socks

◆ Imagine the surprise of a Canadian soldier in England who asked his quartermaster for a new pair of socks, a large pair, and when he put them on he found in one of them a piece of paper giving him the information, in familiar handwriting, that they had been made by Mrs. A. M. Campbell, his own wife.

Britain's Heavy Bombers

◆ Britain's newest and heaviest bombers (some built in the United States) are getting into action, and with tremendous results. Some of their bombs, dropped on the French coast, were so powerful that the concussions burst open doors on the British side of the channel, 25 miles away. So it can be guessed what they did in France itself.

The Work of the Spotters

◆ The 50,000 British spotters work visually by day. The position of aircraft is determined instantly and accurately by a simple instrument which also reveals the height. The information is telephoned to a center, retelephoned to the RAF, and in jig time the defending fighters are in the air. The system works.

Entombed for Eight Days

◆ In the wreckage of his home by bombing, John Cormack, of Glasgow, Scotland, was entombed for eight days without food or water, but escaped alive. Two other victims were entombed seven and a half and five and a half days respectively, and were rescued, but died from the effects of the long imprisonment.

Father's Death Saves His Child

◆ At Merseyside, a ten-month-old child was saved after burial three days in the wreckage of its home. The child's parents were slain, and the father's body was found shielding the life of his little one. An aunt will adopt the infant when she recovers from a broken arm and cuts about the head.

Air Mails Between Britain and Germany

◆ Through the good offices of the United States Government, air mails are now exchanged between Britain and Germany via Lisbon. This makes life more tolerable for the war prisoners, and is a step in the right direction.

WHAT THE FIRST PROOFREADER SAID OF CHILDREN

Brooklyn, N. Y., April 17, 1941.

Mr. J. F. Rutherford,
San Diego, Calif.

Dear Judge Rutherford:

I do not want to omit telling how much I appreciate "CHILDREN". Having read the book through first rapidly to get a general idea of it, I now value it still more on going through it critically and discerning the treasures of truths therein contained and so simply and clearly stated and according to the latest understanding.

The background against which these truths are set forth in a familiar, free-and-easy manner is delightful and refreshing, and the way the book ends up in the decision made by the two young characters involved is different from a love or passion novel but is all that a devoted heart could desire and is sublime in that it gives glory to God and exalts the fullness of devotion to God and His Theocratic service. I wasn't surprised at such an ending, but still while reading I was curious to see how they twain would arrange their matters, and I didn't read the end of the book first to see how such would turn out. The *Finis* energizes one to His service.

The Lord's wisdom with which the book was written is also very manifest throughout its pages, in that the stark issues of the day are clearly alluded to and set forth, and yet there is nothing in CHILDREN on which the fault-finding, malicious, religious, witch-hunting patrioteers and anti-hate-bill yowlers can get a toe-hold before the law of the land; and yet there is a punch of knock-out power in CHILDREN because of the sheer force of the truth directly and plainly told.

CHILDREN is indeed a book of the very present, at the portals of the universal war and the post-war New World on earth. The speaking so naturally and realistically of the wondrous things that are immediately impending, the appearance of the "princes", etc., is gripping. CHILDREN will doubtless hold the interest of its readers clear through more so than any other book you have written. It is manifestly part of Joseph's stored-up provision for feeding those selling themselves to the great Bread of Life in modern, dying Egypt. Thanks to Jehovah for CHILDREN and for sustaining you and endowing you to write it, to His praise by Christ Jesus.

CHILDREN contains 384 pages, with unconventional color illustrations adding intensity to the reading. A 13-page index helps you find subjects of interest. CHILDREN is bound in sky-blue cloth, with unusual embossed, gold-stamped cover design. The author's edition here announced features a special letter by Judge Rutherford addressed "To the Children of the King". A copy of this limited edition you may procure, mailed postpaid, on your contribution of 50c to

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn, N. Y.

CONSOLATION

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FAITH HOPE AND COURAGE

Subjection of All Mankind to the Jesuits

About-face of dictators to Jesuitism

“Children”— the Most Beautiful Book

Democracy— Religious vs. American

The camouflage of Catholic Action

Britain's Glorious Summer

Hitler as religion's champion

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXII No. 574
September 17, 1941

*
*

\$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

Contents

Subjection of All Mankind to the Jesuits	3
Not Like Other Sects	4
Germany "Saved" for the Jesuits	7
"La Bottega del Papa"	10
Children—the Most Beautiful Book	11
Only the Sheep Are Ransomed	11
Who Should Teach Children? and When?	13
The Divine Mandate—Theme of Book	14
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Democracy—Religious vs. American	16
Abducted—Then "Honorably Discharged"	18
New Government	
Hard Conditions at Ramsgate, England	20
Leonora Roman, Puerto Rico	21
Japanese Girl Pioneer Kills Suspicion	22
Kingdom from in Chile	22
Pictures from Britain	23
Feeling the Spring Heat	24
British Comment	
Glorious Summer	25
The Creator's Promise	25
Hitler as Religion's Champion	26
The Methodists	26
Judicial and Legislative Departments	28
An Improvement at Washington	28
Most Corrupt Election in History	29
Vassal States of Northern Europe	30
Index to Volume XXII of <i>Consolation</i>	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y.,
under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Jesuit Morals (See also No. 567, page 2.)

◆ It is lawful to use ambiguous terms, to give the impression a different sense from that which you understood yourself. A person may take an oath that he has not done such a thing, though in fact he has, by saying to himself it was not done on a certain specified day, or before he was born, or by concealing any other similar circumstance, which gives another meaning to it. This is extremely convenient, and is always very just, when necessary to your health, honor or prosperity. A man who makes, whether sincerely or in dissimulation, a contract of marriage, is dispensed, by any motive, from accomplishing his promise. Sanchez, Op. Moral. Precept. Decal., Pars. 2, Lib. 3, Cap. 6, Num. 13.

A son who inherits great wealth by the death of his father may rejoice that when he was intoxicated he murdered his father. Persons may innocently desire to be drunk, if from their inebriation any great good will arise.—Gobatus, Op. Moral., Vol. 2, Pars. 2, Tract. 5, Cap. 9, Sec. 8, page 328. [According to this doctrine, any man may innocently intoxicate himself, expressly to murder his father for his wealth.]

It is not mortal sin to steal that from a man which he would have given if asked for it. It is not theft to take anything from a husband or father, if the value be not considerable.—Emmanuel Sa, Aphorism, verbo Furtum, page 161.

After a son has secretly robbed his father as a compensation, the confessor need not enforce restitution, if he has taken no more than the just reward of his labor.—Francis Xavier Fegeli, Pars. 3, Cap. 6, Quest. 11, page 158.

Servants may secretly steal from their masters as much as they judge their labor is worth more than the wages which they receive.—Cardenas, Crisis Theolog. Diss. 23, Cap. 2, Art. 1, page 474. To this agrees Taberna.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXII

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, September 17, 1941

Number 574

Subjection of All Mankind to the Jesuits

IT IS the announced purpose of the Jesuits to bring all mankind into subjection to their will. *Consolation*, in articles by Elton Groves and others, has recently made this amply clear. Every day now furnishes additional evidence of the accuracy of this view as set out in these columns November 20, 1935, by a British writer using the pen name of David Wilkie, who is familiar with the subject. *Consolation* magazine was then called *The Golden Age*. The information supplied at that time is here summarized for the benefit of the more than 150,000 new subscribers that have been added to the list since.

Detailed plans for seizure of the United States government are worked out at the Woolworth Building, 233 Broadway, New York. In the Jesuit lineup the departments are called orders, companies, societies, sons, servants, fathers, congregations, institutes. In the Washington setup the departments go by the names of boards, corporations, administrations, commissions, councils, authorities, committees, banks, divisions, co-operatives, foundations, advisers, projects, corps, agreements, works, co-ordinators, offices, and acts. Great care is taken to make it seem that every act of perfidy is necessary for the welfare of the people.

The Roman government lineup makes use of 79 sets of initials to briefly designate its departments; the United States government makes use of 82. It should not be understood that the 79 departments in each government represent, at

present, the same thing. But it is just rather nice, if you intend to take something over, to have some one group, or division, or order, or what not, that at the word of command can actually seize control of some particular office or function of government, as the whole of Europe has already been seized.

You have seen the initials of the Roman government lineup: AA, AR, CCJ, CFC, CICM, CJM, CM, CMF, CONGRO-RAT, CP, CPPS, CPS, CR, CR, CSB, CSC, CSCB, CSF, CSP, CSSCC, CSSP, CSSR, CSV, FDP, IC, MIC, MM, MS, MSC, MSF, MSSST, OCARM, OCD, OCSO, ODC, ODM, ODP, OFM, OMC, OMCAP, OMI, OP, OPRAEM, OSA, OSB, OSBM, OSC, OSCAM, OSCR, OSFC, OSFS, OSJ, OSM, OSST, PSM, PSSC, RMM, SA, SC, SCJ, SDS, SF, SJ, SM, SM, SMA, SMM, SOCIET, SOSB, SPM, SS, SSC, SSE, SSJ, SSP, SSS, SVD, TOR, WF. Note that in the Roman lineup there are two departments (CR, also SM) that have the same initials but different functions.

The initials of the American government lineup are more familiar, especially the last one in the list: AAA, ACA, ALB, AVA, BAPC, BOB, CAB, CCC, CCC, CES, CSB, CWA, DAL, ECW, EHC, EHFA, EIB, EXECC, FAC, FAC, FACA, FCA, FCC, FCT, FCUS, FDIC, FEHC, FERA, FESO, FHA, FHLBB, FICB, FMC, FPC, FRB, FSHC, FSRC, FTC, FTZB, GFA, HOLC, IAB, ICC, IEC, JEB, LAB, NCB, NEC, NIRA, NIRB, NLRB, NMB, NPB, NPPC, NRA, NRB, NRS, PA, PAB, PLPC, PRA, PWA,

PWAP, RACC, RFC, SAB, SAPFT, SBPW, SEC, SES, SHD, SLIC, SLRB, TEC, TFI, TLRB, TVA, TVAC, TWAB, USES, USIS, WPA. Note that in the American government lineup there are also two departments (CCC, and FAC) that have the same initials but different functions. How odd!

Not Like Other Sects

The Church of Rome is not like other sects, as the Methodists, Baptists, Presbyterians, etc. It definitely aims at world dominion, with the pope as the head of an empire ruled over by priests of the Roman cult. All "spiritual" teachings and claims are merely so much eyewash, to help put the racket over on the public. The Jesuits have captured the Church of Rome; the pope is their nominee. They are financiers of world-wide influence. Behind the scenes they are the real organizers and financiers of every totalitarian government.

There are 400 Jesuit priests in Great Britain, and about 3,000 in the United States, and they are full-time organizers of the world-wide government they have in view. They know the innermost secrets of every Foreign Office in Europe, control the press, the police, the army, the civil service and the political parties. In America the two great political parties have each a Roman Catholic as national chairman.

In the course of its history the following governments have been compelled to expel the Jesuit order: Austria (twice), Bavaria, Belgium (twice), Berne, Bordeaux, Brazil, Brest, China, Denmark, England (five times), France (seven times), Germany, Galicia, Holland (three times), India, Italy (twice), Japan (twice), Linz, Lucerne, Malta (twice), Mexico, Moravia, Naples (three times), Papal States, Paraguay (twice), Parma, Portugal (twice), Rheims, Russia (three times), St. Petersburg, Sardinia (twice), Savoy, Saxony, Sicily (twice), Soleure, Spain (five times), Switzerland, Styria,

Thorn, Touron, Transylvania, Venice, and Vienna.

The Jesuits are the mischief-makers wherever there is a large Catholic-born element, as in Glasgow, Dundee, Newcastle, Liverpool, Bristol, Cardiff, the Rhineland, Bavaria, Tammany Hall, Chicago. Says Mr. Wilkie: "The climax of their machinations during the last 100 years is, they have virtually recreated the 'Holy Roman (Catholic) Empire' in the heart of Europe—Fascist Austria, Germany, Italy, Poland and Hungary. And these countries, as 'swords of the Vatican', are about to plunge Europe into war, to spread the power of the Jesuits over the rest of Europe by military force."

The striking thing about that statement is that it was made four full years before Hitler started on his campaign of the subjugation of the world for his Roman master. Portions of Mr. Wilkie's article follow verbatim:

Early History of Nazism

There are only two persons in Germany "privileged" to call themselves "Leader". One is Hitler, and the other is Baldur von Shirach, the leader of the Nazi Youth Movement. Both Hitler and Shirach are Roman Catholics. Goebbels, Roman Catholic, the minister of propaganda, the prime molder of Germany's mind, was educated by the Jesuits. In 1923, when Hitler's revolt in Bavaria failed, Goering fled to Rome. Later, in 1931, Goering was sent to Rome as Hitler's envoy to the pope and Mussolini: "a mission," says the German author of *Why Nazi?* (a Nazi sympathizer), "which was highly important for the further progress of the National Socialist movement."

In *Mein Kampf* Hitler says: "After all, the only infallible touchstone for distinguishing right action from wrong is: visible success." This makes Al Capone a saint until he was pinched. This is the Jesuitical "code" of morality upon which Nazism, and Hitler's philosophy, is based. This somewhat prepares one for the following observation by one of Hitler's semi-admirers, *An Eyewitness in Germany*, page 78: "Adolf Hitler has with profound in-

sight made use of the Roman propaganda's many centuries of experience, and National Socialism's whole organization betrays the Papal Hierarchy as its model."

Hitler is a Roman Catholic, like every other European 'dictator'. He acquired his anti-Semitism, so he says himself, from Lueger, a burgomaster of Vienna, a well-known anti-Semite preacher, and a "devout" Roman Catholic. In the story of the actual intrigues that made Hitler the chancellor of Germany there lies the truth about Nazism.

MADE CHANCELLOR BY PAPAL INTRIGUE

Hitler became chancellor of Germany, and later "constitutional" dictator, purely and wholly by papist intrigue. Hitler was not made chancellor by popular vote or voice. He was called to the chancellorship by Hindenburg after von Papen had persuaded Hindenburg to dismiss Schleicher. This is well known. What is to be noted is that von Papen, like Hitler, is a Roman Catholic.

It is amazing how this has been forgotten in the rush of events since. Nazism rules in Germany today, thanks to von Papen. Democracy has been trampled on, the Jews beaten, Karl Ernst, Strasser, and Schleicher murdered, thanks to von Papen, the Vatican's 'lay nuncio' at Berlin.

As a matter of fact, von Papen, so-called "Nationalist", and not Hitler, was Germany's first Nazi dictator! Von Papen was chancellor before Schleicher. He, too, was "invited" to the chancellorship by Paul Hindenburg, without either parliamentary or public support.

Yet this von Papen, whose party had won only 10 percent of the votes at the election, while he was chancellor in June, 1932, summarily "dismissed" and "forcibly removed" the Prussian cabinet led by the Labor ministers Braun and Severing, who had held office for ten years as heads of an efficient administration. This, a year before Hitler became chancellor, was the commencement of Nazism in Germany.

Bruening was connected with the Catholic trade union movement. To use Walton Newbold's words, he was "always cajoling the Social Democrats, more particularly their trade unions". Elsewhere Newbold refers to "the

Catholics of the German Centrum and their allies, the Social Democrats". These quotations are from Newbold's book *Democracy, Debts, and Disarmament*. The papist chancellors Wirth, Marx, Bruening, and von Papen prepared Germany for Hitler; and the Social Democrats, stupidly enough, made themselves the "allies" of the Roman Catholic Centre Party whose vote later on made Hitler the "constitutional" dictator of Germany!

After being elevated to the chancellery, Hitler held a general election. He wanted to win two-thirds of the seats in the German Parliament in order to enable him to abolish it "constitutionally", to vote itself out of existence.

THE "ELECTION"

Hitler obtained permission from Hindenburg to dissolve Parliament and to hold the election, but on condition that whatever the result the composition of the government was not to be changed!

Can you beat that? Hitler was taking a chance to get supreme power, but he was not risking the loss of the power he already had!

No sooner had the "election" started than Goering got to work. He had newspapers suppressed for publishing a report that stock exchange prices had slumped. He prohibited the entire Social-Democrat (e.g., Labor) press from publishing a Social-Democrat manifesto!

At this stage Goebbels was appointed to the newly created post of minister of propaganda. This gave Hitler control of broadcasting and cinemas, and of the press, through a system of censorship which Goebbels introduced.

Then six days before the date fixed for the election the Reichstag went up in flames. Does any common-sense person doubt for a moment that it was set on fire by Goering? The effect of the fire was stupendous; and Goering, Goebbels, and Hitler made the most of it. The Communists were accused of setting the Reichstag on fire, and the Socialists with "complicity". Van der Lubbe was said to have confessed his crime and association with both Communists and Socialists.

On the strength of this imbecile's "confession" the official press agency announced throughout the length and breadth of Ger-

many: "Through this confession the united Communist-Socialist front has become a palpable fact." In the course of investigation it was stated several weeks afterwards that the Socialists had been entirely cleared from the charge of conspiracy in the crime.

LABOR PRESS SQUELCHED

On the strength of the fire scare, the entire Labor press, consisting of more than two hundred daily newspapers, was suppressed until further notice. During the last few days of the election Nazi speakers stumped the country accusing the "Marxists" of being murderers and incendiaries. Murderers? It is only non-murderous Nazis who coin words, or names, like "The Night of the Long Knife". Hitler stood forth as the "bulwark" against those "Reds" who had dared to put a match to Germany's citadel of Democracy, the Reichstag.

Still Hitler doubted the result. He wanted, understand, not merely a majority, but a two-thirds majority, the majority necessary for the temporary elimination of Parliament. Again Goering came to the rescue. Under cover of suppressing the "Red" danger, Goering obtained from Hindenburg a presidential decree which enabled him to establish an iron rule, first over Prussia, and then gradually to the other German states. Germany was put under "martial" Nazi law. Large internment camps were formed, and Communists, Socialists, Liberals, true Nationalists, intellectuals, state officials, etc., anybody and everybody suspected of anti-Nazism who could influence public opinion by pen, speech, or position, were thrown into them. The Labor branches throughout the country were kept in a riot of disorder by a series of raids carried out by Nazis who were practically free from official interference.

In spite of all this force, suppression, quackery, jailing, and raiding, Hitler did not receive an absolute majority. Out of 647 seats, he obtained only 288. Compared with the previous elections of November 6, 1932, the Nazis had gained 38 seats, the Nationalists 1, the Roman Catholic Centre Party 4; the Socialists had lost 1 seat, and the Communists had lost 19. The Government Parties (e.g., Nation-

alists, 52, "Other Government Parties", 9, and Nazis, 288) held a total of 349 out of 647 seats. What Hitler had wanted was a two-thirds majority to enable him "constitutionally" to eliminate Parliament. He failed to get this two-thirds majority. What happened next?

The Reichstag met in the Kroll Opera House: Hitler introduced an "Empowering Bill" giving the Government complete and absolute power to rule without Parliamentary control.

And the Roman Catholic Centre Party voted in favor of it! This gave Hitler his necessary "two-thirds" majority.

Hitler became chancellor, thanks to the papist von Papen; and he became the "constitutional" dictator of Germany, thanks to the papist Centre Party.

THE MURDERS OF JUNE 30, 1934

Hitler's next task was to remove from office in the party every sincere Nazi who could by his position or prestige influence policy, and who was not prepared to sell Germany, or betray it, to the general of the Jesuits. This was accomplished on June 30, when about 100 Brownshirt officers were massacred (by Blackshirts), and also a number of non-Nazi patriots were dealt with, such as General Duesterberg and General von Schleicher.

General Duesterberg, former deputy chief of the Steel Helmets, the German ex-Serviceman's Association, was arrested on the night of June 30. (It was the practice of the Inquisition to make its arrests at nighttime.) He was first taken to Dachau concentration camp, and then to Colombia-Haus, Berlin. He was released on August 2, and said after his release: "I have not been shot, but I am a living corpse."

THE POPE BEHIND THE SCENES

Broadcasting to Britishers on July 3, a Mr. Crossman, an eyewitness of the scenes during the Hitler murders, said that whenever he had spoken to the German people, from Munich to Berlin, *all*, without exception, told him the same thing, i.e., that "the pope was behind the whole of the trouble".

To bear witness that the Nazi party was on the wane when the conspiracy which made Hitler chancellor took place, listen to the following accounts of eyewitnesses, a Russian Social Democrat, a biographer of Nazism, and a French Marxian Communist.

Kerensky, the famous Russian politician, and anti-Communist, says, page 321 of his book about Russia, *The Crucifixion of Liberty*:

"I was in Germany myself in December 1932, during the chancellorship of General von Schleicher. The Nazi influence was then plainly on the decline. In order to beat them finally it was only necessary to push the new chancellor's experiment to its conclusion; in his internal policy he had the support of the central elements of every class in Germany . . . Instead of doing everything to support Schleicher, however, Hugenberg and von Papen turned to Hitler and almost pushed him into power."

The (anonymous) German author of *Why Nazi?* says, pages 23, 89:

"The intrigue which overthrew General von Schleicher and installed Hitler in his stead had been contrived, not by him, but by other forces . . . His (Hitler's) movement had undoubtedly begun to decline and was showing signs of internal disunion. Baron von Papen, whose mediation had brought about the change of Government, was (made) vice-chancellor . . . He publicly described the Hitler experiment as a *detour* leading eventually to the 'authoritative State' which was his ideal."

LOST TWO MILLION VOTES

Henri Ernst, author of *Hitler over Europe*, says, pages 12, 13:

"At the end of 1932 it (Nazi party) lost 2 million votes and the Strasser group announced its secession. In January 1933 Schleicher was on the point of hitting the Hitler movement on the head and putting it under his own command . . . In the middle of January a secret meeting was held between Hitler and von Papen at Cologne . . . the news of the meeting got into the papers a few days later . . . At this meeting Hitler came to an agreement with von Papen. In this way

the sudden fall of Schleicher and the sensational nomination of Hitler came about."

This, from three sources, is the story briefly of how Nazism got into power. Hitler was not made chancellor as the result of a popular demand. Germany was not in wreck and ruin. He was not carried to the highest administrative post in the Reich on a swell of popularity for Nazism.

In his Merttens lecture, 1934, "The Roots of Violence," Mr. S. K. Ratcliffe said, with perfect truthfulness:

"The German people are profoundly anti-revolutionary. During the eight years marked at the end by her admission to the League of Nations, Germany had rebuilt her industries and her civic life, had overcome to a great extent the destructive influences in the national character, and by persistence in the policy of treaty fulfillment (afterwards so bitterly repudiated) had regained in great degree her international standing."

There wasn't an earthly chance of a Communist revolt. Nazism was a declining force. The German public had rejected the idea of violence. After thirteen years of turmoil, tolerance had triumphed, Germany was becoming Nationalist, progressive, and more thoroughly, and sensibly, democratic. Schleicher "was on the point of hitting the Nazi movement on the head".

GERMANY "SAVED" FOR THE JESUITS

The Jesuits saw Germany, and their vision of the "Holy Roman (Catholic) Empire", slipping from their claws. "Down with Democracy! Down with Tolerance! Up Murder! Up Dictatorship!" Von Papen and Hitler "saved" Germany for the Jesuits, just as Mussolini "saved" Italy for the "Holy Church".

"Fascism" (meaning "Nazism" too), wrote Ludendorff in his book *The Coming War*, "is a fighting instrument of the pope." "Fascism is the offspring of the Jesuits." "The ways of the Church of Rome and Fascism are identical." "The Papacy and Fascism are inseparably united: together they constitute what is called 'Rome'." "What astonishes me is that the fact should have been overlooked

that national socialism of the Fascist type merely means collectivism of the Romish brand."

Thanks to the Jesuits, the old "Holy Roman (Catholic) Empire" has virtually been revived in Central Europe. Thanks to the Dominicans (the "Inquisitor-General" is always a Dominican), the "Universal Inquisition", known by the name of "Gestapo" in Germany and "Ovra" in Italy (i.e., the secret police), once more rules over Poland, Germany, Austria, Hungary, and the Italian Peninsula. But it won't be for long.

It may surprise some people to be told that what is now made out to be the "creed" of Fascism is the COMPLETE REVERSE of the creed which animated the Fascists who marched on Rome. Everybody who knows anything about Italian Fascism knows this. Signor Grandi, the Italian ambassador in London, knows it. It is a positive fact that the original Fascists, the pre-March on Rome Fascists, Mussolini's followers, were ultra-libertarians!

(Before Mussolini became premier he wrote, "For us, only one thing is left, the consoling religion of anarchy." To the workmen who first occupied factories he sent congratulations through his paper and in person. To those who seized the estates he wrote, "Either the blissful landowners will be expropriated or we will muster the masses." "We will carry on a devilish propaganda." For further details, see *The Golden Age*, November 20, 1935.)

MUSSOLINI'S "ABOUT FACE"

Black, and dirty, and foul as Mussolini's volte-face was, and so far has been proved to be, one has to read his program in order to realize the ENORMITY of his betrayal of his Fascists, and to appreciate how easy it is for a person once established as a dictator (with the Jesuit machine behind him) to do anything even when it is the complete opposite of what he has preached, or reverse of the faith, or objects, or desires of his followers. The following was Mussolini's program *before* he became dictator, i.e., the program of the Italian Fascist party, published in 1919:

(1) National Assembly, intended as the

Italian Section of the International Assembly of all Peoples, in order to proceed with the radical transformation of the political and economic basis of Society.

(2) Proclamation of the Republic. Decentralization of administrative control. Administrative autonomy of regions and communes through their own legislative bodies. Popular sovereignty exercised by means of universal, equal, and direct popular vote of all citizens of both sexes; with right to the people of initiative, of referendum, and veto. Reorganization, ex-novo, of the administrative bodies of the State. The function of the State to be limited to the civic and political direction of national life.

(3) Abolition of the Senate and of every artificial and arbitrary limitation of popular sovereignty. Abolition of political police. Establishment of a municipal and national civic guard. Elective magistrates independent of executive power.

(4) Abolition of all caste-titles, of princes, dukes, marquises, "commendatori," "cavalieri," etc. Only titles of honor, those of talent and honesty in work.

(5) Abolition of compulsory conscription. General disarmament and veto of all nations forbidding the manufacture of armaments.

(6) Freedom of thought and of conscience, of religion, of association, of press, of propaganda, of individual and collective agitation.

(7) System of education with both cultural and vocational schools open to all.

(8) Maximum care and perfection of the social hygiene system.

(9) Abolition of stock companies. Suppression of every kind of speculation of banks and of the Stock Exchange. Creation of a national financial institution with regional schemes for the distribution of credit.

(10) Census and reduction of personal wealth. Confiscation of unproductive revenues. Payment of the debt of the old State by the wealthy classes. Suppression of church revenues.

(11) Eight hours' work on a legal basis.

(12) Reorganization of production based on insurance principles and on direct participation of profits by the workers. All landed estates to be given over to the peasants. The

management of transportation industries and of public services to be entrusted to syndicates comprised of technical experts and workers.

(13) Abolition of secret diplomacy.

(14) Open international policy dedicated to the solidarity and independence of peoples in the Confederation of States.

"FASCISTS" CHEATED IN A BIG WAY

It would be out of place here to discuss whether this program is good, bad, or indifferent. The point is, it was with this program that Mussolini got into power. The Fascists stood for (and the rank and file believed in it, you may be sure): no political police, no secret diplomacy, no compulsory conscription, freedom of speech, decentralization of executive magistrates, etc.!

You ought to appreciate now that Mussolini has cheated his "Fascists" in a big way. A man capable of doing what he has done is fit for any treachery, and any amount of it. It sticks out a mile that his régime is THE GREATEST SWINDLE IN HISTORY. I have given this matter some thought and some study and I am firmly convinced that from the START of Fascism (and maybe long before then) Mussolini was secretly in league with "Rome".

Mussolini gave the name of "Fascism" to the creed he promised. What I want to know is, and what you, dear reader, should want to know is: What name must we give to the creed he has fulfilled? It is not Conservatism, it is not Liberalism, it is not Socialism, it is not "Fascism". No! It is JESUITISM.

THE ORIGINAL FASCIST PROGRAM

Read the Fascist program again: (1) It is not anti-Masonic; you may look but in vain for any reference to Masonry in it. Many active Masons were in the ranks as Fascists during the March on Rome. The Freemasons in Italy were a patriotic although anti-Papal body. (2) It is not pro-Church of Rome: one of its clauses is, "Suppression of Church revenues." (3) It is not anti-liberal; if anything, it is ultra-liberal. It proclaims "popular sovereignty", "freedom of thought, of press, of propaganda," and so on. (4) It is not, strictly speaking, anti-Socialist. It demands nationalization of credit, the abolition of stock ex-

changes, expropriation of estates, etc. Lastly, (5) the spirit of the Fascists was "Italy First", i.e., with emphasis on the "Nation", not the "State", and with no reference at all to the "Church". So much for the theory. Now for the practice.

THE "REVISED" PROGRAM

(1) Before Mussolini was in power three years he launched an attack upon the Masons, including those in his party, sent many of them to jail, and suppressed Freemasonry by law. But he didn't suppress, and he hasn't suppressed, the Roman Catholic secret societies by law, the Italian equivalents of the Knights of Malta, the Ancient Order of Hibernians, the Knights of Columbus, etc. (2) In 1929, from the Italian treasury Mussolini gave a gift of nineteen million pounds to the Vatican. This was a part of the "Lateran Treaty". (3) He murdered Amendola, the Liberal leader; treated liberalism as "subversion" (this is the very word used by a Fascist historian); and in *Gerrachia* magazine, 1925, Mussolini boasted that he had reduced democracy and liberalism to the state of "rotten corpses". (4) He smashed every outward vestige of propaganda in favor of the 'Socialist' items in his program, irrespective of whether the agitation came from the Reds or from the Fascists. And he murdered Matteotti, the Socialist leader. Matteotti was an upright and a very popular figure. (5) Mussolini abolished the "Victor Emmanuel's Day" celebrations. On the 20th of September, 1870, the Italian troops took possession of Rome. The Italian nation celebrated the day as a festival of national reunion, and, of course, as the anniversary of victory over the Papacy and Austria. It was Italy's "First of July" and "Battle of the Boyne" combined. This is where Fascism shows itself in its true colors. The idea of Italian patriotism's "insulting" Roman popery was naturally disliked by Mussolini's masters; so the festival was cut out of the Fascist calendar. The Vatican, not Italy, came "First".

It is a mistake to imagine that only plumbers and dockers and "Reds" of various hues are lying in Mussolini's internment camps. During the War and later in 1925, General Bencivenga was secretary for Cadorna, com-

mander-in-chief of the Italian army in the War. Mussolini interned Bencivenga in the island of Ustica, where the worst and most incorrigible criminals were lodged. It would have been more humane to have him shot, but to keep him living was perhaps the "better" method of sealing the lips and falsifying the hands of his friends.

THE EXPLANATION

Now let me ask of you, What explanation can you offer for this total perversion of the Fascist policy and this attack upon Liberals, Patriots, Socialists, and Freemasons? Surely this is a question of some importance. Well, then, *answer it*, you Tories, Liberals, and Socialists! This is the answer: There is only *one* political body in Europe, only *one*, not two, or three, or four, which is anti-Liberal, anti-Masonic, anti-Patriot, anti-Socialist, anti-Communist, and anti-Jew, and that body is the *Jesuit Society*. "Fascism" (i.e., original Fascism) doesn't rule in Italy today, any more than "Nazism" (or Brownshirtism) rules Germany. The Jesuits rule Italy, and their "creed" is now the orthodox Fascist creed in every European country.

"LA BOTTEGA DEL PAPA"

It is NOT true that Mussolini against his will was forced to "bargain" with the pope. This is often said to justify Mussolini's dealings with the Vatican. It is sheer, demonstrable nonsense. On the contrary, if Mussolini had put the pope in a boat and sent him to Tripoli, nobody in Italy would have bothered much. Before Mussolini's advent to power the Church of Rome's name in Italy was mud. Its prestige was low before the War; it was much worse after it. It was commonly called "*La bottega del papa*", i.e., the pope's shop, a reference to the "holy" relic racket.

What Mussolini did was, he pretended to quarrel with the pope, just as Hitler is pretending. Most people, including the then "Fascists", thought that this was fine. But the net result of every "quarrel" was a further concession to the Vatican. In fact, Mussolini re-instated Popery. He raised the "Church"

from one of odium, which it richly deserved, to an institution of authority. And when he had completed the job, the pope called him a "man sent by divine providence to save Italy". As no pope yet has ever worried much about "patriotism", substitute the word "Church" for "Italy" and you will have the pope's real meaning. "Sent by divine providence to save the 'Church'."

THE VATICAN'S "PROFITS"

After seven years of Mussolini's rule one would have expected that the internal condition of the country would be quiet, stable, and nonrefractory. The Lateran Treaty was signed in June, 1929. This "Treaty" was the Vatican's 'profits' from Fascism. It was JESUITISM putting the seal on its victory. The resistance to it was the last 'big fling' of the anti-Fascist forces in Italy. They lost, of course. But the next time they cross swords with Mussolini (and the general of the Jesuits) they shall win.

When Mussolini signed the Lateran Treaty, the words "toleration of other religions" were cut out of the Italian Constitution. In theory Fascist Italy (unlike pre-Fascist Italy) does not admit religious tolerance. In practice it has to, so as not to arouse the antipathy of especially Britain and U.S.A. He gave the gift of £19,000,000 to the Vatican, already referred to. (I suspect this was the return of the monies Mussolini had received from "Rome".) Above all, he re-established the pope's "temporal" sovereignty. Do you know that the Vatican was very much upset because it was not given a seat in the League of Nations? If you didn't know this before, then you know it now. By re-establishing the pope's "temporal" sovereignty Mussolini raised the Church of Rome to the diplomatic status of a "State".

Mussolini closed down the Y.M.C.A. He put the pope's picture back into every State school classroom. He cut out the words "toleration of other religions" from the Italian Constitution. He suppressed the Freemasons. Finally, Fascism re-established the pope's "temporal sovereignty".

There is no liberty of speech anywhere in Italy outside of the confessional box; and this just about sums up the truth, and tells all there is to know about Fascism in Italy.

CONSOLATION

Children—the Most Beautiful Book

THE new book *CHILDREN*, with subtitle "THEIR TRAINING AND THEIR HOPE", is gotten up as the most attractive of any of Judge Rutherford's books. It contains 32 illustrations, 7 of which are full-page. The twelve chapters, entitled "Children," "The Bible," "The Creature," "The Holy City," "Princes," "Other Sheep," "His Witnesses," "Opposers," "Admonition to Children," "The Mandate," "For His Name's Sake," and "Glorious Earth", are each introduced with beautiful and appropriate pictures which appeal to children and adults, not only in their design and in their beautiful colorings in orange, blue, purple, yellow, red, and green, but in the scriptures which constitute a prominent part of such chapter headings.

Though the title of the book might suggest to some that it is intended only for children, the fact is that it is one of the deepest, most thorough, most comprehensive presentations of the message of THE THEOCRACY that has ever appeared in print. Not only every child will wish to read this book and look up the scriptures, but every adult who loves the Lord will find it of utmost importance and interest to do the same thing.

The book has a romance in dialogue form in which a clean, well-educated, athletic young man and an equally well-educated, beautiful and lovable young woman, anticipating marriage, make together a study of the teachings of God's Word and of their duties, privileges, responsibilities and hopes before and after Armageddon.

The dialogue between John and Eunice brings in 906 Scripture citations, and any person who reads these scriptures and takes note of what John and Eunice found in them will know what he must do to survive Armageddon and to have a share in the fulfillment of the divine mandate to multiply and fill the earth with righteous people who shall

live forever to love and serve and praise Jehovah God.

Reading the book for the first time, some of the striking paragraphs which catch the eye are appended, but they merely skim the surface of a book which few thoughtful adults will read without their eyes' filling with tears; not tears of sorrow, but tears of joy for the gracious provision God has made in this, the Evil Day, for those whose one ambition is to lay their best and their all at His feet.

In Chapter 2 the authenticity of the Bible and the authorship of all the holy prophecies are fully established to the satisfaction of any reasonable mind.

The third chapter is devoted to the consideration of man; his disobedience, his inheritance of death, and where are the dead.

Only the Sheep Are Ransomed

The fourth chapter is devoted to The Theocracy, "The Holy City," the King and His Kingdom, the ransom and what was ransomed; who were redeemed, what is justification, what is the "church". Toward the latter part of this chapter, under the subheading "Sheep", occurs a paragraph that is of special interest at this time:

Those who willingly obey the Lord he designates under the symbol of "sheep", and those who disobey or oppose him and his kingdom he designates under the symbol of "goats". (Matthew 25: 32) Note, therefore, that Jesus says concerning the ransom or purchase price that buys mankind: "I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep."—John 10: 11, 14, 15.

The chapter on "Princes" is devoted to a consideration of those noble men, beginning with Abel and down to John the

Baptist, who died before the heavenly way was opened and who, in the resurrection, shall be for ever human on the earth by enjoying the position, responsibility and privilege of sovereign rulers in all the earth, acting under the direct command of Jehovah God and Christ, His King. Here are just a few brief expressions from this chapter that will be appreciated by all who love the memory of these noble men of old:

Earth's Rulers Already Selected

God made the earth for man and He made man for the earth, and in due time righteous men shall live for ever on the earth. They shall have an organization that shall govern in righteousness. That organization will be, not a democracy, but a government representative of the great THEOCRACY, acting under the direct supervision of the King of the great THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT. Necessarily that representative government will be visible to human eyes, and the people will receive the laws and instructions through those visible representatives.

Since those faithful men and servants of Jehovah God have opportunity of a "better resurrection", and since God gave his word of promise that he had "prepared for them a city", that is, an organization, where will their eternal existence be? and what position or place in God's great arrangement shall they have? This question is answered in the following scripture, to wit: "INSTEAD OF THY FATHERS SHALL BE THY CHILDREN, WHOM THOU MAYEST MAKE PRINCES IN ALL THE EARTH."—Psalm 45: 16.

In the sixth chapter the "other sheep" mentioned in Chapter 4 are discussed more at length. The following quotations are a taste of the blessings this chapter contains:

Those who will compose the "great multitude" are gathered to the Lord Jesus Christ before the day of God's wrath is expressed at Armageddon. Their selection takes place while Christ Jesus, the great Judge, has before him all nations of the earth for judgment, and that judgment day is the present time.

How can one take his stand on the side of

Jehovah and his kingdom under Christ Jesus and make this fact known? By consecrating himself to God and Christ, that is, by solemnly agreeing to do the will of God; then by performing water immersion, which is symbolic and constitutes an outward testimony that one is of good-will toward the Lord and has taken his stand on the side of God and his kingdom. Then he must faithfully carry out his agreement to do God's will by learning from the Scriptures the will of God and faithfully obeying what he there learns.

All Should Be Baptized—Immersed

What the "cities of refuge" mean to these, and how they were represented by Jonadab in the destruction of demonism, are made clear. At the conclusion of this chapter Eunice, speaking to John, asks:

"Would it not be well for us to now make a consecration unto God and unto Christ Jesus and then to seek the first opportunity to emphasize that consecration in baptism, publicly declaring our covenant with God?"

John, in agreement, and in language that appeals to common sense as well as to the heart, responds:

"There must be much work for those to do who are faithful to the Lord, and we must do our part. You remember that water hole in the creek near the big sycamore tree, where we used to go swimming as children? It will be a delight for us to go there and symbolize our consecration by water immersion. We have learned from the Scriptures that we don't have to be immersed by some religious person, but anyone who loves God can immerse us. Both your father and my father love the Lord, and let us invite one of them to do the immersing, and all the family to go with us to that water hole, and then we will be immersed next Sunday."

From Chapter 7, "His Witnesses," are taken the following gems:

Therefore it follows that every person that receives the approval of Almighty God, and that receives from him life everlasting, *must be a witness for Jehovah God*. There could be no exception to this rule, because God's rules do not change, and he is no respecter of persons.—Malachi 3: 6; Acts 10: 34.

All who now truly offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness must be witnesses to the name of Jehovah. They must go amongst the people and declare his name and his kingdom, and the message which such servants bear is contrary to that which religionists teach.

Everyone who loves righteousness must take his stand now on the side of THE THEOCRACY and must participate in the "strange work" of proclaiming the name and kingdom of the great THEOCRAT, Jehovah God, and his King, Christ Jesus. It is those people who now hear his warning and give heed to it, and who turn to the Lord and find refuge in Christ, and who immediately become his servants, that will be saved and receive his blessings.

It follows naturally, as a matter of course, that having decided to take their stand for The Theocracy, both John and Eunice would find themselves encountering opposers (Chapter VIII), chief of whom is Satan the Devil, represented in the earth principally by the religionists and those under their control. John and Eunice both see the dividing of the people under way and Armageddon impending.

Who Should Teach Children? and When?

The ninth chapter, "Admonition to Children," contains so many treasures that it is hard to make a selection. Nevertheless, the following seem worthy of special notice:

When shall the parents begin to teach their children? Preparation should be made before the child is born, by properly informing themselves. From the time the child is born it should be taught obedience, because to obey that which is right is essential to life. Obedience in small things, as well as in the more weighty matters, should be required of the child. As the child increases in years and in ability to receive and perceive the truth, the parents should enlarge upon the teaching of that child, particularly concerning the Word of God.

The foundation of the child's education must be laid in the Word of God, because that is the one way that leads to life everlasting.

In order to be equipped to teach their children, the parents must first learn. For their own good, and for the good of their children, the parents must faithfully keep their covenant with God, and that covenant includes learning for themselves and teaching the child God's commandments. In this connection note the following instruction: "But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children; to such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them. The Lord hath prepared his throne in the heavens; and his kingdom ruleth over all."—Psalm 103: 17-19.

Shall the child be sent to the Sunday school of some religious organization to there receive instruction? No; for the reason that religious organizations do not teach the Bible, which is the way of righteousness. If the parents love their children they must and will instruct them at home in the Word of God and will take their children with them to the class or company where the Bible is carefully and systematically studied, and there require the children to sit quietly and learn; and when they have advanced sufficiently they will let the children participate in the study.

Parents are often required to suffer punishment because they teach their children the Word of God, but such suffering does not deter them from teaching the child what God has commanded. If the parents or children are punished by the state for rendering obedience unto God's law, then that suffering is suffering for righteousness' sake: "And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good? But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled. For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing than for evil doing."—1 Peter 3: 13, 14, 17.

Punishment being inflicted upon the children of God because they obey his commandments will receive due attention from the Lord himself, and in his own due time he will recompense those who punish the children for obeying God's law. He will avenge his faithful servants, and his due time for doing so is just at hand.—Luke 18: 7, 8.

If the parents claim to love and serve God, and at the same time fail or refuse to teach their children the Word of God, such course of the parents is certain to cause the children to lose respect for the parents, and thus the parents will be provoking their children to do wrong or to wrath.

A child of tender years often shows itself as a good and effective witness for Jehovah and his King. The child mind is free from errors of religion, if it is receiving proper training at home from consecrated parents. Naturally that child speaks to others of the most important thing in its mind, and the most important thing is the Kingdom and the vindication of Jehovah's name. In simple phrase the child tells of the blessings that are soon to come to mankind through THE THEOCRACY, and that testimony given by a child is frequently received by elder persons, as well as others, and by them given deep consideration. On many occasions children have brought the Kingdom message to grownups in such a simple and forceful manner that grownups could not fail to consider it. The consecrated parents will teach their children to be witnesses to the name and kingdom of God.

The Divine Mandate—Theme of Book

The Mandate, to which Chapter 10 is devoted, is in many respects the central theme of this book. This young couple clearly see God's purpose, how Adam and Eve were disqualified and how Noah and his family were used in a prophetic picture shortly to be fulfilled. From this chapter the following is quoted:

The survivors of Armageddon will be made righteous. The Lord's "other sheep", who have sought righteousness and meekness as God has commanded, and who are hidden under the Lord's organization, the antitypical ark, will be carried over from the old world that shall suffer destruction and shall find their place in the "new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness". (2 Peter 3:13) Jesus states that his "other sheep", who will form the "great multitude", shall be righteous and that these go into eternal life, having received from him, as God's Executive, the right to life. —Matthew 25:46.

Some Now Living First to Qualify

The "great multitude", then made up of those who are brought over from the present wicked world and who find life in the new world of righteousness, will be righteous in the sight of God. Those who will compose the "great multitude" will constitute the first ones on earth since perfect Adam that will qualify to carry out the divine mandate to fill the earth.

Should men and women, both of whom are Jonadabs or "other sheep" of the Lord, now marry before Armageddon and bring forth children? They may choose to do so, but the admonition or advice of the Scriptures appears to be against it. Being married before Armageddon and both continuing faithful and surviving Armageddon, their marital relationship shall continue and persist after Armageddon. They receive their right to life everlasting after Armageddon, and after receiving that right to life their children then born would be born in righteousness. Children born before Armageddon of parents who had not received the right to life would not be born with the right to life, but would have the privilege of choosing to serve God and Christ and live if they prove their integrity. Otherwise stated, each one must individually choose and individually be tested.

The prophetic picture seems to set forth the correct rule, to wit: The three sons of Noah and their wives were in the ark and were saved from the flood. They did not have any children, however, until after the flood.

In the eleventh chapter, "For His Name's Sake," it is fully established in the mind of the reader that the reason why any of the human family at all are saved is that Jehovah's name is involved. What a privilege it is, and what a blessing, that, though the millions of earth's population are rushing madly into destruction, God has a way by which millions now living may enter through the portal of Armageddon into everlasting life! From this chapter the following selections are made:

The people of good-will toward God who are the "other sheep" of the Lord are now

fleeing from religion and from every part of Satan's organization and taking their stand on the side of THE THEOCRACY and are joyfully proclaiming the name and kingdom of the Most High. Continuing faithful and maintaining their integrity, they will be carried through Armageddon in the antitypical ark, Christ Jesus, and will form the "great multitude" that shall receive life everlasting on the earth and carry out Jehovah's purposes concerning them. That "great multitude" will be a vindication of Jehovah's name. All these saved and blessed ones will be proof positive that Satan is the father of lies and that all his servants do his bidding and shall share his fate.

The children that now hear the name of Jehovah and learn of his kingdom have set before them the greatest privilege that has ever come to children at any time. Many of these children are fleeing to the Lord's organization and taking their stand firmly on the side of his kingdom and are declaring his name, and the hope set before them is that they shall be members of the "great multitude" and dwell forever in righteousness upon the earth.

And, says John:

"Some sweet day, Eunice, we shall have some children and they will be greatly blessed. The prospect set before us is glorious. Seeing that God made the earth for righteous men, shall we in our next study learn if possible what Almighty God purposes toward beautifying the earth?"

The concluding chapter, "Glorious Earth," looks ahead beyond Armageddon, and, with delight in what is ahead and with true concern lest any might then fail to grasp and hold the blessings that will then be within their reach, the author says:

All creatures mentioned in the Bible with approval are those who have been workers. God and Christ work, and all of his approved creatures must avoid idleness and busy themselves in profitable matters. The child Jesus said: "I must be about my Father's business." (Luke 2:49) When some criticized him for working, the answer was: "My Father worketh

hitherto, and I work." (John 5:17) All of God's approved creatures must work.

Complete obedience will be required of the children born to those of the "great multitude", and all such will fear and obey the Lord with joyful hearts, if they are granted life everlasting.

Since the "great multitude" will be a part of the one fold or flock of which Christ Jesus is the good Shepherd, and since the members thereof must be righteous and shall be granted life everlasting on the earth, it must be that each one will, by the grace of the Lord, be permitted to eat or partake of the tree of life and live forever.

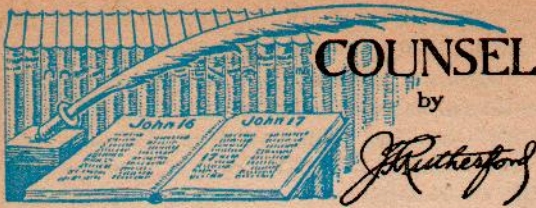
The Wicked Will Never Awake

There appears to be no Scriptural authority for saying that the wicked will ever be resurrected. Hence the wicked, cleared out at Armageddon, will not come back, and that will be true with reference to the wicked in all times past. God knows who will be obedient to him, and he has in memory those who have a tendency for righteousness, and these shall be awakened out of death in his own due time.

The final conclusion that this young couple make as expressed by John to Eunice is found in the next to the last paragraph of the book and starts in with:

"Our present duty is plain. We must now be witnesses to the name of Jehovah and to his kingdom. Our place of residence we can continue with our parents as long as it is God's will to have it so, and we shall engage in the service of the Lord by carrying his message of his name and kingdom to others who are hungering for righteousness. We shall, by God's grace, be forever the children of the great King, and our children shall be forever with us, subjects of the Kingdom. We have found refuge in Christ, and we shall abide here until the blessed time when we may have part in fulfilling the divine mandate. We shall not see each other very often for a time, but we can have like thoughts every day of the glorious prospect that is set before us."

Jehovah God speaks to the heart of the young and the old through this book of blessings.



Democracy— Religious vs. American

UNDER the title "Democracy", *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Vol. IV, pages 708, 710, says: "What Christian democracy is was authoritatively laid down by Pope Leo XIII in his Encyclical 'Graves de communi' wherein it is declared to be the same as 'popular Catholic action'. Such a definition is certainly intensive; so that not everything done by Catholics, among the people or for the people, can be technically termed Christian democracy, or popular Catholic action. *Action* in this definition is taken to mean an organized movement with a definite programme to deal with the pressing problems that come before it. *Popular* has reference to the people, not inasmuch as they are a nation or collective whole, but as the fourth estate: . . . the movement proceeds along Catholic lines, under the guidance of Catholic leaders. . . . THE NAME.—After the appearance of the Encyclical 'Rerum Novarum', the rapid growth of popular Catholic action called for a suitable name to describe it. The old name, indeed, 'Popular Catholic Action', was both accurate and comprehensive; but a discussion arose as to selecting a *nom de guerre* [a war name], and the choice eventually lay between 'Catholic Socialism' and 'Christian Democracy'. . . . In the end the word *democracy* won; and Leo XIII in the Encyclical 'Graves de communi' (18 January, 1901) declared as acceptable and accepted the expression 'Christian democracy' as meaning neither more nor less than popular Catholic action."

The May 31, 1941, issue of the *Altoona Tribune* reports a distinguished Cath-

olic monsignor and professor of the Catholic university as saying to a large audience at the Roosevelt auditorium the previous night: "We should not be anxious to save the status quo of our democracy in its entirety because there are some things in the American way of life that are not worth saving. . . . In this crisis it is not necessary to think of preserving the American way of life in its entirety. If we should wish to purchase a great glory we must give up a minor one to secure it."

Recently the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in America through its newspapers announced that the Hierarchy carrying forward "Catholic Action" is prosecuting a campaign, or "crusade", for "God in government", the announced purpose of which is to "defend the Republic against atheistic propaganda". On the face of it that announced purpose sounds very good, for the reason that if the government were controlled by the Almighty God, such would be very desirable on the part of all persons who love righteousness. At Psalm 33:12, *Am. Rev. Ver.*, it is written: "Blessed is the nation whose God is Jehovah." The Catholic Hierarchy has shown plainly that its God is not Jehovah. On the contrary, the Hierarchy persecutes everybody who advocates Jehovah's government. The Catholic "crusade" is very misleading, and that program cannot succeed. It is dangerous to American democracy.

Long ago Jehovah God promised that He would permit the Devil to remain in existence and to carry on his activities until God's own due time to have His own name declared throughout the earth and then to exercise His power by destroying Satan and his entire organization. (See Exodus 9:16.) It was in the days of Nimrod, after the Flood, that governments began to be organized; and Satan was the invisible ruler of that government. From that time until now men have organized governments, and among these governments there have been many men

who desired to see righteousness control the governments, but no one has yet experienced a righteous government amongst men. The Lord Jesus Christ, who is to really rule the world in righteousness, declared, when on earth, that Satan is the prince or "god of this world", meaning the invisible ruler of the governments of this world. (John 12:31) The apostle Paul fully corroborates this. (2 Corinthians 4:4) Every government that has ever existed on earth has indulged in practices contrary to the law of Almighty God, for the reason that the invisible ruler of every government has been and is Satan, acting together with the wicked demons, of whom he is chief. The fact that there have been connected with earthly governments some godly men endeavoring to bring about a righteous rule is no proof whatsoever that any government has been conducted according to the will of Almighty God. Facts and Scripture are to the contrary.

Centuries ago Jehovah gave His word that He would in His own due time establish on earth His government, which is The Theocracy, the government of Jehovah by and through Christ Jesus, who shall rule the world in righteousness. "The government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace," and "of his government and peace there shall be no end". (Isaiah 9:6,7) That is the kingdom of God, in which imperfect men will have no part. Long after that prophecy was recorded Jesus was on the earth. The governments that then controlled the earth were not according to God's will, and for that reason Jesus taught His followers to continue to pray to Jehovah God: "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven." Up to the present time God's government has not controlled men's affairs. Satan and the demons, acting through unrighteous men, exercise influence, power and control over the governments of this world.

SEPTEMBER 17, 1941

The Scriptures plainly point out that Christ Jesus, the Executive of the government of Jehovah, will first destroy all of Satan's organization and all organizations that are under the control and influence of Satan; and that God will give to Christ Jesus all the nations for a possession; as it is written at Psalm 2:8, 9.

Now Jehovah God is causing His name to be declared in the earth by His faithful witnesses, and when that work is done the Lord will destroy everything in opposition to righteousness. The Theocracy, that is, the rule by Christ Jesus, will bring peace and righteousness to the earth. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy can have nothing whatsoever to do with that government. No imperfect men will figure in its rule.

The fact is that the real purpose of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in America in carrying forward its so-called "crusade" by Catholic Action (so-called "Christian democracy") is to gain control of governmental affairs under the pretext of putting God into the government. Its real purpose is to control the United States and rule it arbitrarily by a dictator.

Mark this, that the words announcing the crusade say, "A crusade for God in government," but do not say what god. Surely it has no reference to Jehovah God and His government by Christ Jesus. The Almighty God does not depend upon sinful and imperfect men to put Him into any earthly government. Manifestly the god mentioned by the Hierarchy in its crusade has reference to Satan, "the god of this world," who blinds the minds of men and turns them away from the true and almighty God. (2 Corinthians 4:4) It is Satan that is really engineering the aforementioned "crusade", and his purpose is to destroy the democracy and liberties of all the American people. The only hope of the human race is The Theocratic Government, for which real Christians have prayed and hoped for the past nineteen centuries.

Abducted—Then “Honorably Discharged”

JEHOVAH'S witnesses were thought of, naturally, by nearly everyone who saw, last March, the press account of the forcible “induction” of Frank Moncada into the United States Army at the City of New York. Do you remember the picture shown below?

HE'S IN THE ARMY (GUARDHOUSE) NOW



An ordained minister of Jehovah God, Frank had duly registered last October under the Selective Training and Service Act. He had answered, thereafter, the questionnaire, submitting proof of his right to exemption from both combatant and noncombatant military service and also from service under civilian direction by reason of his ministerial status. He was notified, however, that the local board had classified him “I-A”, indicating that his claim for exemption had been ignored. When he called upon the board



WAR FINANCE
2 Treasurer of the United States

PAY FORTY and 60/100 dollars

FRANK MONCADA
69 3rd St.
BETH, N.Y.

GOVERNORS ISLAND, N. Y. July 21, 1941

66, 241

\$40.00

FINANCE OFFICER, U. S. A. 210-341

Honorable Discharge from The Army of the United States



TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

This is to Certify, That* Frank Moncada
32100166, Private, DMI Section Station Complement, 1201st SQ, 2nd Corps Area,
THE ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES, as a TESTIMONIAL OF HONEST
AND FAITHFUL SERVICE, is hereby HONORABLY DISCHARGED from the
military service of the UNITED STATES by reason of: Convenience of the
government, Sec. 2, AR 612-260 (error, induction) WD Radio 7-10-41.

Said Frank Moncada was born
in Brooklyn in the State of New York
When enlisted he was 28 years of age and by occupation a laborer.
He had brown eyes, brown hair, fair complexion, and
was 5 feet 5 1/2 inches in height.

Given under my hand at Fort Jay, New York this
15th day of July, one thousand nine hundred and Forty One.



L. E. BORNIS,
Lieut. Colonel, Infantry,

Commanding.

ENLISTED RECORD

Moncada, Frank (None) OF 32100166 Private
Enlistment Inducted, March 19th, 1941, at JERUSALEM, LI NY
Completed No years, 3 months, 27 days service for longevity pay.
Prior service: * None JUL 21 1941

Final Statement
Paid in full this date \$ 22.55

Noncommissioned officer: Never
Qualification in arms: None
Horseanship: Not mounted Knowledge of any locality: None
Attendance at: None
Battles, engagements, skirmishes, expeditions: None

Decorations, service medals, citations: None

Wounds received in service: None

Date and result of smallpox vaccination: Not given

Date of completion of all typhoid-paratyphoid vaccinations: Not given

Date and result of diphtheria immunity test (Schick): Not given

Date of other vaccinations (specify vaccine used): None

Physical condition when discharged: Good Married or single: Single

Character: Good

Remarks: No time lost under AR 107. Entitled to travel pay.

Signature of soldier: Frank Moncada

Nelson A. Vourhes
Captain, Infantry, Payol Adjutant.

Commissioner

* Given necessary treatment, or care or service, with indication degree of service in each instance.
† One day of pay, including, and including, 500, and amount of other traveling money.
‡ See par 4, AR 612-260.

CONSOLATION

to file an appeal he was informed that it was too late, that he would be inducted at once and was expected to report for physical examination and induction. On Wednesday, March 19, he appeared at the induction center, hoping to explain his position to the satisfaction of the officials there. They brushed aside his efforts to explain, forcibly seized him, unlawfully "signed" the register for him and "administered" an oath (which Moncada did not take), and whisked him by army truck to Camp Upton, New York.

As one of Jehovah's witnesses, Frank firmly maintained his integrity as a servant of Almighty God, assigned to a task from which he could not turn aside, even though now "in camp". Within a couple of days after his arrival at Camp Upton, on Long Island, he was again taken for a ride, to the United States Army Hospital on Governor's Island, in New York harbor. After spending about a month there "under observation" by expert Army physicians (who pronounced him thoroughly sane, sound and healthy), he was released "on furlough", which furlough was extended from time to time until he was discharged, on July 15. His "honorable discharge" for "faithful service" by reason of "convenience of the government" is clearly explained in detail in the accompanying facsimile of the official discharge papers, in which his "erroneous induction" is openly admitted by the Army of the United States.

Check for \$40.60, payable to Frank, also shown here in facsimile, together with the \$82.55 mentioned on reverse of the discharge paper, represents the Army pay (total \$123.15) received by him, including the usual Government allowance for meals while he was on furlough, entirely at liberty and actively engaged in the proclamation of Jehovah's Kingdom message, which he published also among his friends and companions during the brief stay at Camp Upton and in the hospital on Governor's Island, to the delight of many.

SEPTEMBER 17, 1941

Thus is emphasized again, thunderously, the irresistible power of the Most High God as exercised in behalf of those who faithfully and exclusively serve Him in obedience to His written commandments. The shameless press, so cravenly subservient to that oldest and greatest religious system centered at Vatican City, widely and gleefully publicized Moncada's abduction. When he was honorably discharged the press was silent. That was not 'news fit to print'.

South America Next (?)

♦ Washington.—What most worries the state department today is the fact that Hitler is poised over Spain, can shoot down to the Straits of Gibraltar, thence to French West Africa. From there it is a short hop to Brazil and South America.

In other words, Spain—the mother country of most of South America—is the real spearhead of Nazi attack and influence among our Good Neighbors. This was deliberately planned by Hitler as long as six years ago, and the results of this farsighted policy are now beginning to bear luscious fruit.

The Marquis de Aguiar, agent of Catholic groups in Spain and certainly no communist, this week gave eloquent testimony of this fact. Already Hitler has 12 divisions in Spain, the marquis said, and has sent four ships loaded with munitions to Nazi sympathizers in Latin America.

General Franco, whom the state department career boys helped install as Spanish dictator, signed a secret agreement with Hitler on October 8, 1938, by which Germany took over Spain. However, according to the Marquis de Aguiar, Hitler found it more expedient to use Spain as a blind to get everything possible out of the United States. So, for the time being, Fascist Spain was instructed to be neutral.—Drew Pearson and Robert S. Allen in "Washington Merry-Go-Round".



Hard Conditions at Ramsgate, England

♦ The conditions in Ramsgate [watering place on coast] are interesting; although Ramsgate [as of January 17, 1941] has had no night raids, a large proportion of the people have taken to living underground. The Council, foreseeing the possibilities of intense air raids and bombardments, started a scheme for underground shelters before the war. There are four and a half miles of tunnels under the town; they commence from the top at the entrance to the town and extend right underneath and join up to a disused railway tunnel right down to the beach. There are thirty entrances, from different parts of the town, all joining up with the main artery, so that, in the event of air raid, bombardment or invasion, shelter can be had quickly from any part of the town.

Many families have staked their claims and are already in possession; in some places rude shelters of curtain, tablecloths, blankets, etc., have been erected, and beds, chairs and tables placed therein, so that a certain amount of privacy can be enjoyed. I say "enjoyed"; I should have written "endured", for that is what it amounts to: the air is deplorable and filled with a fine dust kicked up by the many feet passing to and fro.

I spent only two hours down there and came away with mouth and eyes full of filth, and feeling very, very dirty. There were children playing in the dirt, and even canaries and other birds hanging up in cages. There is never any daylight, but always a gloom where the intense darkness is broken by electric lights and here and there an oil lamp. We had our *Religion* book study in one

of the curtained-off enclosures, the illumination supplied by three candles, stuck in saucers; and, in order to read, a candle was passed around.

I do not see how any can derive much benefit from a study down there, with such evidence of abject fear: there is no evidence of faith and trust; simply a groveling in the bowels of the earth to be free from the terror by day or night. The conditions in the railway tunnel, where the meeting took place, were better than in the main tunnel, where there is no room for any curtains or enclosure—families just staked out so much space along the side and parked their belongings there; no privacy of any sort; one old woman of about eighty years was there in bed in the middle of the day.

In the main tunnel, which is about 8 feet by 8 feet, the lavatory accommodation consists of recesses curtained off and accommodating "pails", which are emptied twice a week. In the railway tunnel there are proper pedestal washdown lavatories; and these were the cleanest places in the whole outfit.

In an open space there were the remains of a Christmas party: two bare Christmas trees and a piano covered with fine dust. The guests must have sat on the railway sleepers; for two tracks of rails run through for one and a half miles. Whilst there I saw an old man with a "fiddle" under his arm evidently looking for a likely "pitch" to tempt a copper or two. Tradesmen too come along with their wares, and most of the curtained enclosures bear names such as "Koxy Nook", "10 Downing Street," "Peacehaven," etc., etc. There are smells—I could use a stronger term—and at every turn there are added smells. Fish and chips, Irish stew, and a variety of other offenses. There is, too, a very good tendency to "scratch"; I understand that it becomes a habit, or rather a necessity, if one is down there long.

Ramsgate suffers from surprise raiders during the day, and the sirens are going most of the day. A large propor-



Theocracy publishers in convention in Surinam, Dutch Guiana

tion of the houses are shut up; whether the tenants have evacuated or taken to the underground it is difficult to say. There is a strong rumor that invasion may take place under cover of a barrage of big guns. This can apply anywhere along the coast, of course, and at present is only a rumor; so why worry?—Contributed.

Leonora Roman, Puerto Rico

◆ You will be interested to know that Leonora Roman has taken her stand against idolatry of the flag, and did it before she was seven years of age. Her mother gave a grand witness to the head of the school, a Baptist minister. He remembers me, because he has six of Judge Rutherford's books, brought to him by members of his flock. He told me they should be burned because they are full of poison, but I replied that then the Bible also should be burned, and for the same reason.

Leonora, because she is so intelligent and obedient, has already become head of her class. As far as I know she is the first child in Puerto Rico to take her stand on the flag-salute question. She goes with her mother witnessing. When

her mother was sick, recently, Leonora said to her, "Mother, don't you think the Devil is trying to hold you back?" and when there was a death in the family Leonora said, "Mother, don't cry, she is coming back in the resurrection. Don't you remember?"—Marie Hawkins.

Reverence for God in Cuba

◆ You would be surprised to see how the sheep are coming to the Lord in Cuba. At Santa Clara I left a *Watchtower* with an interested family, but I did not know that the mistress of the home intended to study it. When I made the second back-call, on April 11 [Memorial date], 1941, she asked me if I did not think that date should continue to be commemorated. I said "Yes", and then said she, "Well, then let us keep the day." I said, "All right, call up your friends." She did so. I had nine records with me, and when I started to play them I had 46 people in the house, with so many more when the playing was finished that I forgot to count them. They kept the most perfect silence and rejoiced to hear the truth, and I placed with them that same evening many books and booklets.—José Clarke.

Japanese Girl Pioneer Kills Suspicion

◆ I found one or two police here and there, standing around and looking at me so seriously. Having been warned to keep out of trouble I kept myself calm and busy in the service. When I had finished a certain part of my territory I came to police headquarters. The publisher who brought me here yesterday notified the police that I would be in this vicinity, so that they could protect me. So the police knew of my business in the neighborhood, and that made them pay attention to me when they saw me.

I went into the chief's office and said, "How do you do? I am one of Jehovah's witnesses." He replied, "Oh yes, yes, yesterday an old man spoke of you. How long are you going to stay here? Who came with you from Cleveland? Say, it is all right, what you are doing, but we have some complaints about your people going around." I replied that we are giving the message to those who have ears to hear but not to those who do not appreciate it.

The chief said, "You see, I am not a Catholic, but there are lots of Catholics in these parts, and many Catholics think that Judge Rutherford is knocking them, and they do not like to have his speeches on the phonograph brought to their door." I said, "Ha, ha! No doubt some of them feel that way, but in a family three or four among them will be glad to hear, while one or two may be selfishly op-



Of this Model Study group at South Shields, England—gathered together by the Scotch lassie at the left—four were immersed at the assembly there held. (See accompanying tale.)

posed. I have a responsibility when I see a hungry one to feed him." The chief laughed and said, "You are putting my argument the other side up."

I followed him into the judge's office, saying: "Chief, you should not worry about Jehovah's witnesses. They are a well-instructed people and have good common sense." The judge smilingly greeted me. The chief said, "You wouldn't convert me?" I said, "Oh no, the Lord is the converter, and if you know that this is the righteous cause, and the only safe way, and accept it, then it is for you too." He said, "May be." Then I said, "I presume that hereafter there will be many misrepresentations brought up here, and I hope you will be on guard; for this work must be done without hindrance. Thank you." And with that I went out.—Sumake Ogawachi.

Kingdom Work in Chile

◆ Our radio contract in Temuco did not run out. After three months I was told that the "intendente" (governor) had ordered it stopped. I went and saw the head of this chain of broadcasting stations, Don Carlos Kachler, and he told me to continue until he would advise me to the contrary; but the employees at the station began to make such a mess of the program (mixing the records, and once stopped in the middle of it saying, "Our



Theocracy magazine publishers in Piccadilly Circus, London, May 10, 1941

time is up") that I had to stop. Then Kay Palm started in Puerto Montt, and after two weeks the businessmen signed a petition threatening boycott if the station did not stop. This made Don Carlos so mad that he invited us to come to Valdivia and use their main station, long and short wave, and this is still going since January 1, twice a week. We are practically doing virgin territory, Kay and I.

I find some here that heard in Germany, and others who have family or friends in the north of Chile. The Lord has sheep here too. Valdivia is called the "Nazi city". It is said to be 80-percent German, but I find that is not true. It may be 80 percent German capital that is working here, but the Chileans have to do the work. When the president visited here last month, I found very few German names among those who were at the reception; so they are not of the upper crust. The Chilean-born Germans call themselves Germans, and not Chileans, up to the third and fourth generation. Nazism has been suppressed here in the last two years, and many set over the border. The Chileans don't want Hitler and are sure they can find one his equal among themselves. There is a literary war being fought here between the English and Germans. Every day I have to listen to the Germans condemning England for daring to oppose "our Fuehrer". It's fine.—Beta Hemke Abbott.



Theocracy sound-car No. 7—Mexico

Pictures from South Shields, Britain

◆ America seems a long way off, especially in these days of war between the nations, but I am going to try to get these photographs to you, in case they would be useful to *Consolation* in any way. I have sent various items since last September, but maybe they have never reached you and are at the bottom of the ocean at this moment. I will try Air Mail with these. To me these photos are a thrill, because they speak of the unity and determination of Jehovah's people in these last days to "gather together" and not to miss any special occasions for spiritual comfort and encouragement. They were taken on the occasion of our spring zone assembly, our spring offensive against the enemy! Only the night before we had one of the worst raids up here in Newcastle and many of us had been up all night on fire-watching duty and so were up already for an early start for South Shields, where the assembly was held. To add to our troubles in this city of Newcastle, the coaches we had hired for 8:30 a.m. to take us to the assembly did not turn up and about fifty of us stood at the appointed meeting place for nearly two hours and then realized something had gone wrong; so we had to get local transport to take us to the assembly, getting there just in time for the immersion at noon. The coaches had been bombed; so small wonder we never saw them! It was a wonderful as-



Theocracy publishers at South Shields, England, zone assembly. Note headlamp masks on cars for the blackout. (See accompanying tale.)

sembly, many new ones being present, showing the ever-increasing "great multitude". Even though we were all tired, Kingdom smiles were everywhere and the patient endurance of the brethren was remarkable in the way they got there in spite of handicaps due to air raids the night before. I have made remarks on the backs of the photos so you can see what they refer to. We, here in England, admire and pray for the continued strength of our American brethren in the way they are so wonderfully standing up to mob violence and the wicked assaults of the Hierarchy. We feel air raids are much to be preferred to such treatment, but we can never tell what we can stand till we are tested, can we? And Jehovah gives us all needed strength, and soon, we *know*, we shall see that glorious day when everything that hath breath shall praise the Theocrat.

Yours 100-percent for the great Theocracy,—from the ranks of a pioneer.—
Betty Wallis.

Feeling the Spring Heat

♦ The London *Catholic Herald* of March 14, 1941, seemed to show that the Hierarchy began feeling the heat unusually early in the season. The explanation is to be found in the last sentence of the article:

"WHERE DOES THE POPE STAND?"

SIR,—It is now eight weeks since the leaflet dealing with the position of the Pope in relation to the present war was published. During that time 130,000 copies of the leaflet have been sold, and it will be possible to make a first donation of £21 to the funds of the Red Cross. Much of the success of the leaflet is due to the publicity given to it by the Catholic papers, and we feel that it is only just that we should pay this tribute to the work they have done in furthering the defence of the Holy Father. As orders continue to be received, we have taken in further stocks and, despite the fluctuations in the price of paper, will continue to sell the leaflet at the original price of 1s. per 50, with special reductions for large quantities. It may interest your readers to

know that the Catholic Truth Society publishes another Bellarmine leaflet dealing with Judge Rutherford. This leaflet may be useful now as the Witnesses appear to have launched a new spring offensive.—JOSEPH CHRISTIE, S.J., Hon. Secretary. The Bellarmine Society, Heythrop College, Chipping Norton, Oxon.

Imaginary Mud-Waders

♦ At Muskogee, Oklahoma, persons who boasted that they had "waded the mud and slush of Flanders field and were wounded" attacked Jehovah's witnesses for proclaiming Jehovah's Kingdom message in their city, and the *Times-Democrat* of that city said "persons on both sides suffered bruised heads, lips and black eyes in the melee". This is a serious challenge to the Muskogee *Times-Democrat* to name, and give the full address, of just one of the slimy cowards that provoked this attack and who personally claims to have been in the front-line trenches of Flanders field or any other battlefield of Europe. An investigation will then be made and the facts published. Experience shows that the real soldiers, the honest-to-goodness veterans, never have anything to do with such demonstrations of disloyalty to America and her institutions, and few of them are foolish enough to have anything to do with either the Legionnaires or the Veterans of Foreign Wars named by the *Times-Democrat*.

We Live by the Railroad

♦ We live by the railroad, and when the hungry men come along we always give them a sandwich and a booklet about God's kingdom. The men know about it, and one of them said recently, "Yes, all Judge Rutherford's work makes good reading." Asked how he knew it was his, without examining it, he said, "I have read enough of his books to know them when I see them: he does not pull his punches." He put the booklet in his inside pocket, so it would not get wet, and was on his way. Thus the Kingdom message is becoming known to all men.

(To be continued)



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Glorious Summer

● The censorate does not allow the newspapers to mention the weather suffered or enjoyed over Britain until after fifteen days; nor does it allow such mention in letters going overseas, until the weather is only a memory. The restriction seems sometimes to be rather stupid, especially in the case of letters which in these troubled times cannot possibly get to their destination until many weeks or even months have passed. Information must not be allowed to pass to the enemy, and that neither for future night bombings nor of what he has done in the past. Very probably the enemy is always well-informed about the weather and weather conditions all over and about Britain. His sea planes roam the seas and undoubtedly hour by hour records are taken of the conditions which determine wind or rain, and the sometimes sunshine. It must be taken that the censors have good reason, and definite rules to direct the many thousands who are engaged in looking through the mail matter which goes to and from across the seas. That its value has been proved is very evident, and that there is a sincere desire in the censoring to be helpful to correspondents is well known.

But, now that June is well past, the newspapers are allowed to tell the people that which they knew by experience, that June was in Britain a glorious summer month, with the hottest days for many years. The change came rather suddenly and was greatly enjoyed. The long cold winter season was not followed by the usual spring which makes England so pleasant a land. The seasons were out of joint, and there was a serious drought which served to keep vegeta-

tion back. But when the sun shone out of a clear sky, and the people had the benefit of double summertime, and the night bombers had found another task, on the other side of Europe, there was a picture of the happiness which can be enjoyed when the blessings of nature are received in the earth. The grand vision is of that which is to be when the great Theocratic Government rules in all things, when every heart acknowledges with gratitude the Creator's will and His goodness, when heaven and earth are in full harmony. A glory yet to be, but surely coming soon.

The lull in the sharp and wide-spread night bombings continues to be a great relief. The enemy has not ceased doing this work, and in June nearly 800 persons were killed and as many seriously injured by this action.

The Creator's Promise

● After the Flood Jehovah said, "While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night, shall not cease." (Genesis 8:22) In the constancy of the seasons, each with its blessings, God has a witness to himself. Paul reminded the Galatians of this when he said, "God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein: . . . left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness." (Acts 14:15-17) That word is still true, and will remain so as long as the earth remains, and that it is the permanent habitation for the children of men who are or become obedient to the will of the Creator, and are not of that "royal house" of the heavenly calling, is certain. (See also Jeremiah 33:20.) "The earth abideth for ever."—Ecclesiastes 1:4.

There is no particular reason for thinking that the Creator, the great Ruler in all His creation, was doing other than that which is implied in the words

spoken to Noah and his sons when Britain was blessed with weather which in great measure made up for its loss, so serious to it in the stress of the war. The peoples of earth are the beneficiaries of His care for His earth, given to the children of men, who, loyal to Him, seek His will and its righteousness.

Undoubtedly Jehovah, the Creator, has often intervened in the operation of the laws of nature He set in operation. He did so to bring the Flood upon the earth to free His earth from the terrible corrupt race which had so much misused His favors. He did it when in Egypt He demonstrated to arrogant Pharaoh, who said to Moses, "Who is Jehovah?" Pharaoh assuming that he with his gods was equal to any power Moses could call upon. But the spoken word of Jehovah brought forces against Pharaoh, reducing him and his land to desolation. The Scriptures tell of several occasions when the course of nature was interrupted for the help and deliverance of His people when fighting for their freedom against their oppressors, into whose hands they had fallen through their sin. Probably God has done this same thing from time to time through the centuries when some bold spirit has tried to get a mastery over the nations, such as would interfere with the divine purpose in the end of the world when He brings His judgments to pass. That His authority over His own laws in nature will be used in the time of His judgments near at hand is unquestionable: His Word declares it shall be so.

That the seasons were arranged for the benefit of the land and for the peoples, and not for particular persons or parties who might think they had a special claim on the Creator, is shown by the word of Jesus when He said of His Father, "He maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust." (Matthew 5:45) The sorrowful thing, which will soon become tragedy, is that men do not honor the Creator, nor thank Him for

His goodness. Men of human wisdom have led the people to believe that God's account of His acts as recorded in His Word are not true. They wonder at the exactitude in the movements of the skies, the sun and moon and the stars in their courses, and in all that they find either by telescope or microscope. They see laws, but they deny a law-maker, and in this forfeit their name of scientist. The clergy of the Protestant sections of religion, almost to a man, support them in this infidelity. The stubbornness apparently must be broken by the Creator's manifestation of His power.

Hitler as Religion's Champion

● Hitler's attack on Russia and posing as the champion of religious Europe is a rather "nasty one" for the Roman Catholics in Britain, as well as in other countries. But the Devil has to let go sometimes, and now and again a 'cat slips out of the bag'. There has been much commotion amongst the Roman Catholics as to what course their Hierarchy would take, and when it was decided that the enemy Nazism was more dangerous to their cause in Britain than in getting half-hearted in accepting the country's new ally, they have continued as before and are giving full support to the Government. The Devil is a great schemer, and, as his representative Hitler shows, he cares for no other interests than his own. The Vatican Hierarchy cannot fail to wish Hitler success in his professed attempt to smash Bolshevism, the Number 1 enemy of Vatican politicians.

The Methodists

● The Methodists holding their annual conference in Leeds reported the loss of or serious damage to 1,384 of their Trust properties, and much disorganization to their work, and also the loss of many of their ministers and official helpers by death through the bombings. All the greater religious organizations have suffered in the same way and by the same

means. The Methodists do not appear to be ready to join with other Nonconformists and the Church of England in the attempt to prepare for a "new order" to go into action at the end of the war. They have ever kept themselves somewhat apart, wanting to be nearer the Church of England in sympathy, as Wesley himself was, but yet with a standing of a powerful Free church, for separate action, as circumstances might indicate. Methodism in England is strong but is not healthy. Depending in the past on the religious fervor in militant evangelism, it has not had a "revival" for more than fifty years. Like the other systems, its colleges have turned out well-educated unbelievers in the Scriptures, and, like them, it is suffering the consequences. It has grown big and does big business, but it has little or none of the spirit of its founder, John Wesley. Its present president ventured to suggest to the parsons at the conference that Methodism is concerned more with the outward aspect of their organization's life than with that which it professes to stand for. He said their sermons were not now occupied with calling sinners to repentance, as they are devoted to philosophizing about the nature of religion and its relations to morality, to science and to politics. He called his audience to "face the facts", now a common word in England since Judge Rutherford called the nation to do this when telling of the dangers fast hurrying towards the land and the peoples of Britain. The Methodists are going to try for a revival by a forward movement, whatever that may mean. They have got themselves into the jam of things, and they will find they cannot get out of it. The people whom they have educated are not such as will allow their preachers to turn to the simple "proclamation of the cross", much less listen to that of the present establishment of the Kingdom, a truth which the preachers themselves will not accept under any conditions.

SEPTEMBER 17, 1941

"Next! Please"

● A bare leg beauty parlor, believed to be the first of its kind in Britain, where women can have their legs sprayed with sun-tan lotion, has been started at a Croydon store. The cost is low, only three pence a leg. Now that clothes are in shorter supply, and coupons must be handed over as well as the price paid, stockings are getting to be a consideration. Probably the idea will catch on, and prove to be useful until the cold weather returns. In any case it is a new thing, and that is sufficient to commend it.

Food Supplies

● Apart from the labors of the Food Control to see that there is a sufficiency of food in the land, many other avenues of supply are being explored. Perch have been taken out of Lake Windermere in large quantity, to be canned for use later, and now it is suggested that the ponds and watercourses in Britain could yield at least 2,000 tons of eels, a delicious, if generally despised, "fish food."

Proposed Organic Union

◆ A British labor leader, Josiah C. Wedgwood, in a broadcast to America, proposed organic union of Britain with America. In other words, whether aware of it or not, he proposed doing away with kings and queens, with nobility and state churches, and advocated the free-for-all family fight which is the hall-mark of American life. Maybe it could be worked out, but it would make royalty sweat.

Invasion Frustrated

◆ By way of Australia comes the news that the Germans had 60,000 troops on barges September 16, 1940, and were all set to attempt an invasion of Britain, when the Royal Air Force came upon them with such ferocity that their departure across the Channel was an impossibility. A providential gale is said to have assisted this frustration.

U.S.A. Judicial and Legislative Departments

An Improvement at Washington

◆ There has been considerable improvement in Washington since the days of the late but unlamented Mitchell Palmer. In Palmer's days (1920) "A Report Upon Illegal Practices of the United States Department of Justice", signed by twelve of the most distinguished members of the American bar, opened with the following paragraph, the statements in which were supported by fifty-five pages of documentary evidence:

Under the guise of a campaign for the suppression of radical activities, the office of the Attorney General, acting by its local agents throughout the country, and giving express instructions from Washington, has committed continual illegal acts. Wholesale arrests both of aliens and citizens have been made without warrant or any process of law; men and women have been jailed and held *incommunicado* without access of friends or counsel; homes have been entered without search-warrant and property seized and removed; other prop-

erty has been wantonly destroyed; workingmen and workingwomen suspected of radical views have been shamefully abused and maltreated. Agents of the Department of Justice have been introduced into radical organizations for the purpose of informing upon their members or inciting them to activities; these agents have even been instructed from Washington to arrange meetings upon certain dates for the express object of facilitating wholesale raids and arrests. In support of these illegal acts, and to create sentiment in its favor, the Department of Justice has also constituted itself a propaganda bureau, and has sent to newspapers and magazines of this country quantities of material designed to excite public opinion against radicals, all at the expense of the government and outside the scope of the Attorney General's duties.

The late Gaston B. Means was no decoration to the department, nor, for that matter, were Harry M. Daugherty, Jess Smith, or even Warren Harding, in those lovely days when prohibition was being

First release of

COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN

500,000 copies!

SATURDAY afternoon, August 9, at St. Louis, Mo., Judge Rutherford addressed an audience of more than 105,000 people and delivered the lecture "Comfort All That Mourn". Immediately thereafter there were released, to all persons attending the convention who desired to distribute his lecture amongst the people of St. Louis and vicinity, 500,000 copies. They were eagerly taken by the publishers of the Kingdom and distributed.

You will want a copy of this lecture, and it will be mailed immediately on the receipt of your order. A contribution of 5c will aid in the printing of more; or, if you desire to distribute them, seven copies will be sent on a contribution of 25c. This booklet shows how the end of the "Axis Powers" will be brought about.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

- ☐ Please send me postpaid a copy of Judge Rutherford's lecture "Comfort All That Mourn", for which I enclose my contribution of 5c.
- ☐ I desire to distribute "Comfort All That Mourn" among my friends. Please mail post-paid seven copies. My contribution of 25c is enclosed herewith.

Name Street

City State

enforced. Don't laugh at that word "enforced". A lot of money changed hands when there were some thousands of bootleggers, and great tales are told of the domicile at 903 16th Street NW., Washington, where the change was counted in thousand-dollar bills. That was before Jess and Warren "passed on", as religionists would put it. Jess suicided; maybe Warren was murdered. Who knows?

Most Corrupt Election in History

◆ On March 7 the Senate Campaign Expenditures Committee concluded its "slush fund" investigation, confirming the report that the Hatch Act was a total failure. It had limited campaign expenditures for each party to \$3,000,000. Actually no less than \$22,000,000 was spent openly, probably much more was spent indirectly through subsidiaries of state Democratic and Republican committees. For income tax purposes, big contributors give in chunks of \$5,000 to many committees, making an exact total impossible.

"While there probably have been irregularities, frauds, violations and abuses in all elections of the past," said Senator Guy M. Gillette of Iowa, investigation chairman, "I believe I do not exaggerate when I say that never before in American history has there been such an effort to debauch the American electorate through the expenditures of huge sums of money."

What do America's bankers, industrialists, and other rulers get for the ten to thirty million dollars they openly spend on a presidential campaign? The small fry are content with ambassadorships.

Mrs. Margaret Biddle paid \$20,000 for Democratic convention books, she and her husband A. J. Drexel Biddle, Jr., gave \$70,000 to the committee fund, and Mr. Biddle got the embassy in Poland.

Jesse I. Straus and family paid \$50,000, and Mr. Straus got Paris.

Clara Discoll Sevier of Texas contributed \$1,500; Mr. Sevier was given the ambassadorship to Chile.

Joseph E. Davies contributed large sums and got Moscow. William C. Bullitt put up \$1,000 in 1932. He got Moscow and Paris.

Sam Untermyer contributed \$11,000, and his nephew Laurence Steinhard \$5,000; Steinhard got Stockholm and Moscow. (Moscow seems the best horse; it paid off three times, win, place and show.)

Mr. and Mrs. Breckenridge Long made seven payments, \$18,500, and made a loan of \$10,000, and got Rome.

Joseph P. Kennedy contributed \$10,000, lent the Democrats \$50,000 (which he will never see again), but he also saw St. James's.—*In Fact*, March 17, 1941.

Same Old Loan Shark Story

◆ It sickens a person to read in the papers about how a woman borrowed \$50 from a loan shark and in 18 months paid him \$4,395 in forged postal certificates and stolen money and still owed him \$400 when the facts became public. You see the advertisements of these loan sharks everywhere, and you know full well this racket and the "Purgatory" and other disgraceful rackets could be stopped at once if the law-makers and the law-enforcers were on the level. The racketeers have and keep the inside track.

A Real American

◆ A real American is one who complains about the laws and government officials every day in the week, but who is there when the country is in a pinch. Patriotism has nothing to do with waving the flag from the housetops or singing "God bless America".—Judge Lewis B. Eastmead, in Hudson County, New Jersey, Court.

Women Legislators

◆ At the last election 140 women were elected to serve in the legislatures of 29 of the United States. This is ten more legislators and one more state than at the last previous election.

Vassal States of Northern Europe

Norway in Need of Food

◆ Next to Great Britain, Norway is the least self-supporting country in Europe, about half of her foodstuffs being imported.

At the time of the Nazi occupation last year Norway had on hand supplies of all kinds of foodstuffs for at least two years; and of certain products like coffee and cocoa it had a supply for five years. The Nazis stole most of this, so now the Norwegians have to starve. A large part of these food reserves were stored on board freighters, so it was very easy for the invaders to ship them to Germany. On top of this disaster, the Norwegians have had to feed about 350,000 Nazis for the past twelve months. When it is borne in mind that Norway's population is only 3,000,000, it will be understood that this is a great hardship.—Alf Tweet, in the *New York Times*.

Norwegians Desperately Hungry

◆ Norwegians are reported to be desperately hungry, so say dispatches from Sweden. They have eaten so many sea birds that there is danger that sea gulls and other birds may disappear, and the government has had to take the birds under its protection. In the Narvik area only children, mothers and the sick may obtain milk in reasonable quantities, and rations for all others are inadequate. A hungry man is a desperate man and there comes a time when he risks his all rather than see his loved ones suffer unjustly.

Austrians Riot in Norway

◆ The Austrians that helped conquer Norway do not think well of their confreres, the Nazi troopers. In the garrison at the Sala School in Oslo, where 4,000 troops are housed, there was a fight lasting three days in which great numbers of men were killed in rioting and in which the ringleaders were court-martialed and shot. News of this is bound to

get back to Austria in due time and to make the Austrian people then think still less of the Germans, if possible, than they do now.

Norway Taken to the Cleaners

◆ The Nazis have taken Norway to the cleaners in dead earnest. The usual annual budget of the country is 700,000,000 crowns, but for 1940 the Germans took for their reward 1,482,000,000 from the Bank of Norway. Also, they ordered the Norwegians to give them their entire fish catch for 1941. Large quantities of other materials were requisitioned. Norway is a poor country and all this spells ruin.

Sabotage in Norway

◆ The Norwegians remember the liberty that once was theirs, and, despite Quisling's promises, resent their present bitter thralldom. When the Gestapo chief Heinrich Himmler visited Norway to help quell the dissent, unknown persons derailed a German troop train in a tunnel, causing the death of scores of soldiers. This sabotage does no good, but it illustrates the bitterness of the slaves.

Hard Conditions in Denmark

◆ Hard conditions prevail in Denmark. Stocks of raw materials are low, so that many factories are on the verge of suspending operations. Substitutes for cattle feed are poor, and both pigs and poultry must be reduced still further in numbers. Unemployment is mounting, and many must follow the 20,000 men already in Germany seeking work in the only place it is to be found.

Netherlanders Catching It

◆ The Netherlanders are catching it. Decrees have been issued to set aside Dutch officials at any time Hitler sees fit, and to shoot any citizens that give serious offense to the murderers that have overrun the country.

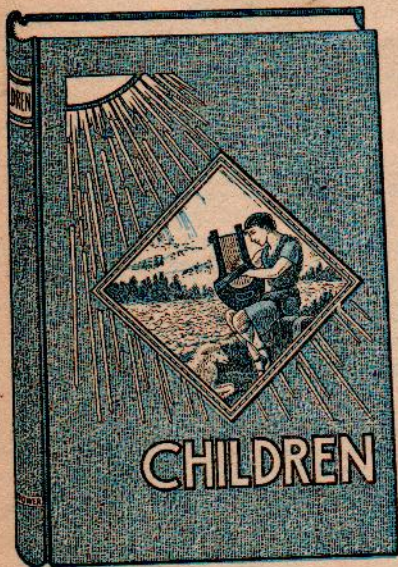
Index to Volume XXII of Consolation

No. 549, October 2, 1940		No. 558, February 5, 1941		No. 566, May 28, 1941	
New York Post and "Fifth Column"	3	Testimony Against Them (Part 3)	3	Hitler's Religion	3
"They Shall Know I Am Jehovah"	13	Chiniquy's Record of Lincoln	8	British Comment — "New Order"	13
Winds That Blow	25	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	16	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	16
British Comment — Air Raids	25	Martyrs for Theocracy	16	Moderation	20
The Waiting Time — Jehovah's witnesses — Religion	28	The New Government — From	20	Kingdom Joys in Mississippi	20
		Magallanes — Sumatra	20	Britain Resists the "New Order"	25
No. 550, October 16, 1940		British Comment — The Clergy and the War — Free Church of Scotland — Witnesses	25		
Does America Need Roosevelt's Gestapo?	3	No. 559, February 19, 1941		No. 567, June 11, 1941	
Pinchot's Letter to President	6	Children in the Temple (Part 1)	3	Feigned Patriotism	3
Willkie Might Be Catholic If	11	"Persecution of witnesses"	9	At Ida Grove, Iowa	12
Britain Under Bombardment	12	Nyasaland	10	It's Great to Be an American	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	16	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	16
Futile Prayers and Movements	21	Totalitarian Presumption	16	Food Shortage	18
Theocratic Convention Echoes	21	Under the Totalitarian Flag	20	Stateless Radio Broadcasting	18
No. 551, October 30, 1940		Futile Prayers — Fascism	26	New Hampshire Supreme Court	20
Business of Inciting Riots (1)	3	British Kingdom News	26	Tobacco Shortens Life	25
Ambassadors to Religions	12	British Comment — The Pope and the War — Papal Financial Interests — The Jesuits	29		
Time of Darkness — Isaiah 60:2	15	No. 560, March 5, 1941		No. 568, June 25, 1941	
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17	Children in the Temple (Part 2)	3	Jesuit Cunning (6,000 in America)	3
The Only Hope	17	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	16	Kingdom Blessings in Cuba	12
Air Battle over Kingdom Farms	22	At the Bier	16	Kingdom Farms	16
Letter to Department of Justice	24	Under the Totalitarian Flag	20	Samuel F. B. Morse	21
		This Pope like All Others	20	"Foreign Conspiracy Against U.S."	22
No. 552, November 13, 1940		British Comment — "Terror by Night"	25	Why Not Excommunicate Hitler?	23
Egdon's Excrement (Part 1)	3	Blackout and Dreamland	26	British Comment — Dean Inge	29
Business of Inciting Riots (2)	10	More Bigotry in Rhodesia	29	Why Not Bomb Rome? Asks Wells	31
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	16	No. 561, March 19, 1941		No. 569, July 9, 1941	
Vindication	16	"Confessions of a French Priest"	3	Vindicated by Federal Court	3
British Comment — Devil Abroad	21	"Rev." Bricker of Ohio	9	Another Just Decision (S.C.)	8
Religionists Devise Mischief	24	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17	Who Are Jehovah's witnesses	11
Letter to Senator Connolly	26	Proper Union	17	"New Order" Called Pope's	15
Birds and "Birds"	28	Missionaries in China	20	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	16
No. 553, November 27, 1940		"Our Dying Democracy"	21	Fair Warning	19
Egdon's Excrement (Part 2)	3	British Comment — "Religious Ninnies" — The Presbyterians — Their Unbelief	28	Felix's Lies Are Unprofitable	19
Mr. Curran's Mental Distress	11	No. 562, April 2, 1941		Jehovah's witnesses — Ordained	22
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	16	The "New Order" in Europe (1)	3	No. 570, July 23, 1941	
Racket in Souls	16	1940 Was the Year	3	A Post-Mortem for Protestantism	3
Theocratic Convention of Jehovah's witnesses, Manchester	18	"A Flying Trip" to Convention	12	The Bible in "Universal" Tongues	9
British Comment — London's Ordeal — "Sword of the Spirit"	28	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17	A New Catholic Bible	11
No. 554, December 11, 1940		Who May Celebrate	22	Uruguay Handles Nazi Agents	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	3	Reclamation of Crank Case Oil	22	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	16
Demon Plot Unmasked	5	British Comment — Pope's Peace Points — York's Archbishop	25	When Money Won't Talk	20
Mobocracy (Part 1)	5	No. 563, April 16, 1941		Theocratic News from Japan	20
Archbishop Incites Riot	7	The "New Order" in Europe (2)	3	Animals in the War	25
British Comment	12	Petain and the Garrote	5	No. 571, August 6, 1941	
Plain Words by a Bishop	15	The New Government	12	St. Louis the Convention City	3
Department of Justice Inactive	15	A Modern Zachaeus	12	Jehovah's witnesses in St. Louis	8
Demonization at Rawlins, Wyo.	24	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17	Why Be Conceited?	11
No. 555, December 25, 1940		Life in Perfect Health	17	Says a Buyers' Guide	14
Mobocracy (Part 2)	3	Connecticut Would Fine Savior	19	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	16
Edinburgh Theocratic Convention	9	British Comment — Invasion Threats — Pope Protests	28	Rest for Humankind	18
Law-abiding	11	No. 564, April 30, 1941		Conspiracy Against Liberties	18
The Castor Oil Legion	11	The "New Order" in Europe (3)	3	Canada's Ministry of Justice	21
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	16	The Theocracy Is the Remedy	5	No. 572, August 20, 1941	
The Mimic of Theocracy	21	Reasons for France's Fall	9	The "New Order" in America (1)	3
"Give Us More Religion"	25	Grand Assembly in San Jose	12	Headed for Dictatorship	9
No. 556, January 8, 1941		Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17	Martyrdom of Maximilian	12
Testimony Against Them (Part 1)	3	"Mother's Day"	24	From a 91-Year-Old Jonadab	12
Jehovah's witnesses in Canada	9	"Lourdes"	25	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
Gardens and Forests	15	Mussolini's Tribute to John Huss	24	Has Messiah Come?	19
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	16	Some Pharisees Exposed (Britain)	28	Fate of Canada	19
End of Totalitarian Rule	16	No. 565, May 14, 1941		Food Control Problem in Britain	29
British Comment — Hardening the Brave — Agriculture — Drink and the War — CO's	28	The "New Order" in Europe (4)	3	No. 573, September 3, 1941	
No. 557, January 22, 1941		"Duce Is Always Right"	4	The "New Order" in America (2)	3
Testimony Against Them (Part 2)	3	British Comment	13	A Day in the Service	16
The New Government — Witnessing in Wartime — Scotland	12	Popes Are Italians	13	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17	Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	16	Creature Worship	19
The Only Good News	19	New Heavens and Earth	16	France	20
"Cross" or "Tree"?	19	Magazine Work at Bakersfield	18	"The Pope Is Not Neutral"	20
Fifth Column in France	20	"Out of the Depths Cried I"	23	"Spiritual Instruction"	24
"The Papacy Anti-British"	28			British Comment	29
No. 558, February 5, 1941				No. 574, September 17, 1941	
Testimony Against Them (Part 3)	3			Subjection of Mankind to Jesuits	3
Chiniquy's Record of Lincoln	8			Children — the Most Beautiful Book	11
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	16			Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	16
Martyrs for Theocracy	16			Democracy — Religious vs. American	16
The New Government — From	20			Abducted — "Honorably Discharged"	18
Magallanes — Sumatra	20			Hard Conditions at Ramsgate	20
British Comment — The Clergy and the War — Free Church of Scotland — Witnesses	25			The Creator's Promise	25
No. 559, February 19, 1941				The Methodists	26
Children in the Temple (Part 1)	3				
"Persecution of witnesses"	9				
Nyasaland	10				
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	16				
Totalitarian Presumption	16				
Under the Totalitarian Flag	20				
Futile Prayers — Fascism	26				
British Kingdom News	26				
British Comment — The Pope and the War — Papal Financial Interests — The Jesuits	29				
No. 560, March 5, 1941					
Children in the Temple (Part 2)	3				
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	16				
At the Bier	16				
Under the Totalitarian Flag	20				
This Pope like All Others	20				
British Comment — "Terror by Night"	25				
Blackout and Dreamland	26				
More Bigotry in Rhodesia	29				
No. 561, March 19, 1941					
"Confessions of a French Priest"	3				
"Rev." Bricker of Ohio	9				
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17				
Proper Union	17				
Missionaries in China	20				
"Our Dying Democracy"	21				
British Comment — "Religious Ninnies" — The Presbyterians — Their Unbelief	28				
No. 562, April 2, 1941					
The "New Order" in Europe (1)	3				
1940 Was the Year	3				
"A Flying Trip" to Convention	12				
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17				
Who May Celebrate	22				
Reclamation of Crank Case Oil	22				
British Comment — Pope's Peace Points — York's Archbishop	25				
No. 563, April 16, 1941					
The "New Order" in Europe (2)	3				
Petain and the Garrote	5				
The New Government	12				
A Modern Zachaeus	12				
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17				
Life in Perfect Health	17				
Connecticut Would Fine Savior	19				
British Comment — Invasion Threats — Pope Protests	28				
No. 564, April 30, 1941					
The "New Order" in Europe (3)	3				
The Theocracy Is the Remedy	5				
Reasons for France's Fall	9				
Grand Assembly in San Jose	12				
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17				
"Mother's Day"	24				
"Lourdes"	25				
Mussolini's Tribute to John Huss	24				
Some Pharisees Exposed (Britain)	28				
No. 565, May 14, 1941					
The "New Order" in Europe (4)	3				
"Duce Is Always Right"	4				
British Comment	13				
Popes Are Italians	13				
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	16				
New Heavens and Earth	16				
Magazine Work at Bakersfield	18				
"Out of the Depths Cried I"	23				

CHILDREN

By J. F. Rutherford

released at the Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses!



Fifteen thousand children assembled before Judge Rutherford as he delivered his lecture "CHILDREN OF THE KING". Immediately thereafter each one of the children received a copy of *CHILDREN* as a gracious gift.

You will want to read this remarkable book, not written just for children, but for parents as well. Get your autographed edition, which edition contains a facsimile of a letter written in the hand of Judge Rutherford that you, as a lover of righteousness, will cherish. Your contribution of 50c for this edition will be applied toward the initial cost of the production of this book. A limited edition has been printed. It is going very rapidly. Place your orders immediately.

For the details on the release of this publication at the Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses, August 6-10, see a later issue of *Consolation*. But first get your book *CHILDREN* and read it.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me a copy of the book *Children*. I enclose a contribution of 50c for the autographed edition.

Name Street

City State

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, FAITH AND COURAGE

Glimpses of St. Louis Convention

London's Shelters

Sea birds' eggs for food

"Calves of Gold"

Must we worship through religious systems?

Ships and Shipping

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 575
October 1, 1941

*
*

\$1.25 In Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

Contents

Glimpses of St. Louis Convention	3
Notice	4
To the Galveston (Texas) <i>Daily News</i>	5
British Comment	6
London Shelters; Food Price Ramps;	
Sea Birds' Eggs; Still Some Protestants;	
Jehovah's witnesses	
New Government	8
Chiropractic by Oklahoma Police; To The	
American Legion; How to Get the Marshal;	
Wewoka Went to Town; etc.	
Under the Totalitarian Flag	12
More Terror of the Truth; The Huge Bird	
Cage; The Low-down on Primates; The	
Disgrace of Montreal; etc.	
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	16
"Calves of Gold"	
Vassal States of Southeastern Europe	18
Greece	19
Italy	20
Invention	21
Creatures of the Deep	22
Ships and Shipping	23
The Navy of Solomon	
Current News About Vessels	28
British Comment	29
Lulls in the Bombings; Agriculture in	
Scotland; Conscientious Objectors	
Motoring	30

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
 Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States
 \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
 Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
 Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
 South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town
 Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y.,
 under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Imaginary Difference

Between Pope and Bishops

♦ In a political essay published by the University of Notre Dame the "Reverend Father" Don Luigi Sturzo tries to make out that there is a difference between the attitude of the pope, who is now and has been for years an Italian bishop, and all the rest of the Italian bishops, who, to a man, have taken their stand by the side of Mussolini boosting him to win and restore Palestine to the Papacy. The difference is purely imaginary. Mr. Sturzo says that in the case of the bishops, when a big war is on, the nation takes precedence over morality.

"They Are for War"

♦ David said prophetically of the religionists, "I am for peace; but when I speak they are for war"; and the statement is true. While there is some confusion on this subject among Protestants, there is none among Catholic theologians, all of whom hold to the absolute obligation of the henchmen of Mussolini, Hitler or other monsters to yield themselves fully to their will, even unto death. One such spokesman said recently: "Conscientious objectors will find little support of their stand in the traditional teaching of the church."

Conditions in Argentina

♦ The Roman Catholic church has been in full control of Argentina for about four hundred years. The result is summarized by a joint pastoral signed by Cardinal Copello and the six archbishops and fourteen bishops of that country. It says: "We find ourselves with overproduction of virtually all the necessities of life, but with lamentable unemployment, very inadequate wages for workers, and with the majority of their families without homes and without any chance to improve their economic lot. Poverty and misery are everywhere."

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXIII

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, October 1, 1941

Number 575

Glimpses of St. Louis Convention

THE American press has ignored the greatest event of the year anywhere on earth, the Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in St. Louis, Mo., August 6-10. The public news agencies have the religious faculty of ignoring, yes, even squelching news of that which means life or death to humankind. They ignored the crucifixion of the despised Nazarene at the instance of demonized religionists of Jerusalem, leaving it for God's own witnesses to report this most important event, by the Bible account. Today the press ignores the event of 1941 which ties in with that death of the King of Jehovah's Theocratic Government, to wit, the biggest assembly ever of His faithful consecrated followers and their united announcement of the establishment of that Government in the face of world opposition, thereby settling the supreme issue of UNIVERSAL DOMINATION.

The news of the proposed Theocratic Assembly leaking out weeks in advance by grapevine methods to the religionists, they, particularly Catholic Action, tried to prevent this event from materializing. They had used the "flag-salute" pretext threadbare and failed to stop Jehovah's witnesses. Further, the United States Supreme Court and the Constitution tied their bloody, violent hands. So at St. Louis they tried new tactics, boycott through Big Business and the religious population; but the only result was that it caused thousands of visiting Christians to be without hotel or rooming assignments and to have to

sleep out on God's own earth, under the starry canopy of the heavens, in the hottest city of the land and in the hottest season of the year, certainly more beneficial to them than to be cooped up in the torrid city quarters. This became a public scandal that testified heavily in condemnation of the forces of religion. Like an irresistible swarm of locusts Jehovah's witnesses swept in, and St. Louisans opened their eyes in amazement and the religionists lifted their hands in horror and unholy defeat.

Wednesday afternoon, August 6, Judge Rutherford opened the Assembly with the keynote speech on the subject "Integrity", for the first time in world history making clear the primary issue before all creatures, namely, UNIVERSAL DOMINATION. An audience of 64,000 packed out The Arena and the auxiliary buildings and swelled over the grounds. A tremendous campaign of activity by the conventioners followed this speech, advertising the coming Theocratic Government and also Judge Rutherford's public speeches, "Comfort All That Mourn," Saturday, August 9, at 3 p.m., and "Children of The King", Sunday, August 10, at 11 a.m.

Without the aid of a single line of commercial newspaper advertising the conventioners' publicity campaign scored an unparalleled success, and 105,000 were present to hear the president of the WATCH TOWER SOCIETY Saturday afternoon in a speech which evoked repeated applause and which sounded from the sure prophetic Scriptures the death knell

of the Axis powers and of all totalitarian rule. Immediately after the speech 450,000 copies of it in booklet form were released for public distribution by the conventioners, and were quickly disposed of.

The Lord's rich blessing was upon the 115,000 who gathered for the last convention day. Through a climax that only He could arrange, their joy of the previous four days was increased by the unparalleled events of Sunday. In the morning 3,903 were immersed, 1,357 being children; at eleven o'clock 15,000 children, in special reserved seats which more than half filled The Arena, and forming part of the great audience of 115,000, gave rapt attention to Judge Rutherford's feature lecture "Children of The King". At its conclusion this panoramic flower-bed of brightly dressed children rippled away to the front, to the sides, and to the rear, in orderly but eager lines, to receive the gift which awaited each at his proper exit; for Judge Rutherford had just delighted them by the announcement that every child was to be given free the book *Children*, first released as he held it up for them to see. Picture if you can these Godly children in summer colors, smiling at the towering Missourian, as they held the gift of gold and blue, which had come from Jehovah through his hands. Such enthusiasm is best described in pictures, which can be seen in the special brochure prepared to cover the convention.

In the afternoon what was scheduled as a farewell speech by the WATCH TOWER president became a rollicking laugh at the expense of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy addressed as "Fayther O'Hooligan". That evening began the homeward trek of more than 100,000, also dissolving a trailer city of 15,000. Said a departing conventioner to a St. Louis traffic officer: "Are you glad we are leaving you?" Officer: "Faith, and I'm not. Since you folks were here I got

rid of 'Purgatory'; now I am going to see if I can get back some of my 'Purgatory' money."

Just off the wire is the news of the British version of the Theocratic Assembly. At Leicester, England, the exact sequence of the events of St. Louis were duplicated September 3-7. The speeches of Judge Rutherford had been recorded and sent to England for the occasion. In spite of war conditions the Saturday attendance was 10,000; on Sunday 12,000 in attendance included 2,000 children, who received the St. Louis lecture just four weeks after its original delivery.

The convention material is so voluminous, including dramatic pictures and scenic photographs, that its proper treatment in a single issue of *Consolation* is impossible. Therefore a special brochure is under preparation to describe all the convention activities in sufficient detail.

Origin of Laymen

◆ A contributor writes in and deftly suggests that the real reason why the Catholic Hierarchy refers to its lay population as such is that it is the laymen that lay the golden eggs. Not a bad idea. The Hierarchy is heavy on the prayer business. If it wanted to do the consistent thing it would stage a world-wide novena soon that it may be spared the turn at the plowhandles which it sees coming. Meantime the poor laymen continue to lay, not knowing they are robbed of every centime they part with.

Notice

◆ Due to the shortage in metal we are unable to get sufficient quantities of stitcher wire to put two stitches in magazines and booklets. To persons keeping permanent files of magazines we suggest that they sew the loose ends with thread.

As soon as sufficient wire can be obtained for double-stitching instead of single-stitching the magazines will be produced that way.

To the Galveston (Texas) Daily News

ACCORDING to a report in your paper this morning the Veterans of Foreign Wars sent a resolution to Sen. Tom Connally, condemning Jehovah's witnesses for distributing literature that is "detrimental of the government of the United States".

I have read these publications and do not see how the government can be damaged in any way, and surely it has not been up to this point, though I understand that the literature has been distributed for over 60 years here in the United States.

So much is printed today concerning un-American things. It seems that the best definition for the term is that every person who is not in agreement with what someone making a speech has to say must be classed as un-American. This applies to the peddler who is trying to show some businessman that he should buy one of his emblems calling upon God to save America, up to some of our highest political advisers. Instead of taking only the negative in this matter, why not let someone point out what real Americanism is like? Make the positive strong enough, and the negative will prove to be small.

One of the first true principles of Americanism is found in the rule that all men are created equal, with the inalienable right to worship God according to the dictates of their own consciences. Does America stand in jeopardy because there is too much worship of God in this country? and is she likely to be destroyed because a few zealous Christians call attention to their understanding of the Bible? These people could not have any connection with some earthly government foreign to America and not be detected, since they do their work openly on the streets and from door to door. Can it be possible that people have such poor regard for our law-enforcement agents as to think that

Jehovah's witnesses could do the things that they have been charged with and not be caught or found out? If some leaders of an organization think their religion is better than the things taught by Jehovah's witnesses they have the right to say so; but why should they want to hide behind such an issue as loyalty to the government? America does not belong to any one person or group of persons so that everyone else must conform to the views of this group or be punished. Or, at least, I hope it does not. Jesus was put to death because the religious leaders of His day induced the military power to believe that He was against the government. This was a trap of the Devil. There must be many honest Veterans today who would not want to see their organizations fall into the same trap.

I understand that the Veterans of Foreign Wars was organized to help veterans who fought for this country, and that Jehovah's witnesses were organized to help their brothers understand the Bible and to witness to the Word of God. There is no record that the witnesses have bothered the Veterans, and I doubt that they have; so why should the Veterans of Foreign Wars want to cause trouble for the witnesses?

Most of the un-American name-calling today reminds me of two small boys playing together, when one of the boys becomes angry and begins to curse the other with all the vile names he can think of. The boy cursing does not try to think of names that fit the characteristics of his playmate, but of names that will fit the hate in his own heart. However, small boys usually forget such things and are good friends again before the day is over; but big boys find it harder to forget. Our greatest men have been those who recognized the rights of others; our poorest are usually those who do not.—H. A. McElvey.



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

London's Shelters

● The Shelter Commission for the London region says there is now sleeping accommodation in his district for 1,277,000 persons in public and communal shelters, and for 3,495,000 in domestic shelters. In addition there are bunks in the London Tube stations for 23,000 persons. The slackening of the night attacks on London caused a great decrease in the regular use of the shelters; but even so, it was reported that when the July figures were taken 104,900 were using public shelters and 2,134,000 domestic shelters. The highest figures, taken last November, were four times as great. The last raid, which was sharp but not one of the heaviest, caused an increase in shelter use. It is a surprising thing that the health of the people has not greatly deteriorated in view of the fact that such large numbers do not get their ordinary night's rest in bed. The surface shelters erected in the streets in great numbers as a protection from blast were found unsatisfactory: they withstood neither the blast nor the earth shocks. Some have been closed and the others are being strengthened.

Food Price Ramps

● The Ministry of Food Control has done great things for the country in its purpose to get essential foods in supply and fair distribution; but while there are those who are determined to make as much money as possible out of the needs and the wants of the people, there will always be inequalities. A current food report says, amongst other items, "Yesterday there was not a roasting chicken to be had in the shops at the

controlled price of 1/10 a lb.; but one could buy plenty of whole, cooked chickens at 20/- each, roasted and stuffed. Young birds, hardly a single portion each, were selling at 6/- each, roasted and stuffed. Uncontrolled fruit was abundant in the West End (London); melons were 27/6 each; grapes 12/- a lb.; red currants 3/-; table gooseberries 3/6; peaches 2/6 to 5/- each; nectarines 3/- to 4/- each. Cherries usually about 6d a lb. can be bought in small quantities at about five times that price. These ramp prices prevent the ordinary shopper from getting the little extras: only the richer folk can indulge themselves."

Sea Birds' Eggs

● It was lately reported here that sea birds' eggs were to be collected in quantity from the Yorkshire coast, with the object of trying them as a supplement to the diminishing usual supply of domestic eggs. No report of that experiment has been noticed, but now a report of a similar experiment in Wales is published. Lord Davis arranged for a collection from an island in his estate, and it is said the experiment was entirely successful. Fifteen thousand gulls' eggs were gathered in the laying season; the collection was made twice weekly. The eggs were found very nutritious and wholesome. These eggs are not under controlled prices, but Lord Davis saw to it that the many sold were at reasonable prices. It is now suggested that the millions of such eggs which may be gathered round the coasts of Britain should be added to the food supply of the people.

Still Some Protestants

● The "Protestant Truth Society", organized by some who are alive to the false claims of the Papacy, and are active in opposition to it, has issued a manifesto warning Protestants against the Roman Catholic movement, organized and parading under the name "The Sword of the Spirit". As already noted

CONSOLATION



Assembly of 400 magazine publishers at Kingdom Hall, Craven Terrace, London, Saturday, May 10, 1941

in these comments the Hierarchy in England has the wool pulled over the eyes of many of the clergy and preachers in England in this, and with their co-operation this Roman movement is making considerable progress through the land. The Protestant Truth Society's manifesto reminds its readers of the Papacy claims, never altered, of its insidious actions, and it warns against any alliance with the movement. There is not space here to give details of the manifesto, but it is mentioned as showing that not all in English Protestantism are ready to be hoodwinked by the seemingly innocent moves of the Roman Catholic church, however cunningly devised they may be. This "Sword of the Spirit" organization has no relation to the words which it has stolen from the Scriptures, but is a propaganda move to get ahead of the other systems as soon as conditions allow for its wider and more active operations. But the "Protestant Truth Society" itself is limited, as its name implies, and its members decline to take the Scriptures as their guide: they are "orthodox" in that they are supporters of the creeds, and the proclamation of the establishment of God's Theocratic Government is anathema to them, as it is to all sections of religion. No doubt that the warning will have effect on many: these will get their eyes open to the false lead their parsons and

preachers are giving to them, and there is a certain hope that as a result of the witness now being given to the establishment of The Theocracy and its judgments against all that is false they will flee to this "strong tower" where, only, they can find salvation.

Jehovah's witnesses

● Amid all the changes into which the war and its necessities, its compulsory removals of homes and businesses through evacuations; amid the set purpose of the nation not to rest until Nazism and Fascism are destroyed and this menace to the life and peace of Britain and of Europe, Jehovah's witnesses are carrying the comfort of the Word of God to the people. The certainty of the message, with its own demonstration as being the word of God to the people concerning His Kingdom, and the establishment of His Theocratic rule under Christ, and at His own appointed time, is bringing comfort to the hearts of many. The certainty of the Word of God is in open contrast to the mistiness and mystery of the creeds, and the quite apparent ignorance of the clergy as a class as to what the Bible is about. To them the Bible is little more than the book from which they can quote passages to support their church systems; a fact which events are disclosing to the people.



Chiropractic by Oklahoma Police

◆ In December, at Inola, Okla., a school principal struck me with all his might, on the temple, dislocating my atlas, which required twelve adjustments for relief. This was brought about because a little Jonadab had refused to salute the flag at his school and she was expelled. It was suggested that I explain the position of Jehovah's witnesses to the school board, with the father of the child. While this was being done the school principal, being present, permitted a demon or many of them to get full control of him and he knocked me practically out with the one blow on the temple, which blow was unexpected and undeserved. This caused my spine to be out of adjustment, and gave me a lot of trouble.

Throughout the winter months my health was not as good as it had been prior to this experience; however, it seems that with the coming of spring I was to have a full recovery in an unexpected way.

During April, after engaging in the street-corner magazine work at Barnsdall, Okla., the police chief met me and gave me a hard shove down the street on toward his police station, cursing much and very loud. The company servant there was with me, and earlier in the day the chief had refused to give us his co-operation in case of any violence. Upon arriving at the police station, cursing very loud, he walked to the jail cell, unlocked it, and then became further confused, being fully in the possession of the demons. He then looked through his keys, found one, and unlocked a cabinet, from which he took a big club. Instead of throwing us into the jail cell, he de-

cided to do more cursing; and realizing that the club was in his hands, and seeing that we were not in the least bit excited nor afraid of him, he decided to try to hit me with the club. He came at me with the club in a manner that reminds one of the way a pitcher winds up before the throw of a ball. I was trying to guard myself from the blow on the head, remembering the Inola incident, when the police chief — "whose name is Davis" — again became confused. He was too near me to do a good job with the club, so he decided on the point of his shoe. Davis literally kicked me in the seat of the trousers, out of the police station and into the street, with orders to get out of town. Many Barnsdall people witnessed this outrage, which was also unexpected and undeserved.

Since this experience at Barnsdall I have been enjoying much better health than I have had for a long time, hence in better physical condition to do the work that has been assigned to me in The Theocracy, for which I give all thanks to Jehovah. Surely the demons, in using Davis as they did, did not intend (by causing Davis to kick me so



Children show from the platform how to conduct a Model Study—Enfield, London, England.

CONSOLATION

hard) to repair at Barnsdall the damage that was actually done at Inola. An unusual way of receiving a chiropractic adjustment.—Earl R. Brame.

To The American Legion

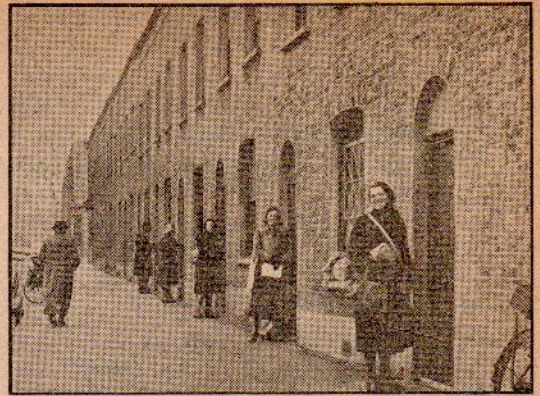
♦ In reply to the unwarranted attack upon Jehovah's witnesses by the Andrew Jackson Post of the American Legion of High Point, in regard to a zone assembly of the witnesses in that city and appearing in your Tuesday issue of the *Journal*, the work of these law-abiding people was well known all over the earth long before the conception of the Legion movement, and their only objective is to strictly adhere to all the commands of God. There is no case on record anywhere to show that they have ever interfered with any government or organization, civic, religious, political or patriotic, in exercising their full rights in pursuit of liberty and freedom.

Jehovah's witnesses respect the American flag and have never requested that any other flag be placed above it, yet they do not worship flags and do not bow themselves down to anything at all except the great Creator of heaven and



Theocratic immersion, St. Augustine, Fla.

OCTOBER 1, 1941



"Locusts" in North East London

earth. This course of action is in no way inimical to the laws of our state and country.

Just such un-American attacks upon law-abiding minority groups in democratic America naturally force all thinking people to recall the parallel conditions in Europe, a few years ago, which, when fanned by the flames of hatred and mob violence, developed into a steam-roller totalitarian monstrosity that is now threatening the very foundations of all civilized government, even civilization itself.

Men of The American Legion, review the conduct of some of your associated posts and ponder soberly upon the tactics you have used against a God-fearing people in your midst; a people who wish to bring only hope and comfort to all mankind, whose hearts are burdened with sorrow and grief for the horrors, distress and peril they now see prevailing in 'most all the earth.

God's kingdom under Christ Jesus is truly the only hope of the world, and the greatest privilege that any creature could now have is a part in keeping this message continually before his fellow creatures, as commanded by the Almighty God.

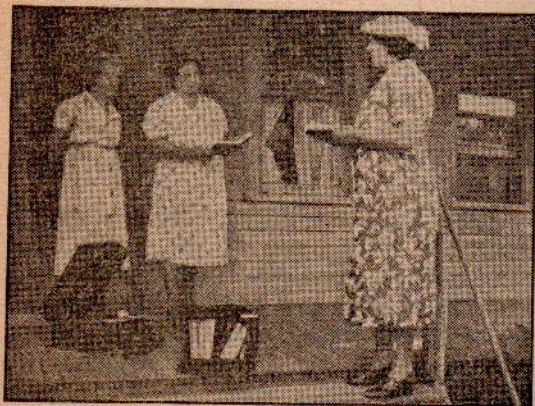
I say in behalf of Jehovah's witnesses, with whom I am proud to be associated, that when they call at your home,

you are face to face with a friend and a sincere ambassador of that Kingdom for which Jesus taught us to pray, and not a foreign spy, Nazi, Fascist, Communist nor infidel, as some of the American Legion witch-hunters would have you believe.

We respect the American flag, love our country, and are willing to obey all laws that do not conflict with God's supreme law—and the Constitution makes no such requirement.—J. B. Arvin, in the Winston-Salem (N. C.) *Journal and Sentinel*.

How to Get the Marshal

◆ A witness being arrested five times in as many weeks had been released so that she might get bond, but it seemed that the officials had made it up that they would put her to as much trouble as possible. The mayor refused the bond. She was told that the marshal was the one that should approve the bond; but he must have been hiding. So, after running around for about two hours trying to find him, she told her husband, "Go to the car and get my magazine bag and I will get out on the street corner, and I am sure he will be here." This was done, and she located the marshal in just two minutes and had her bond approved.—Paul Borchert, Texas.



Doorstep setup, Crandon, Wis. All you need say is, "I have here an important public announcement that you should hear." Then start the phonograph.

Wewoka Went to Town

◆ Wewoka, Oklahoma, went to town for several days in the spring of 1941. First the police, clothed with what they regarded as all power, arrested five of Jehovah's witnesses for distributing Christian literature, and fined them \$20 each. Then the witnesses were followed out of town and stoned; one of three hit was a woman. That evening four ministers declared vice and crime were ignored in Wewoka; which was equivalent to saying the police of the town were miserable gangsters.

The next day the chief of police of the city complained that Jehovah's witnesses had been arrested because of telephone calls, and he just did not know that the preachers were going to take it up for the witnesses. The desk sergeant who gladly received the complaints was Barney McKellop. Arrah, Barney!

The next day the witnesses filed suit for \$20,000 against the two policemen and the un-American Legion official that did the stoning of the woman and the men. The name of the Legion official was Dr. W. K. Batson, fourth district commander. One of the male witnesses had his cheek split open by the attentions of Dr. Batson and his police friends, together with the stones they shied and used as mauls. One of the stone-handlers was the chief of police, Grover Harrison. The same day the five ministers of the city issued a public statement, saying, in part:

There have been repeated occasions both in the state and in the nation during the last year in which the Jehovah's witnesses have been subjected to irresponsible persecution and to mob violence. The specific charge and the only charge lodged against the witnesses Monday morning was that of disturbing the peace. Two citizens testified against them. In our opinion the evidence submitted was insufficient and unconvincing, and the verdict of guilt was unjustified. By the same evidence as was presented at the police court Monday

morning, any member of any recognized local church, seeking to do "personal work" and to win prospective members for Christ could be found guilty of disturbing the peace and fined.

The Gentleman at Old Orchard

◆ The gentleman at Old Orchard, Maine, is a French Catholic gentleman somewhat over six feet in height. Acting as he thought his spiritual adviser would wish, he slapped the face of a young Christian woman while she was engaged in the magazine street work. He thought this would work out all right, and so it did. The young woman reached for his shirt and deftly removed it at one grab. She then took one grab at his pants and got most of them, but the record is a little indistinct at this point, and as the manuscript does not clearly draw the line, none is drawn. The gentleman then ran for a cop, but the cop laughed at him and said, "That is your fight, not mine." And so the majesty of the law was satisfied with his bare back and more or less bare legs. The crowd started to laugh, whereupon the gentleman offered to lick one of the male witnesses to a pulp with a club, but he could not proceed without pants, and so the story ends. No glory is less to be sought after than to go down in history as the unclothed jackass of Old Orchard who wanted to please papa by slapping a young woman and only got laughed at.

Got What He Richly Deserved

◆ Jehovah's witnesses were having a zone assembly at the farm homestead of Sidney Ramsey, Howe, Oklahoma. There is as yet no law in the United States that Christian people may not meet together at a private home in the country to talk about God's kingdom. However, that is not religious. So citizens of Poteau, Panama and Howe, Oklahoma, organized themselves into a mob and went out to the Ramsey farm, throwing stones and clubs at cars, seizing phonographs and burning literature which was the private property of other

people. One result was that Jack Fuller of Panama, Oklahoma, was taken to a hospital in a serious condition; and if he was one of the attackers, this is just to say that he got what he deserved, and if he is now dead all decent men should rejoice that it is so.

How the Lost Was Found

◆ You sent us the name of a good-will person who lives in the rurals, nine miles out of Lonoke. We tried for a long time to find her, but were unable to do so. One Saturday, working with the magazines on the streets of Lonoke, we had been located not more than fifteen minutes until a lady came to me, took a *Watchtower*, and said she had some of the books and liked them. I asked her name, and lo! she was the party we were trying to locate. In a few days she came one evening to our trailer, brought father and mother along, and asked many questions. We ran some of the lectures for them. Now we have a model study in their home; they have subscribed for *The Watchtower* and will take *Consolation*. All are rejoicing with us in giving praise to Jehovah.—F. B. Sergeant and wife, pioneers, Arkansas.

Jesus Arrested in Stillwater

◆ It seems that Jesus of Nazareth made certain remarks that cast reproach upon the scribes and Pharisees and other hypocrites of His day. See Matthew, chapter 23. It also happens that Stillwater, Oklahoma, has a city ordinance (keep a straight face now) that makes such language illegal; so the city arrested Mrs. E. F. Walrod, one of Jehovah's witnesses, for circulating literature which somebody in town (it might be anybody at all) might construe to be objectionable to himself (or herself). Jesus said that what is done to His people is done to himself; so that is how Jesus was arrested in Stillwater and brought before Mayor M. J. Bradley. Incidentally, Mayor Bradley died within a week thereafter.

(To be continued)



More Terror of the Truth

◆ When we were small we often heard it said, "Two Turks are about." Now we have seen, not two Turks, but two who appear to be American women leave a house on Pacheco street, between Obispo Lazo [literally, Bishop Snare] and Urdaneta, equipped with two immense bags of Protestant propaganda! They seem to do a brisk business: little books and booklets luxuriously printed, with very suggestive titles and beautiful illustrations, three for one bolivar. These women have an admirable tongue; so much so that they made a sale even in a priest's home. Therefore keep your eyes open, wide open, parishioners and residents of Pacheco street.—Translated from "The Parochial Leaflet" of Zulia-Maracaibo Diocese, Venezuela, December 17, 1939.

The Huge Bird Cage

◆ It is well known that pigeons and other birds fly in and out of the great windows of the Vatican that open out on St. Peter's Square. It was therefore nothing remarkable that a pigeon flew in and parked itself on some red velvet hangings while the pope was "blessing" 600 newly wedded couples, as related in the *Catholic Times*. The *Leicester Mail* made a better story out of it by making it 800 couples; but what is a little matter of 200 couples between newspapermen, when it comes to giving the pope a break in the day's news. It is a big wonder that the papers don't have at least a quarter column every time he washes his feet; and in view of the fact that he expects to have them kissed off and on, it might not be such a waste of space, at that.

The Low-down on Primates

◆ In studying my *Watchtower* lesson I had occasion to look up the definition of "primacy", and was referred there to "primate". This is what I found in *Webster's Collegiate Dictionary*, which apparently is perfectly legitimate: "A bishop of the see which ranks first in a province or provinces. . . . One of the highest order of mammals, consisting of man and the apes, monkeys, marmosets and lemurs."

On my looking up "lemurs", it says, "They are allied to the monkeys, but are usually regarded as constituting a distinct suborder. Nearly all have a fox-like muzzle, large eyes, and soft woolly fur" and lace petticoats. Further regarding "lemures": "Roman Religion—spirits of the dead; ghosts."—Anonymous.

The Disgrace of Montreal

◆ The police of Montreal disgraced themselves by arresting and causing long terms of imprisonment of Jehovah's witnesses (women as well as men) for obeying the commandment of Almighty God to preach the Kingdom message as the only hope of the world. Hardly had this news come through before it was followed by information that four French Catholic policemen on the same police force had been specially entrusted with the care of a drug store, when they proceeded to steal \$400 worth of merchandise, which they then divided among themselves. Some of the cigars, cigarettes, candy and toilet articles stolen were found in each of the homes of the four men. All this seems regular.

Says the Scribe

◆ Says the scribe: "'Sfunny, but Catholics must tell all their sins to the priest, and pay for telling them, but their wants they can tell to the saints or to the Lord, and the priest does nothing to help pay the bill. So, if you want your sins forgiven, go to the priest, and if you want anything else, you know where you can go, but it isn't polite to mention it."

CONSOLATION

All True Ministers to Be Imprisoned

◆ The world believes that it can solve its problems by military power, but such is untrue. The only hope is in The Theocracy, and as the world becomes more and more military-minded, it must follow, as the night the day, that the true ministers of God will become more and more offensive to the so-called "powers that be" until their logical place is in prison or in death before the firing squads. The time will come when no such thing as a conscientious objector will be permitted to have his liberty, even if permitted to have his life. But it can be set down as true that ministers of the Devil, priests, monks, nuns and other clergy of Satan, will be allowed to carry on until close to the very end.

Tutoring the Infant Mind

◆ A group of Italian cardinals, including some at the Papal Court (but not Pope Pius himself), is looking far into the future. The prelates reportedly argue that the German and Russian revolutions will eventually evolve philosophies that are neither Nazi nor Communist, and with which the Church may be able to strike something like harmony. If this happens, the Italians supposedly believe, the Church may fare better under the "new order" than under the present structure.—*Newsweek*, February 10, 1941.

Out to Grab the Labor Unions

◆ The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is definitely out to grab the American labor unions, with its Association of Catholic Trade Unionists as a basis, already organized in 15 industrial cities. At its recent convention greetings were sent to it by over a score of archbishops and bishops. So says the *London Catholic Herald*. Do you know of any reason why there should be an Association of Methodist Trade Unionists, or an Association of Presbyterian Trade Unionists? Or of other sect?

Condemned as Anti-Fascist

◆ At the close of a month of greatest activity, notice was received that the Minister of Justice [São Paulo, Brazil] ordered the Society dissolved and its work stopped. Guards were stationed at the gate to see that the Society was not functioning. For nearly a month the office was almost "incommunicado", until a formal protest could be filed with the Brazilian authorities. When the order was given to dissolve the Society no reason was assigned for the action, but later, in conference with the office of the Minister of Justice, representatives of the Society were told that the objection to the Society was that it was an American organization and *anti-Fascist*.—1941 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*.

Decorating Adolf's Heroes

◆ Hitler believes in seeing to it that his chief supporters receive decorations. A United Press dispatch from Berlin, under date of February 8, 1941, stated that on that day 32 Catholic priests had been decorated with the Iron Cross, first class, while 71 had been decorated with the Iron Cross, second class. That's right, Adolf, stand by the ones that gave you your start, wrote your book, gave you their advice, and now adore you but make a blundering attempt to convey the impression in America that you are persecuting them.

No Beeswax, No "Blessing"

◆ You did not know that this "blessing" business was mixed with beeswax, did you? Well, that is the low-down. It came right through by telephone from Rome to the *New York Times* that the candles the pope has to have on Candlemas Day must have just so much beeswax along with a certain proportion of animal fats, and because the beeswax and the fats are hard to get in wartime the pope said God would not have any hard feelings if the candles in 1941 were shorter than usual. And so they were made shorter. And that was that.

Barrios and the Skeletons

◆ When they were excavating for a sewer through the city of Guatemala, the workmen were precipitated into a subterranean passage that led from a monastery to a nunnery eight blocks away. This passage was strewn with baby skeletons. It so incensed General Barrios that although he was a Catholic and strictly in a Catholic country, he ordered out his troops, took thirty bishops and priests down into this passage, and hung them with no caps over their faces, so in their death struggle they could see the baby skeletons. He then tore down the enclosures of the monastery and nunnery and made them subject to rigid inspection.—*The Monitor*.

Just as Innocent

◆ Just as innocent as those seventeen sweet boys of Coughlin's Christian Front (all of whom were released after a plot to seize the United States Government—and one of whom suicided because he knew he was guilty), the "Reverend Father" Luis Vogel was exonerated for teaching, at the United States navy base at Subic, in the Philippines, that totalitarianism, and not democracy, is the ideal government; that the Aryans (Germans) have established powerful and efficient governments in Europe and that it is futile for small countries to resist the demands of mighty countries (like Germany, for example, or Japan).

When the Refugees Came Home

◆ When the refugees came home from Italy there were more than 450 priests, seminarians and nuns out of a total of 1,907 passengers on the United States liner Manhattan. Italy was then in the war; the totalitarian scheme for seizing the earth was in good shape in Europe, and the priests could be used on Fifth Column work in the United States. The nuns, too, would be useful. So home they came. The religious business was worked day and night, so that every priest could have a whack at it.

James the Son of Zebedee

◆ The only places where the body of James the son of Zebedee lies buried are at Saragossa, Spain; Compostella, Spain; Toulouse, France; Monte Grigiano, Italy; and Zibili, Italy. This bit of ecclesiastical history from the Roman Catholic *Register* seems about the most reliable and dependable thing in the paper, the reason being that James was put to death by Herod Agrippa I, in Palestine. Don't ask how James' body got from Palestine to Saragossa, Compostella, Toulouse, Monte Grigiano, and Zibili, because that would show you do not have "faith", and if you don't have "faith" you will never be able to get your relatives out of "Purgatory".

He "Blessed" the Third Term

◆ *The Universe*, alone among all the newspapers in these islands, it is thought, recorded at the time that a Catholic priest gave the benediction at the close of President Roosevelt's inauguration ceremony. That was due to the fact that a member of the staff who listened to the radio broadcast recognized Mgr. Ready's voice. News from the U. S. now adds that Mgr. Ready (who was a visitor to this country a couple of years ago) was a guest at the luncheon served in the White House after the ceremony and afterwards occupied a place on the reviewing stand in front of the President's official residence.—*London Catholic Universe*, Feb. 21, 1941.

A Bishop as a Minesweeper

◆ The "Right Reverend" Dr. Paul Fulcrand de Labilliere, bishop, dean of Westminster (don't overlook any of the titles), thinks that a good place for conscientious objectors would be as volunteer minesweepers. In the same conversation that bishop said, "Of course, war is contrary to the whole outlook of Our Lord." That being the case, and the bishop claiming to represent the Lord, and to speak for Him, the only logical thing for the bishop to do is to volunteer as

a minesweeper. He might not be of any good at that job, but he is of no good at his present one; and, as Britain needs minesweepers, why not put him to work? He has rested long enough.

Sanitation of Sister-Nurses

◆ One of the great inconveniences and discomforts of a sister-nurse is the clothes which she is compelled to wear. The garb which I wore for thirty-nine years weighed about fifteen pounds, and there is no change of weight in this "holy habit" for cold or warm weather. Our petticoats and stockings are the only garments that are changed in weight for the different temperatures. We are allowed two garbs at a time, but a sister wears one nearly all the time until it is worn out. All the cleaning these garbs get is a little brushing with soap and water; and when it gets discolored, it is dyed to its original color. One of the garbs I had for twelve years, and when I discarded it there was only a small piece of the original left. Think of the cleanliness and sanitation of these poor girls, wearing such clothes, perspiring over the sick, and from cooking and doing laundry work, and even being under the rule of asking permission to take a bath! Over all this, when we cared for the sick, we tied a large white apron, slipped on a pair of white sleeves, and then the patients would say, "How sanitary these sisters were!"—From *The Demands of Rome*, by Elizabeth Schoffen.

Afraid of the Women

◆ When Cardinal Villeneuve, the dictator of Quebec province, put the padlock law on the books, by which he, or the politicians under his control, can padlock any home without any reason being assigned, he showed that he is afraid of the men. They might learn something and teach it to others, and in Quebec this is sedition. Having revealed his fear of the men, he now reveals his fear of the women also, and is out with

a pronunciamento against women's voting, as they now do in all the countries not under control of the Vatican. The next thing, he will probably issue an order that priests and monks may not vote. That will make it 100 percent.

Papa Was Mad

◆ The Spanish ambassador to the pope had it figured out that he was soon to be a daddy, and sure enough he was. He also had it figured out that the Papal secretary of state would christen his new baby. In fact, it was all fixed up between them. In the meantime the Spanish minister of government, Ramon Serrano Suner, visited Rome and, through some oversight, forgot to visit Mr. Pacelli at the Vatican. The pope never forgives nor forgets, and so, to show that papa was mad, when the baby showed up the Papal secretary of state sent word that somebody else would have to christen the youngster. Can you think of anything more ridiculously childish?

Getting Back into Power

◆ Under the reform government of Benito Juarez all church property in Mexico was declared to be the property of the state. Later, the church was prohibited from acquiring real property and teaching or practicing outside of churches. In 1926 all foreign priests were expelled and the number of priests was reduced from 4,493 to 197, and even now may not be legally more than 350. But the church is slowly getting back into power in Mexico, despite its record of having done all possible to retard social progress.

Ulster in Dead Earnest

◆ The bishop of Down and Connor says that in Ulster there is a serious objection to union with Catholic Eire to the south, and that the Ulster soldiers batter in the doors of homes with rifle butts and brandish revolvers during questioning of Catholic families.

(To be continued)



"Calves of Gold"

IN THESE days, when politicians are insisting on "more religion", a common expression frequently met up with is, to wit, "Oh, we have our own church; we don't need any of that" (meaning some proffered literature containing Bible instruction).

To the chosen people of old Almighty God's commandment was: "Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, nor any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them; for I Jehovah thy God am a jealous God." (Exodus 20:3-5, *Am. Rev. Ver.*) After King Solomon's death, Jeroboam, the new ruler of ten tribes of the nation of Israel, caused the ten tribes to sin, and in sacred Scripture his act is spoken of as "the sin of Jeroboam" and, later, when Samaria became the capital city, "the sin of Samaria." Fearing that if the ten tribes went up to Jerusalem to worship in the way Jehovah had appointed all the people would return to the kingdom of Judah, the rebel king, Jeroboam, made two golden calves, or images, and put one at Bethel and the other at Dan as objects through which Jehovah presumably would be worshiped. Then he said to the people that it was too much for them to go up to Jerusalem, and, pointing to these golden calves, he said: "Behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt." (1 Kings 12:26-30) Such worship of God through images is the "sin of Samaria", named at Amos 8:14.

There are groups of professed "Christian" people claiming to worship God that have taken a similar course. The Lutherans set up Martin Luther as their leader, and the Lutheran church organization as their graven image, and insist that God must be worshiped by and through them only. King Henry VIII was the first British ruler to assume the title "Defender of the Faith", which title the pope of Rome originally conferred upon him and which title the rulers of Britain claim to this day, and the Church of England claims that the "only proper worship of God is through this "golden calf", or image. Others have set up Wesley and the organization of the Wesleyans as a "golden image" for worship; and still others hold to the "Hierarchy of Authority" under the ruler of Vatican City.

From 1878 to 1916 the Lord God gave His truly consecrated servants on earth much truth, restoring much Bible truth that had long been hidden from view, and greatly using Charles T. Russell, who was a faithful follower of Christ, to bring the truth to the attention of the people. What he wrote and published was wonderfully used of the Lord to aid others to know God and see His purposes. When he finished his earthly course many that had been apparently walking in the "narrow way" began to go backward. They formed themselves into groups and claimed that the sum total of truth revealed to God's people is found in what C. T. Russell did and wrote and that he is "that faithful and wise servant whom the Lord has made ruler over all his goods"; and they insist that the only true worship is "by and through him and his works, and thereby they set up for themselves an "image" for worship.

Today, however, there are in "the present truth" of the Bible no Lutherans, no Episcopalians, no Wesleyans, no "Russellites", nor the followers of any other man. And why? The reason is

CONSOLATION

that Jehovah God is pleased to reveal His advancing truth henceforth to those who give honor and glory to the great Creator, and not to creatures. Job 32: 21, 22 reads: "Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person; neither let me give flattering titles unto man. For I know not to give flattering titles; in so doing my Maker would soon take me away." When, at the crisis of the World War, the Lord came to His spiritual temple He put a test upon His professed followers on earth, which test was made to the end that those finally approved might offer unto the Lord God an "offering in righteousness", that is, right and acceptable worship to Him by serving as His witnesses. That group of persons, however, who ignore God's appointed way as set forth in the Bible and who insist upon worshipping Him in their own appointed and traditional manner could not be pleasing to the Lord. It seems quite clear that these are the ones referred to at Psalm 16: 4, to wit: 'They will multiply their sorrows who [go] backward: I will not pour out their drink-offerings, because of bloodshed, nor will I take their names upon my lips.'—Rotherham's translation.

The facts show that this verse pertains to judgment. The Scriptures show that "judgment must begin at the house of God" and at the time when the Lord comes to His temple for judgment. (See 1 Peter 4: 17, 18.) Other scriptures show that approximately at the time the Lord came to His temple in spirit there would be in the land of "Christendom" (and there has been) a "famine . . . of hearing the words of the Lord", and hence many run to and fro seeking the Word of the Lord God in the religious organizations and do not find it. The reason given at Amos 8: 11-14 is that such are "they that swear by the sin of Samaria". This means that such insist on worshipping God through the "image" of their own making. They do not humble themselves under the mighty hand of Jeho-

vah God, but worship the work of the one or ones whom they idolize. It is written, at 1 Peter 5: 5, 6, that God pushes away from Him those who take this course.

Those who follow a way different from what Jehovah God has appointed are not pleasing to Him. Concerning those who take a wrongful course, the Lord says that their poured-out offerings, even though they appear in their own sight as precious as blood, will not be acceptable to Him, nor will He take their names upon His lips. The Almighty God will have those who worship Him do so in spirit and in truth. They do not follow the unscriptural reasoning that "by the aid of sacred pictures our devotion and love for the original are intensified, because we can concentrate our thoughts more intently on the object of our affections". (Cardinal Gibbons' *The Faith of Our Fathers*, page 201) Rather they "walk by faith, not by sight"; "while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal."—2 Corinthians 5: 7; 4: 18.

The Lord's servant, seeing the Lord's way, and not desiring to indulge in controversy with those who decline to be obedient to God's commandment, turns to Jehovah and says: "Jehovah is my share, my portion, and my cup, Jehovah is the maintainer of my lot for me: the measuring lines have fallen for me in pleasant places, verily! mine inheritance is mighty over me." (Psalm 16: 5, 6, *Roth.*) Declaring that religionists may take whatsoever course they may desire, God's true servant says he has chosen that which Jehovah has for him, and he delights therein. As for the religionists, one might induce himself to believe that he is the servant of God, but unless he serves God in the way which Jehovah has appointed, he cannot be pleasing to the Most High God.—See Hosea 8: 5-7.

Vassal States of Southeastern Europe

Poland Under Hitler

◆ All Polish universities, secondary schools and technical colleges have been closed. Nearly three-quarters of the children have been deprived of even elementary schools. The publication of all books, pamphlets and music is prohibited. The death penalty has been introduced for food "speculation", the evasion of rationing decrees, listening to foreign broadcasts, "insults" to German officials, and other offenses. Although the country has always been an exporter of foodstuffs, such have been the exactions of those who are to build the "New Europe" that the entire population lives on semi-starvation rations.

Theatricals in Bulgaria

◆ Dictators have to be showmen, of the P. T. Barnum type, in order to get away with it; and so it was quite the appropriate thing that as Bulgaria did its belly-flop before Hitler, and the premier returned to his capital at Sofia after making his surrender, and the Germans were rushing across his country toward Greece, it just had to be that on that very day all the churches in Sofia were engaged in returning thanks for Bulgaria's deliverance from Turkish rule in 1878. Also, it makes a nice hint to Turkey to have such a "deliverer" as Adolf arrive at such a time.

Gauleiter Rule in Rumania

◆ Under Gauleiter rule in Rumania all able-bodied persons 12 years of age and over, regardless of sex, were drafted for farm labor, and the farmers must plant what is prescribed. It is now several years since the people of Rumania have been at liberty to study the Holy Scriptures or to explain them to others, and now they have no liberties at all except such as are common to the lower animals. Rumanians are being kept in Hitler's front lines in his war with Russia.

Blitzkrieg in the Mountains

◆ The German report is that some of their dive-bombers swooped down as close as 30 feet above Greek and Yugoslav hill forts, pillboxes and machine-gun nests, blasted them, then zoomed up and away. The armored troops then came in, and fanned out from numerous spearheads to cut communications and carve up pocketed troop units. It was a mountain blitzkrieg, and to date it has worked as well as did Hitler's prairie blitzes in Poland, the Low Countries and France. —New York *Daily News*, April 11, 1941.

April 10, 1941

◆ April 10, 1941, Franz von Papen, German ambassador to Turkey, gave the Turkish Government assurances that Germany has no intention of attacking Turkey. At the moment, it does seem as if the German purpose is to go around Turkey rather than through it, but if it should later suit Germany's purpose to go through it after going around it, do you think von Papen will change his lifelong habit of lying?

Lists Were Already Made

◆ When Hitler seized Yugoslavia, the persons that were to be thrown into prison had already been listed, weeks beforehand. The fifth columnists, i.e., the priests, do their work well, and it is a foregone conclusion that in America they already have a complete list of all of Jehovah's witnesses and others who stand for freedom and truth.

The Bomb Plot at Sofia

◆ As the British minister to Bulgaria withdrew, after the German army marched in, unknown heroes of the "new order" added two suitcases to his hand baggage, containing explosives so timed that a girl stenographer was killed when the bombs in one of them went off, when the party had arrived at Istanbul.

The Anzacs in Crete

◆ The Japanese have the most exalted admiration of military valor, and though the Japanese government is on the side of the Axis, and thus against Britain, the *Japan Times Advertiser*, organ of the Foreign Office, pays this tribute to the Anzacs and Greeks who were overwhelmed from the clouds in the battle of Crete:

Unreinforced, unfed, unshaved, unslept, unrelieved, unwashed, unled in terrible confusion, unsupported by anti-aircraft guns, uncertain of escape, untended when wounded, unburied when dead, unremittingly bombed and blasted, exhausted, red-eyed, grim, gaunt, stripped of the veneer of civilization in the long last condition of fear, knowing only bloody hand-to-hand fighting was their lot; dimly pondering in the half light a demoniacal torment, for all they knew enduring Armageddon—this was the incredibly horrible reality of those gallants, which only Dante could describe.

Three-Fourths Escaped

◆ It is easy enough for people protected by oceans three thousand miles wide to sneer, as some do, at Britain's evacuations from Narvik, from Dunkerque, from Greece, and later from Crete. But it is interesting and significant that Britain had the courage to put 60,000 men into Greece, not to conquer Germany's army of 500,000 men (they could not have done that), but to show the Greeks that they are of the same courageous blood, and to show the onrushing Germans that they must pay a price for all they get henceforth. Some 48,000 of the British that went into Greece were safely evacuated when resistance was no longer possible. And another three-fourths were withdrawn from Crete when that could not be held. It is a record of bulldog tenacity and courage that even the Germans must admire. American boys will soon be alongside the British.

Flame Throwers in Greece

◆ Probably no weapon made by man compares with the terror inspired by liquid fire, which the Germans first used effectively in 1916. At that time a dozen flame throwers effectively scattered a regiment of 1,900 men, capturing most of them. The flames are thrown 100 feet, in forty bursts of a second each. By using up the oxygen in the air the flame thrower may stop a tank dead in its tracks. Or in attacking a fortress a single burst of flaming oil may turn the interior of it into a fortress in which no human can live. In their projected invasion of Britain, much stress is laid upon the probable effect of the flame throwers in shattering civilian morale and resistance; as was also done in Greece.

The Invaders of Crete

◆ Germany has the murder business down to a finer art than any other nation and is always showing something new and interesting in butchers' art. Thus the invaders of Crete had fawn-colored parachutes which, at a distance, could hardly be distinguished from the clouds. Other parts of their apparel were greenish silk jackets lined with wool and trousers to match. Kneecaps and soles of the feet were protected with rubber pads two inches thick, and their helmets also had a two-inch rubber protection band. Moreover, and this is the devastating fact about it, these air invaders, armed with tommy-guns, scored a complete success.

Greek Losses of Ships

◆ In a war such as now ravaging the world the noncombatants suffer almost as much as the nations at war. In the first year of the war Greece suffered a loss of 41 ships, amounting to about ten percent of her merchant fleet. This involved the death of about 200 members of her merchant marine.

Italy

The British Parachute Jumpers

◆ People beyond the frontiers of Italy can scarcely imagine the effect on Italian nerves of reports that the British were dropping down from the skies. The aqueduct that supplies two southern provinces with water was not badly damaged, so that the supply ran again after two and a half days, but the effect from the point of view of propaganda far exceeded that brief interruption.

The attitude, moreover, of captured British parachutists is known to Italians and impressed them. The volunteers are all bull-necked Englishmen, far from decadent. In one prison camp they have already dug their way out twice, only to be recaptured in each instance by sheer inadvertence.

When asked what they would have done had they got away from the camp safely, these men answered with a contempt that the Italian himself admires: "We would have stolen a warship from the Royal Italian Navy."

Most amusing of all, these British parachute jumpers speak both Italian and German. One group I know of made the villagers carry their dynamite to the bridge that they successfully destroyed. Their contempt for the Italian and their attitude of cuffing him into obedience is perfectly understood in the peninsula. The Italians have revised their attitude toward Anglo-Saxons. Such men win the respect even of Fascists.—John T. Whitaker, in the *New York Post*, April 15, 1941.

Italian Airplane Engines

◆ It is of interest that up until the time Mussolini's spiritual adviser told him the due time had arrived to stab France in the back he was making airplane engines for Britain on a huge scale. Those not shipped before the back-stabbing were subsequently used to equip planes to drop bombs on the purchasers.

Lying to the Italians

◆ Somebody is getting a lot of fun lying to the Italians. When the great British victories in Egypt and Libya and the Greek victories in Greece and Albania began, mischievous voices in good Italian informed everybody in Italy that Mussolini had won great victories, capturing 60,000 here, 100,000 there, and, finally, 150,000 in some other place. The object was, of course, to build up false hopes so that when the truth became known it would be almost or quite unbearable. The Italians are a credulous but kind-hearted and hard-working people. It is to their credit that they are not a warlike people. Humanity has too many warlike ones in all parts of the world.

In the Ionian Sea

◆ The day of battle in the Ionian sea was a bad day for Mussolini. The British enticed him out to sea far enough that they could attack him, when they sent three 10,000-ton cruisers to the bottom, along with two big, new destroyers, and bunged up one of Italy's biggest battle-ships so that it had to limp back to port at nine miles an hour; all this without getting a scratch in return. The German dive-bombers helped the Italians into death; they came along and prevented the British from saving a lot of the drowning Italian sailors.

Fascism Licked, and Knows It

◆ Fascism is licked, and the leaders know it. The best evidence of this is that they have been sending truckloads of Italian notes into Switzerland lately. But it looks like poor insurance against want. Is there anything to prevent Hitler from taking Switzerland when it suits his purposes? And if he does, and finds those notes there, who will get the notes? And what will the men get who sent them on ahead of their own anticipated arrival?

Invention

The Electric Eye and Mankind

◆ The electric eye is producing a wonderful effect on the human family, in the superior way in which it does things that humans used to do, and in the way that it constantly reduces the number of jobs available. Everywhere doors open mysteriously, and close with equal mystery as humans or automobiles or what not approach them. Lights go on and off as natural lights brighten or grow dim. The making of textiles and the counting, sorting, regulating, signaling, controlling and weighing, measuring and inspecting of everything by the electric eye improves materials and processes and is good for everybody except the people that must have jobs in order to live. It may be doing your work next. Who knows?

The Cooker Bed

◆ The inventor does not call it a cooker bed, but that is the idea. The bed is a metal box with a canvas top. Inside the box is an electric heater. There is only one cover. The sleeper knows how hot or how cold he wishes to be during the night, and turns on the electricity to suit. If the canvas breaks during the night and he falls down atop his cooking apparatus, that is his own lookout. It is work enough to write about this new invention of Dr. F. H. Kirsten, aeronautical engineer, without having to assume further responsibilities about it.

New Method of Mercerizing

◆ By a new method of mercerizing cotton goods the fabric is swelled by the use of caustic soda as usual, and while it is swollen it is overstretched 8 percent of its original dimensions. While it is still stretched the fabric is washed free from the soda, and the net result is a fabric larger than the original and which is practically shrinkproof and has the high sheen and soft feel which mercerized goods enjoy.

The New Mole War Tank

◆ A new mole war tank has been invented, and the patents assigned to the Government. The tank has at its nose a huge auger, which, driven by an engine, bores an underground tunnel through which the tank can pass. It is provided with digger flippers, to throw the dirt behind it, and with cannon and machine guns to take care of any interest it may meet after it emerges. Any thoughtful person can see at once what has become of old methods of trench warfare. They are as extinct as the dodo, gone for ever.

Things You Will See

◆ Things you will see before long are glass draperies, glass fireplace accessories, nylon velvets, colored aluminums with the colors baked in, dominoes with pictures baked into them, glass drawing boards on which colored chalks may be used and readily erased, combination metal chair and drawing table and glass basket-woven porch chairs. These have been exhibited in New York.

Pulling Up the Blankets

◆ The Los Angeles man who invented a plan for pulling up the blankets or rolling them up on rollers after the way of window shades may have discovered something. One wonders if he really did, and if the job of making up beds is thus to automatically disappear. If something went wrong with the spring, the blankets might do the same some cold night.

Build the Roof First

◆ A Swedish engineer patented an arrangement of building roofs of structures on the ground. As the walls are built the roof is raised progressively by a motor, rack and gears. From the roof are suspended platforms from which the workers erect the walls. The roof at all times protects the workmen from rain and snow. Looks like a sensible idea.

Creatures of the Deep

"The Poor Fish"

◆ It's all wrong. The fish is not a boob. He's smart, and the phrase ought to be reeled in from the vocabulary of every carefully speaking American.

We have cases of the Columbia River salmon swimming down to Monterey and then returning not only to the river of birth but wiggling into the very hatchery door.

The silvery smelt reads the calendar better than most humans. Three days after the full moon at an hour after high tide it swims ashore and lays its eggs on the sand, in May, June, July and August.

The gourmi of southern Asia—forced to live in stagnant water—knows its young must have air. So it blows a lot of bubbles and lays its eggs on them.

The deep sea angler is a fish that fishes. Confined to life on the bottom of the ocean, it attracts other fish by illuminating a bulb on its nose, and then swallows them.

American and European eels meet annually in the Sargasso Sea. Though they mingle by the millions, those from the United States always return to our waters and those from the Old World go back to theirs.—Charles E. Jackson, U.S. deputy commissioner of Fisheries, as reported by Associated Press.

The Affection of the Manatee

◆ The manatee is famous for its family affection, the mother often basking on the surface of the water and holding its infant to its breast with its forelimbs. The latest specimen imprisoned in the New York aquarium died of sheer homesickness and loneliness in three weeks after its arrival. An examination of its body showed there was nothing wrong with its bodily mechanism. It just preferred swimming around in the Amazon with its own folks to being put in jail in New York. And when you come to think of it, what is a fish tank but a jail?

Salmon Mathematics

◆ Nobody has yet found out the reason for it, but the facts are that for the last twenty-five years the catch of red salmon in Alaskan waters is so greatly reduced in the calendar years divisible by 5 as to amount to only a fraction of that obtainable in the years which intervene. Maybe you can figure it out. If you can, you might also explain why the salmon automatically chooses to return, at the end of his or her life, to the very pool, far up some mountain stream, where it first saw the light of day. There, when the new crop of salmon is born, the body of the parent breaks up to provide food for the new generation. That is a case of the parents laying up for the children, and with a vengeance.

The Million-Dollar Marine Studios

◆ The million-dollar marine studios, 18 miles south of St. Augustine, Florida, were constructed primarily for underwater photography. One is a circular tank 75 feet in diameter and 15 feet deep. The other is a rectangular tank 100 feet long and 18 feet deep. In a single day as many as 30,000 persons have visited these studios, gone down on the outside of the tanks and through some one of the 200 observation portholes have witnessed with their own eyes the wonders of the deep there laid bare.

Home Is Home for Whales

◆ No place in the world seems as little like home to a man as the continent of Antarctica, constantly surrounded by an ice wall around 200 feet high. But the seas around the subpolar continent are home for whales. Studies made of 187 whales into each of which a marker had been shot, show that the whales tend to return to Antarctic waters over regular tracks of migration and that they love to be home. Who put it in whales to love their own home waters best?

Ships and Shipping

TAKING the cubit as eighteen inches (the usual length from the elbow to the end of the longest finger), the length of the craft built by Noah and his sons was 450 feet, width 75 feet, height 45 feet. Its construction was a very great undertaking and had the direct instruction and guidance of Almighty God, who, at the last, shut Noah and his family in to the only place of safety in all the world.

The ark was built of cypress wood, and the name has persisted throughout the centuries. The word "gopher" in the Greek tongue is "kyparissos"; the "ky" has the value of "cy"; hence the reasonable deduction that this tall, straight, resinous wood so frequently used in later ages in the construction of buildings, bridges and ships was God's choice for the construction of the ark. It was a workmanlike job with a wood that is almost incorruptible. The ark landed on the heights of Mount Ararat, and stories persist that it may still be seen near the summit, with part of it projecting from a glacier. Its seams were sealed with pitch.

The next vessel mentioned in the Scriptures was not nearly so large, but it carried a valuable cargo. It was a little ark of papyrus, carefully protected with a coat of pitch and other waterproofing spread by the loving hand of a mother who wanted to save her precious little one. In that little ark the babe Moses slept among the flags by the river bank, and in it, at the proper time, he opened his eyes to gaze upon Pharaoh's daughter and weep—God's way of making him master of all the wisdom of the Egyptians.

It was some 560-odd years from then until Solomon built and maintained his navy at Ezion-geber, on the gulf of Akabah, near Mount Sinai. The ruins of this port, now a half mile inland, due to the drifting sands, were recently discovered,

even to the blast furnace where the ores were smelted. Many hold that Ophir and Africa are one and the same, and great ruins found in Southern Rhodesia support the conclusion that the fine gold of Ophir came from that part of the world. In those days it took three years, creeping along the shore with oars and diminutive sails, to make a trip; so say the Scriptures. On one of these trips 420 talents of gold was brought back, the talent being worth approximately \$2,000. But the \$840,000 thus indicated meant many times as much in the days of Solomon.

The Navy of Solomon

"And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom. And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon. And they came to Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon."—1 Kings 9: 26-28.

"For the king had at sea a navy of Tharshish with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks."—1 Kings 10: 22.

"And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly. And he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-geber. Then Eliezer, the son of Dodavah of Mareshah, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, [Jehovah] hath broken thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish."—2 Chronicles 20: 35-37.

"Jehoshaphat had ten ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber."—1 Kings 22: 48, *margin*.

While, no doubt, true, as claimed, that only a Tharshish-navy (i.e., a strong-

built one) would be of use on a three-year voyage, yet it also seems reasonable that these ships went to Tarshish itself on the cruise. In other words, Solomon's fleet circumnavigated Africa over 2,500 years before Vasco da Gama. Da Gama's time was 2 years 2 months from Portugal to India and return.

Oddly enough, the shore line of Africa is a fifth less than that of Europe; and if the Phoenician sailors visited most of Europe, they probably visited most of Africa too. Anyway, they visited Tarshish, because they operated a passenger ship to that point. You remember the story about Jonah, how he "went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of [Jehovah]".—Jonah 1:3.

Depended on Oars

The ship from Joppa to Tarshish depended on oars; for "the men rowed hard to bring it to the land; but they could not". (Jonah 1:13) In the days of Isaiah there were tacklings, masts and sails; he mentions them all in one verse, Isaiah 33:23. In the days of Ezekiel the sails were embroidered, and made of fine linen. (Ezekiel 27:7) There were ship-calkers who made a business of it.—Ezekiel 27:9.

The apostle Paul was accommodated as passenger on a freighter bound for Tyre. (Acts 21:3) The ship which broke up off the island of Malta carried four anchors (Acts 27:29), was guided by a rudder (verse 40), and had at least two sails and a lifeboat. (Verses 30, 40) It carried 276 persons aboard. (Verse 37) The vessel that finally brought Paul to the coast of Italy had a figurehead "whose sign was Castor and Pollux". (Acts 28:11) The galleys of that day were sometimes 400 feet long.

The Venetian galleys were 160 feet long, had three masts, thirty banks of oars, two oars to a bank, and six slaves chained to each oar; they carried up to

1,200 men. The time to the rowers was given with a flute.

The Norwegians discovered America in boats made of oak planks, fastened together with iron nails and wooden pegs. One was recently found near Danzig, buried in five feet of sand, and so perfectly preserved that it was possible to reconstruct the vessel in its entirety. The boat is 30 feet long, with places for 18 oarsmen. The seams were packed with moss.

Columbus' flagship, Santa Maria, was 95 feet long, with an extreme breadth of 26 feet. It had a complement of 52 men and could carry about 100 tons burden. The Pinta and Nina were much smaller vessels, of 50 and 40 tons burden respectively, and each having a complement of but 18 men. The Ark and the Dove, the two vessels which brought the first settlers to Maryland, took the whole winter of 1633-34 to make the trip across the Atlantic.

In the fifteenth century knowledge of the trade winds became general, and attempts were made to chart the ocean winds some two centuries later. A sailing vessel built in Denmark in 1799 is still on its trade route, and is believed to be the oldest in the world in active service.

The Era of Navigation

Slaves to work the plantations of the new world, whale oil to furnish lights for the new homes, and a better understanding of the compass and the winds, all led to make the nineteenth century the era of navigation. Vessels engaged in bringing slaves from Africa to America are still politely referred to as having been engaged in the trade with India.

The discovery of gold in California found the sailing vessel at its peak. Some of the old clipper ships paid for themselves on the first voyage. One of them, the Flying Cloud, sailed from New York to San Francisco in 89 days 21 hours, covering in one day 433 statute miles, 42 miles faster than any steamship had

CONSOLATION

until then done in the same time. She had a mainmast 200 feet high.

Fifty years ago the harbor of New York was filled with sailing vessels of all sorts; today one is rarely seen.

John Fitch, clockmaker, brass founder, silversmith and gunsmith, started something when he built and operated a steamship between Philadelphia and Trenton in the summer of 1790. The boat was propelled by steam-driven paddles. It had had a successful trial trip three years earlier, and two years earlier had made several trips between Philadelphia and Burlington, N. J. Financial backing was inadequate, and the enterprise failed to get into the histories.

Robert Fulton's Clermont steamed from New York to Albany in 1807, and clipped off the 150 miles in 32 hours, almost five miles an hour. Fitch had been dead nine years, and everybody had forgotten his achievements of twenty years before. The Clermont did really start things in steam navigation, and, within twelve years, the Savannah went across the Atlantic, partly under steam propulsion, in only twenty-five days. The screw propeller was invented in 1836.

The first ship to run around Cape Horn, from New York to Portland, Oregon, and to be fitted out with electric lights, could not get any insurance. The underwriters thought the ship might burn up or blow up or something. Lamps in the staterooms were controlled by a switch kept under lock and key. A passenger had to call the steward to obtain light, and again to have the light turned out—the turning of an electric switch was too dangerous for ordinary mortals to undertake.

Christening and Trumpeting

The name "christening" immediately suggests an improper use of the name of Christ, and such is the case in the christening of boats. In the days of the Tudors it was the custom for a representative of the king to march on board a vessel to the tune of drum and trum-

pet, go to a pedestal on the quarterdeck, drink deeply of the silver goblet of wine there awaiting him; pour some of it on the deck at the four points of the compass, help himself again to the contents of the goblet, and then finally throw what was left of the wine, and the goblet itself, into the water as an offering to the heathen god Neptune. What has that to do with Christ?

This practice was discontinued when it was discovered that some of the king's representatives had nets stretched under water alongside the ship. They were careful to throw the goblet into the net, and thus were enabled to regain possession of it and sell it for further use. Nevertheless christenings still persist. Christening babies has just as much sense to it as christening boats, nothing more.

You have heard the deep, sweet, mellow tones of the steam whistles which now sound twice as the modern magnificent boats set sail for other shores. This harks back to the Middle Ages, when two trumpeters came aboard and, standing in the bow, blew two long blasts, as a signal that the boat was about to set out to sea. The sailors then rushed to the rear of the boat, and with long poles pushed out into deep water, where the oarsmen began their back-breaking work. When the winds were favorable the oarsmen got a chance to rest.

Queen Mary and Normandie

The crossings of the Atlantic ocean in 1840 were made in 14 days; in 1851, in 10 days; in 1856, in 9 days; 1866, 8 days; 1882, 7 days; 1888, 6 days; 1908, 5 days; 1938, 4 days. On August 8, 1938, the Queen Mary made the westbound trip from Bishop's Rock, off Southampton, to Ambrose Light, off New York harbor, 2,907 miles, in 3 days 21 hours 48 minutes; and on the return trip between the same points, went 31 miles farther in 1 hour 6 minutes less time. That is fast enough.

Before the Queen Mary was built a 17-foot model was towed back and forth

in a tank under simulated storm conditions, instruments measuring the performance. More than 7,000 experiments were made, and the models traveled 1,000 miles. The Queen Mary is 1,018 feet long and 115 feet wide, cost \$30,000,000, and docked at a pier in New York that cost \$75,000,000 to build. The steadiness of the ship is assured by a \$1,000,000 gyroscopic device which weighs 300 tons and holds the ship on an even keel in the roughest weather. The engines generate 200,000 horsepower. Ten miles of carpet covers the floors. There are 10,000 electric fittings. A total of 30,000 tons of steel was used in the ship's construction. In the catering department are 200,000 pieces of crockery and 100,000 pieces of tableware, such as knives, forks and spoons. There are accommodations for 3,000 passengers, and the dining room is large enough to seat all the first-class passengers at once. There is an immense foyer with shops for the sale of books, flowers, fruit, candy, jewelry, sports goods, souvenirs, clothing. The ballroom has a stage as large as that of many theaters. There is a covered swimming bath with underwater lighting. Each stateroom of the first class has a private tiled bathroom with hot and cold fresh and sea water. There is air-conditioning. Steam and electricity are used for cooking. There is soundless rubber flooring in cabins, public rooms and corridors, and the ship is believed to be the safest ship afloat. The tonnage is 73,000.

Now for the Normandie, which is 79,280 tons, and 11 feet longer than the Queen Mary. In the summer of 1937 the Normandie covered the 2,907 miles between Bishop's Rock and Ambrose Light in 3 days 23 hours 2 minutes, and went back by the 2,936 miles of the eastbound course in 3 days 22 hours 7 minutes. The Queen Mary has the edge on this record by just a little. The Normandie has accommodations for 2,170 passengers; the officers and crew number 1,320. It takes a dozen tugs, puffing, straining and snorting for an hour, to get either the Queen

Mary or the Normandie into the dock.

The Italians and Germans have had wonderful ships. The Conte di Savoia and Rex are comparable with the Europa and Bremen, and all of these are remarkable in every sense of the word. The Conte di Savoia is 811 feet over all, with eleven decks.

It is claimed that about one-tenth of a modern 30,000-ton ship is copper.

Beauties to the Scrap Heap

The famous beauties of 100 years ago are all moldering in their graves. It does not take a princess of the deep that long to wind up her career. The Mauretania thrilled the world in 1910 by crossing the ocean in 4 days 10 hours 41 minutes. But that did not save her from the scrap heap. In her lifetime she traveled 1,500,000 miles, crossed the Atlantic more than 300 times, and carried 250,000 passengers and 70,000 soldiers. She is memorialized in a church window in Newcastle, which shows how silly the religious business is. The Mauretania was built in 1907, and scrapped in 1935 for about £80,000, or \$384,600. She was 762 feet long.

The hulk of the Morro Castle, the Ward liner that burned off Sea Girt, N. J., in 1934, with the loss of 134 lives, brought only \$33,605.

An odd specialty in marine business is that of fishing for lost anchors. Ships often lose anchors, mark the places on their charts, and arrange with the anchor-fishing concerns to recover them.

There is a steady business of recovering bullion from torpedoed vessels. British divers made more than 5,000 dives to recover £5,000,000 worth of bullion from the Laurentic, torpedoed in 1917. A private salvaging firm subsequently recovered another £1,000,000 from the same vessel.

A quicker and better way to make millions is to find out the methods by which the Lykes Brothers bought five ships from the U. S. Shipping Board for \$277,000, which ships cost the government \$4,655,253 to construct. In eleven

years those ships made net profits of \$4,184,514, or an average of 137 percent a year on the investment. Mails were generously carried for \$1,587,444, which, if paid for on a pound basis, as most governments do, would have cost the United States government only \$1,903. \$66,000 a pound seems like quite a high price for carrying mails, and phony mails at that. The Dollar steamship company bought 17 vessels from the Shipping Board at a cost of \$13,975,000, which vessels had cost the government \$93,488,000 to build. Then they were given a ten-year mail subsidy contract which brought them in \$31,300,000. Stanley Dollar charged his own companies \$639,493.75 for his services in pulling off this contract with the government, and in nine years drew from the companies compensation to the amount of \$3,238,562.28. Another great patriot!

There is an ice-breaker that will crush through ice thirteen feet thick. There are private yachts that cost \$2,500,000 each. There are boats of every conceivable shape and style and for every purpose. Floating elevators and fire boats in New York harbor, stern-wheelers, cattle boats, tankers, hospital ships, aircraft carriers, battleships, submarines, ferry boats, canal boats, barges, yachts, flatboats, junks, ice-crushers, whalers, shark-hunters. Nothing about a shark is wasted. The teeth are used for currency, the fins go to China, the liver produces oil similar to cod-liver oil, the meat is delicious and shipped all over the world, and the blood is used in making fertilizer. The leather is exceedingly durable. As many as fourteen layers may be split from a single hide.

There is a periscope that may be towed at the end of a copper cable a mile away and deliver its message to the submarine, which can do its devilish work in safety and get away, abandoning its periscope if necessary.

Ship surgery has been performed, the good stern of one vessel having been grafted onto the good prow of another.

Auxiliaries to Navigation

There are all forms of conveniences and comforts and safety devices. By means of an electric device every first-class ship now knows the location and direction of every other ship within a radius of ten miles, no matter what the weather. By use of this device collisions are minimized.

The new type of siren casts its warnings to great distances, but the passengers on the boat carrying the siren cannot hear it.

A modern "direction finder" enables a shipmaster to determine his exact position without delay.

The modern SOS call is automatic. When a ship needs help and the operator sends out his first alarm it starts ringing bells on all near-by ships, thus warning the wireless operator, even if off his post of duty, to listen for the details.

Rat-proofing has become a science. The habits of the rats have been studied, and ships are now so built that they have no place in which to hide.

Even the habits of barnacles have been studied to advantage. The lighter the color of the paint on the hull, the fewer the barnacles. And that means something, when a barnacle-infested hull wastes as much as one-third of a ship's fuel supply. The barnacles on a big ship may weigh more than three hundred tons. They have to be removed twice a year, at an annual cost of about \$100,000.

The United States Lighthouse Service employs 4,556 individuals and maintains 22,000 separate aids to navigation. The regular buoys in New York harbor weigh eleven tons each, cost \$4,300 apiece, and the lantern in each one is worth \$700. There are 500 buoys in a radius of ten miles. There are 45 lightships, 35 of which are on regular stations and 10 do emergency duty. The Nantucket lightship, 55 miles from the continental shore and 41 miles from the nearest island, is one of the most exposed lightship stations in the world.

Current News About Vessels

Seizure of Italian Ships

◆ The seizure of Italian ships to prevent their further ruin in American ports was entirely legal. The sabotage was performed on orders from the Italian naval attaché in Washington, so said captains Ranise Ernesto of the *Mongioia*, G. B. Martini of the *Ida Zo*, and Romano Tomicich of the *Belvedere*, and was contrary to American laws, which do not permit acts of sabotage on vessels enjoying American hospitality. Two German, 28 Italian and 35 Danish vessels were taken over at once.

In Seventeen Months

◆ In seventeen months of the second World War, 1,152 ships were mined, bombed or torpedoed, and 50,000 seamen went to their death, along with nearly 5,000,000 tons of shipping, including neutrals as well as belligerents. Nevertheless, because of the war, United States exports in 1940 were 25 per-

cent more than in 1939. While the exports to Germany went off to almost nothing, there was a huge increase in goods going to Russia. Exports to the United Kingdom were almost doubled. There were big shipments to France before her defeat, and large increases to Canada, China, Netherlands Indies, Argentina, Brazil, Cuba, and Mexico. Trade fell off with Japan, the Philippines, and Italy. The war has completely upset all ocean traffic conditions.

The North Carolina

◆ The North Carolina, biggest warship afloat, has nine 16-inch guns that will hurl twenty tons of steel and TNT over a distance of 18 miles at one salvo. The underwater armor plate has "blisters" that can absorb four or five torpedo hits. Five sister ships are nearing completion, and the Iowa, under construction, will be 10,000 tons heavier than the 35,000-ton North Carolina. The cost of the North Carolina was \$70,000,000.

COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN

"When the people of all nations mourn; when all are in distress and greatly perplexed, there is need of diligence to ascertain the cause of distress and learn and give heed to the prescribed remedy for such.

"Never within the memory of man has there been on earth such general sorrow and mourning as now. Never a time when the people need comfort as they do now. Who can give the desired comfort?

"The Creator of heaven and earth, the Almighty God, 'whose name alone is Jehovah,' is the God of all comfort. In the Bible, which is His Word, he has set forth the truth telling plainly why the people mourn and what is the

complete remedy therefor. All persons who would have such information, and who would receive comfort, must resort to and give heed to the Word of God. All persons who are now of good-will toward Almighty God will do that very thing."

The words above make up the opening paragraphs of Judge Rutherford's newly released 32-page booklet, **COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN**. You may read this timely message in its entirety by clipping the coupon below and sending it together with a 5c contribution to WATCHTOWER. By sending 25c you can receive 7 copies and supply your neighbors and relatives with one.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

I wish to read Judge Rutherford's new booklet *Comfort All That Mourn*.

☐ Enclosed find a 5c contribution for one copy.

☐ Enclosed find a 25c contribution for 7 copies.

Name Street
City State

CONSOLATION



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

Lulls in the Bombings

● The continued lull in the night bombings, at least of "blitz" attacks, the coming of hot summer days with their long hours of evening light, have given a sense of rest, and a much needed refreshment to a sorely tried nation. The harvest is being gathered in, and though the quality of the corn grown is not just so good as could be wished, the extra amount of sowing, and therefore of harvesting, is providing a very welcome addition to the nation's food store. With the aid in the Battle of the Atlantic given by the American people the ships carrying food have arrived in greater numbers, and the outlook for the coming winter is much better. There is now no fear that the Nazi purpose to starve Britain this winter will be realized. All this has brought a sense of relief, and perhaps, as the Government seems to fear, a relaxing from the strenuous effort to keep strung up to the dangers still threatening the life of the nation.

Although the Government has urged its desire that there should be no considered holiday season as in ordinary years, and that the railways—all under its control—will not provide holiday trains, human nature has asserted itself and the railways are crowded with passengers, and all the seaside places from which visitors are not barred are overcrowded. Very many have had to suffer much inconvenience, and even go short of food: in their thoughtlessness they took it that their ration book would get them their regular share of what the shops had, paying no attention to the fact of the Food Control warning that extra supplies could not be allocated to

any town. But nature called out for some change, and no doubt everyone got that whether or not he got a holiday benefit from the travel.

Agriculture in Scotland

● The Secretary of State for Scotland told the House of Commons that when the war began there were in Scotland fewer acres under the plow than at any time since agricultural returns were first published three quarters of a century ago. There are now 40,000 more acres being cultivated than at the outbreak of the war. He said, "We shall get more than 1,000,000 tons of extra food-stuffs from the soil of Scotland this year, and expect the crops to be the finest in our history." From this it may be gathered that at last Scotland, in its Highlands, is getting some freedom from the ravages of the landlords, who found that clearing the crofters from their lands and turning their possessions into wilds where deer might roam to provide "sport" brought them much more money than could be got from the struggling crofters. It is said that in the county of Sutherland alone there were 15,000 ejected from their homes and burnt-out farms between the years 1811 and 1820.

Conscientious Objectors

● It is reported that 60,000 men have registered as conscientious objectors in Britain. Up to the middle of July 45,000 cases had been dealt with by the Tribunals. Of this number 28 percent were removed from the register, many being put into non-combatant services; 36 percent were allocated to civil or agricultural work, and 6 percent only were given unconditional exemption.

Since the first Act was passed Parliament has enacted another Bill, partly to limit the freedom from war service given to conscientious objectors under the first Act, and because in the wisdom of Parliament it had become necessary to provide for industrial purposes, for

fire-watching and for civil defense. The second Act has no "conscientious" clause. The Society of Friends, disturbed by what it calls "the drastic limitation of the recognition to be accorded to a conscientious conviction", has issued a pamphlet which speaks very plainly about this suggested lack. It openly challenges the statement made in Parliament by the Minister of Labour and National Service when he said that conscientious objection to civil work cannot be admitted and that to do so would result in anarchy.

With all the religious systems in full

sympathy with the Government's call for war and national service for all able-bodied persons in the land, it is not surprising that members of the Government and those who are appointed to judge the consciences of those who are called to the Tribunals are unable to perceive how anyone can have a conscience which prevents service under compulsion whether for war or other service. Much less are these men able to understand the conscience of one wholly consecrated to the service of God, having the light of the Scriptures and who has given himself to God in harmony therewith.

Motoring

35,000 Auto Deaths in 1940

◆ Main types of auto accidents resulting in death were these: Collision of car with pedestrian (12,500 killed); collision of car with car (10,400); of car with some fixed object (3,690); of car with railroad train (2,070).

Accidents where the driver was to blame divided up mainly as follows: Exceeding speed limit (9,600 killed); driving on wrong side of road (4,150); reckless driving (3,580); driver did not have right of way (3,000); failure to signal, or improper signaling (820).

In accidents where pedestrians were mainly to blame, their most frequent mistakes were: jaywalking (3,950 killed); walking on rural highways (2,270); crossing street intersection against traffic signals (740); children playing in street (650).

There were 33,870 male drivers involved in 1940's fatal auto accidents, and only 2,710 female drivers. Paste that one in your hats, ladies—and gents.

Of all the cars involved in 1940's fatal accidents, 91.3 percent were in apparently good mechanical condition at the time. Seventy-eight percent of them were passenger cars, 17.7 percent commercial cars, 1.2 percent buses, .6 percent taxis.

The safest single hour of the day was

from 6 to 7 a.m.; the most dangerous, from 7 to 8 p.m.

—New York *Sunday News*.

Hydraulic Drive

◆ No clutch, no transmission, no drive shaft, no differential, no rear axle, and no brakes: that's the new car and it is here. Explanation: there is a separate turbine at each wheel, positive, reversible, and direct acting, connected directly to the fly wheel of the motor. Valves control the flow of power and also serve as brakes by bringing the wheels to locking point in shutting off the fluid. Hydraulic pressure is the same at any given instant at all four wheels. Frank O. Emmitt is the Detroit inventor, and cars embodying the invention are already on the streets of the up-to-date city.

Step on It—Carefully

◆ Step on it—carefully. If you run into a wall when you are traveling at 25 miles an hour it is the same as if you fell off the roof of a house 20.9 feet high. If your car runs into another car, and each car is going 37½ miles an hour at the time of impact, it is the same as if you fell from a building 187 feet high. Use your head, while you have it to use.

CONSOLATION

Solomon's Horn-Tooter Commandments

◆ Magistrate Charles Solomon, of Brooklyn Traffic Court, issued the following commandments: (1) Don't be a tooter; (2) A good driver is seen and not heard; (3) Use your head, not your horn; (4) Spare your horn and keep your license; (5) Don't blow yourself into jail; (6) Good driving is good sportsmanship. Be a sport; (7) Use foresight more, your horn less; (8) Don't try to blow pedestrians out of your way; (9) Don't drive recklessly. Indiscriminate horn-blowing is reckless driving; (10) Think more and toot less.

Potomac's Longest Bridge

◆ The \$5,000,000 bridge across the Potomac at Dahlgren, forty miles below Washington, has been opened for traffic, and cuts Washington off the route from Baltimore to Norfolk and other southern points. Solid steel piles were used, driven downward from 125 to 195 feet by one of the largest pile-drivers ever built. The bridge is two miles long, with a beautiful center span of 800 feet, and cuts off about an hour of driving between Baltimore and Norfolk.

100 Automobile Deaths per Day

◆ America has reached 100 automobile deaths and 3,600 automobile injuries per day. One-third of the casualties are pedestrians. The typical 1940 accident driver was an experienced, middle-aged male, driving a passenger car in good mechanical condition in clear weather during the early evening hours of Saturday or on Sunday. It is of no avail to scold; these are just the bare facts.

Plastic Cars Soon, Maybe

◆ Some industrial designers think it won't be long now before you will see automobiles made of plastics, transparent, or opaque, of every conceivable color. The cars will be safer than steel cars and no paint will be necessary. The cars may have transparent roofs, and they will be cheaper.

Plastics—Electricity—Diagnosticians

◆ Plastics do not have the tensile strength of steel, but a door of plastics can absorb a blow ten times as heavy as one of steel, without denting. Cotton, wheat, corn, soya beans and flax have been used in making motor vehicle plastics.

Now that a real or imaginary shortage of gasoline is being widely advertised, and while miles of empty tank cars lie on the sidings, some are urging that electric propulsion of motorcars be re-introduced. Thirty years ago the noiseless, fumeless, inexpensive electric car was popular. Why not now?

A Los Angeles concern does a business of diagnosing the ills of a motorcar, and tells just what to have done, and probable expense. It costs \$1.50.

Educate the Growing Motorists

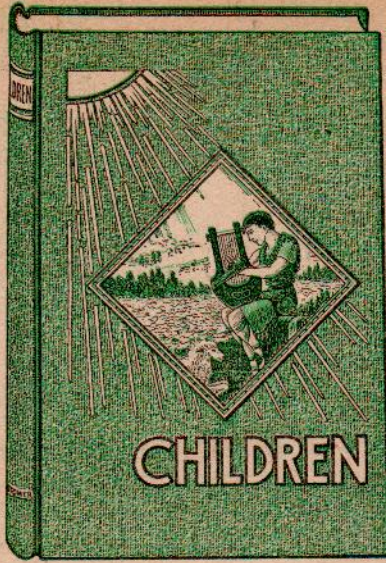
◆ A suggestion is made by Michael A. Connor, commissioner of motor vehicles, that the boys and girls in the junior high schools should be educated in motoring before they are old enough to obtain licenses. This seems like an excellent suggestion. Mr. Connor (Connecticut) states that textbooks would have to be prepared. Obviously they would include information the coming motorists need to know in order to protect their own lives and the lives of those for whom they drive.

Shocking Mismanagement in Los Angeles

◆ Owing to fumbling or a squabble between the police and the coroner's office, a child that was killed by an automobile in Los Angeles was left lying in the street for two hours without even a cloth or a newspaper being put over it. It takes the joys out of motoring to learn of such things.

One-Third Are Drivers

◆ The records show that every third person in the United States is driver of an automobile; also that 27 percent of all the drivers are women; and that these are safer drivers than the men.



TO
THE

CHILDREN OF THE KING

THOSE are the ones to whom the special letter is addressed in the autographed edition of the new book *CHILDREN*, by Judge Rutherford. Because the title of this brand-new book is "CHILDREN", that doesn't mean you are excluded and not concerned; but on the contrary. You will find yourself most vitally concerned when you learn of the subject matter contained therein.

The name *CHILDREN* means and includes much more than those whom we generally speak of as "youngsters". It includes every living creature today who

hopes to live under the government of the Great Theocrat administered by its righteous King.

Instead of trying to tell you about this unusual book *CHILDREN*, which is covered with beautiful sky-blue cloth and gold-stamped, we leave with you the suggestion to send immediately for your autographed copy. See it and read it yourself and receive the greatest thrill and blessing you ever have had. The regular 50c contribution is asked for the limited autographed edition. Don't miss it. Use coupon below.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

For one copy of the autographed edition of Judge Rutherford's new book *CHILDREN*, I am enclosing a contribution of 50c. Please send it at once and use remittance to print more *CHILDREN*.

Name Street

City State

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Jesus the Destroyers (Part 1)

Who plotted the death of our martyred presidents?

Return of the "Princes"

Who will meet earth's new governors?

John Bull on Uncle Sam's Side!

A Glance at Irish History

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 579
November 26, 1941

* \$1.25 in Canada and
* Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

Contents

Jesuit Destroyers (Part 1)	3
Jesuit Guilt	4
Abraham Lincoln, the "Heretic"	6
Hierarchy Against the Union	7
Knights of the Golden Circle	10
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
Mr. Taylor's Expensive Trip	12
The "People's Reporting Service"	12
The Catholic State of Canada	13
"The Sword of the Spirit"	14
Supreme Deference to Aristotle	14
Was Peter the First Pope?	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Return of the "Princes"	17
Spiritism — "Psychiana" Like the Clergy	19
The New Government	
Witnessing on the Playground	20
The Tender Shepherd's Care	20
Children of the King	24
"Pathé News"	24
John Bull on Uncle Sam's Side!	25
Water and Plant Life	26
Animalia	27
Surgery	28
British Comment	29

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
 Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States
 \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
 Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
 Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
 South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

America Succumbs

◆ Events of past history are brought to the attention of *Consolation* readers because they further expose the deadly hypocrisy of Romanism. These circumstances add to the burden of evidence that the American Republic is the victim of religion and the only hope for the people is **THE THEOCRACY**.

The independence of the United States of America is 165 years old. The birthday of liberty was celebrated as usual last 4th of July with fireworks and oratory, while Liberty lay on her deathbed.

The Great Experiment, as the free Republic was dubbed from the outset by Catholic monarchists, is dying this year. Its demise was freely predicted by Romanists and joyfully anticipated by all popes. It cannot be cured. It is the victim of that "foe of all free governments", Vatican Rome. The struggle has been bloody. The slain in all the wars from Adams to Roosevelt can be laid at the door of the guilty, intriguing Jesuits, tool of the Papacy.

The graves of both the Blue and the Gray silently accuse the Rome which stirred up the Civil War. The blood of the valiant Lincoln, the victim of Jesuit conspiracy, was mingled with the rivers of gore that flowed from North and South to sate the mounting hatred of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy directed against the free United States. Four other presidents gave their lives in the fight against the Hierarchy. Now the struggle has ended. America succumbs, body and soul, to the domination of Rome. As proof that our forefathers died in vain, I submit that, although every statement is a historical certainty, not one newspaper in the land will dare to print the above facts.

Now the Hierarchy professes to teach loyalty to the flag by advocating the enforced salute. Are we to submit to instruction from traitors?—Elton Groves.

CONSOLATION

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, November 26, 1941

Number 579

Jesuit Destroyers

(In Two Parts—Part 1)

Fate of Heretics

THE present assignment of the Jesuits, religious gestapo of Roman Catholicism, appears to be the humiliation and destruction of Jehovah's witnesses. After working the flag-salute issue threadbare, and screaming the false charge of disloyalty, they resorted to another much-used weapon, MOB INCITEMENT. Christians continue to suffer cruelly at the hands of Rome's agents.

Throughout the United States everybody except the fanatics understands the position of Jehovah's witnesses. Honest people respect their courageous stand for righteousness, and their refusal to compromise under terrible assaults from God's enemies.

One Jesuit oath makes this understandable:

"Our business is to contrive: 1st, That Catholics be imbued with hatred for heretics, whoever they may be, and that this hatred shall constantly increase, and bind them closely to each other. 2nd, That it be, nevertheless, dissembled, so as not to transpire until the day when it shall be appointed to break forth."

Jehovah's witnesses have had occasion to observe the operation of the rule: "until the day . . . appointed to break forth." The attempt to wreck the Madison Square Garden assembly in 1939 was begun at a light signal; the riots and assaults in June, 1940, were simultaneous throughout the nation, operating on orders from a central conspirator.

It is also well known that Hitler's legions strike when, and only when, the

Jesuit forerunners have betrayed the country in advance; the only exception being England, where they have not succeeded as yet.

Enemies of America

Jesuits are the destroyers of liberty, happiness and life. They have now operated for four hundred years as the secret police of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The bloodiest pages of history resulted from operations and incitements of these most effective warmongers of all time. Their business is discord, deception and destruction.

So diabolical is this institution that it is certainly the creation of the Devil himself. He alone could be responsible for such a monstrous malignancy, rotting empires and consuming flesh. Jesuitry has its roots in Satan's invisible kingdom and was, no doubt, molded by the power of the Dragon. The Scriptures show that its desolation will precede that of the Devil.

In this article it is not the purpose to glorify some creatures nor to injure others. It deals with the deeds of Jesuitry because of their claim to serve the Lord and to be His specially appointed substitute or deputy upon earth. Observe their official name, "Society of Jesus." If the truth calls them into disrepute it is not with design to hurt individuals. But rather the desire is to show the honest that no protection can be derived from them; and their claims to represent the Lord are false, fraudulent, and productive of death.

It is further intended that an understanding of the falsity of this organization will be an incentive for many to turn to the Bible and there find Jehovah's wonderful provision to save the obedient from the frightful conditions which imperil all human creatures.

There is an interesting similarity between the conduct of the Jesuits toward Jehovah's witnesses today, and their past action against the American Republic and its leaders during the seventy years from 1830 to 1900. It was the hatred of the Jesuits that accomplished the death of Abraham Lincoln* and thousands of others. Study of these facts is important because the Jesuits today have constituted themselves the teachers of "patriotism". Those who have been deceived by such false claims will do well to ponder the following record taken from the pages of history.

Special consideration is given the destructive influence of a Jesuit conspiracy upon the United States for the last hundred years. The course of this study takes us back to the bier of a murdered president and the causes which led to his death. Abraham Lincoln is well known to American history students as a champion of righteousness as he saw it, and as the victim of an assassin's bullet. It is now seventy-six years since he was

* The foremost modern authority on Lincoln's assassination who ignores the Jesuit motive behind the tragedy finds himself bewildered:

"THE CASE AGAINST JOHN WILKES BOOTH. The motives which prompted John Wilkes Booth to kill Lincoln have been the subject of many conjectures. During the days and months following the tragedy, when the public mind was still inflamed by the passions of war, suspicion was naturally directed, not, to say diverted, toward Southern leaders as the real instigators of the crime. Nevertheless, a most thorough, almost desperate, search for the proof of the charge against them cleared them all of guilt." P. 372.

"A great political crime was committed without an adequate motive . . . But through every report on the great tragedy one can trace the lingering perplexities of the writer. No one seems sure of his own conclusion." P. 379.

Both quotations are from Otto Eisenschiml's *Why Was Lincoln Murdered?*

shot at Ford's Theatre in Washington, April 14, 1865.

One imperfect man's death is not important, even a Lincoln's. Today the all-important thing is THE THEOCRACY, soon to be ushered in completely by the glorious Son, Christ Jesus, who, after tasting death for all who would obey Jehovah, is "alive for evermore". (Revelation 1:18; Hebrews 2:9) But the assassination of Lincoln was an act in the furtherance of a conspiracy which has a bearing on the present. It serves to reveal the black perfidy of the same Jesuit organization which presumes to teach loyalty and love of flag by violence and persecution heaped upon Jehovah's witnesses at this very day. As the self-appointed guardians of "patriotism", the record of the Jesuits becomes interesting.

For this reason it may be profitable to delve into events which are mournful to most Americans: those dark and fateful days from 1860-65, when this land was bathed in its own blood. Today the Catholic Hierarchy conspiracy which killed Lincoln is bearing even more fruit. Lincoln was appointed to die as the head of a government which cherished freedom of worship. Today Jehovah's witnesses are appointed to the same cup of death, but their Elder Brother, Christ Jesus, will intervene to utterly depopulate their oppressors.

Jesuit Guilt

The proof is conclusive that Lincoln was killed in the execution of a Papal or Jesuit Hierarchy conspiracy to destroy the United States because of the nation's hated principles of freedom and equality; and this unabated conspiracy is reaping a harvest of wickedness today, paralyzing every department of press and government in its fearful clutches. One of the results is the open exchange of emissaries between this government and the Vatican. ("Myron Taylor Returns to Vatican"—AP Dispatch September 4)

CONSOLATION

The reason for this friendliness between Roosevelt and the Vatican is not the result of Papal favors to the United States in the past. Their conduct when bloody conflict tore this land in twain it is well for Americans to remember. Those who think that Catholic priests have been assisting the Catholic population to enjoy the "American way of life" will also do well to consider these few pages from past history.

It must be remembered that the Declaration of Independence aroused great animosity among the Catholic Hierarchy of Europe, and among the Catholic Monarchical heads, who feared the spread of this "pernicious" freedom. This is made certain by the words of La Fayette uttered shortly after the success of the Revolution: "American liberty can only be destroyed by the Popish clergy." "Foreign Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States" is the title of a book by S. F. B. Morse (1836) which divulges the formation of a conspiracy by the Leopoldines and Jesuits whose set purpose was the dissolution of the infant Republic. This same Morse who invented the telegraph and the Morse code was so impressed by the danger that he risked his life to get these facts before the people.

Morse several times warned Lincoln. On this we have the word of an ex-Romanist, "Father" Chiniquy, whom Lincoln had once defended from false charges made by Papal agents. (*Fifty Years in the Church of Rome*, pages 702, 706, 714) Chiniquy also quotes Lincoln as saying that the United States ambassadors in France, England and Italy had warned him likewise.—

"I saw Mr. Morse, the learned inventor of electric telegraphy; he told me that, when he was in Rome, not long ago, he found proof of the most formidable conspiracy against this country and all its institutions. It is evident that it is to the intrigues and emissaries of the pope that we owe, in great part, the horrible civil war which is threatening to cover the

country with blood and ruins."—Lincoln, same authority, page 692.

Just what the mission Rome expected to accomplish is clearly stated by Chiniquy:

In a word, Rome saw at once that the very existence of the United States was a formal menace to her own life . . . From the very beginning, she sowed the germs of division and hatred between the two great sections of this country, and she felt an unspeakable joy when she saw that she had succeeded in dividing its South from its North, on the burning question of slavery. She looked upon that division as her golden opportunity. To crush one party by the other, and reign over the bloody ruins of both, has invariably been her policy. She hoped that her hour of supreme triumph over this continent was come. [It has almost come now, 1941.] She ordered her elder son, the Emperor of France, to keep himself ready to help her crush the North, by having an army in Mexico ready to support the South, and she bade all the Roman Catholic bishops, priests and people to enroll themselves under the banners of slavery, by joining themselves to the party of Democracy.—Pages 690-1.

Another ex-Romanist, Burke McCarty, states that when this Papal decree went forth, of 144,000 Irish Catholics enlisted in the Union Army, 100,000 deserted to the Confederacy! (*Suppressed Truth About the Assassination of Abraham Lincoln*, page 55) Efforts of priests throughout the Northern States to recruit sympathizers for the South and spread disaffection became such an open scandal that Lincoln was forced to threaten several bishops with criminal prosecution. The president's own words were: "The New York riots were evidently a Romish plot from beginning to end. We have the proofs in hand, that they were the work of Bishop Hughes and his emissaries."—Chiniquy, page 703.

These words of Lincoln have seldom been quoted:

"This war would never have been possible without the sinister influence of the Jesuits.

We owe it to Popery that we now see our land reddened with the blood of her noblest sons. Though there were great differences of opinion between the South and the North, on the question of slavery, neither Jeff Davis nor any one of the leading men of the Confederacy would have dared to attack the North, had they not relied on the promises of the Jesuits, that, under the mask of Democracy, the money and arms of the Roman Catholics, even the arms of France, were at their disposal, if they would attack us. I pity the priests, the bishops and the monks of Rome in the United States, when the people realize that they are, in great part, responsible for the tears and the blood shed in this war; the later the more terrible will the retribution be. I conceal what I know, on that subject, from the knowledge of the nation; for if the people knew the whole truth, this war would turn into a religious war, and it would, at once, take a tenfold more savage and bloody character. It would become merciless as all religious wars are. It would become a war of extermination on both sides. The Protestants of both the North and the South would surely unite to exterminate the priests and the Jesuits, if they could hear what Professor Morse has said to me of the plots made in the very city of Rome to destroy this republic, and if they could learn how the priests, the nuns, and the monks, who daily land on these shores, under the pretext of preaching their religion, instructing the people in their schools, taking care of the sick in the hospitals, are nothing else but the emissaries of the Pope, of Napoleon [III], and the other despots of Europe, to undermine our institutions, alienate the hearts of our people from the constitution, and our laws, destroy our schools, and prepare a reign of anarchy here as they have done in Ireland, in Mexico, in Spain, and wherever there are any people who want to be free."—Chiniquy, same volume, pages 699-700.

Could Rome forgive a man who knew her devices so well? And as president of the hated Republic, he was a thousand-fold more dangerous! There is doubtless nothing in the Jesuit book of villainy that was not adapted to bring about the final "liquidation" of Lincoln.

The nature and oaths of the Jesuits make this clear.

"The Jesuits are a *military organization*, not a religious order. Their chief is a general of an army, not the mere father abbot of a monastery. And the aim of this organization is: POWER. Power in the most despotic exercise. Absolute power, universal power, power to control the world by the volition of a single man. Jesuitism is the most absolute of despotisms; and at the same time the greatest and the most enormous of abuses."—*Memorial of the Captivity of Napoleon at St. Helena*, by General Montholon, vol. ii, page 62 (quoted by Chiniquy, pages 684-5).

Secret Plans of the Jesuits, page 127, reiterates the oath:

Our business is to contrive:

1st. That the Catholics be imbued with hatred for the heretics, whoever they may be, and that this hatred shall constantly increase, and bind them closely to each other.

2nd. That it be, nevertheless, dissembled, so as not to transpire until the day when it shall be appointed to break forth. [Note in this connection that priests and others in St. Joseph, Minnesota, knew in advance that the assassination of Lincoln had been set for April 14. See Chiniquy's, pages 730-5.]

3rd. That this secret hate be combined with great activity in endeavoring to detach the faithful from every government inimical to us, and employ them, when they shall form a detached body, to strike deadly blows at heresy.

Abraham Lincoln, the "Heretic"

Lincoln called "Father" Chiniquy into his office one day to find out why the Catholic press throughout the nation falsely charged that he had been baptized a Catholic and was therefore an apostate: "They call me a renegade, on account of that; and they heap upon my head mountains of abuse. At first, I laughed at that, for it is a lie. Thanks be to God, I have never been a Roman Catholic. No priest of Rome has ever laid his hand on my head. But the persistency of the Romish press to present this falsehood to their readers as gospel truth,

must have a meaning. Please tell me, as briefly as possible, what you think about that."

Chiniquy: "Let me tell you that I wept as a child when I read that story for the first time. For, not only my impression is, that it is your sentence of death; but I have from the lips of a converted priest, that it is in order to excite the fanaticism of the Roman Catholic murderers, whom they hope to find [Booth and all eight of the convicted conspirators were Roman Catholic] sooner or later, to strike you down, they have invented that false story of your being baptized by a priest. They want by that to brand your face with the ignominious mark of apostasy. Do not forget that, in the Church of Rome, an apostate is an outcast, who has no place in society, and who has no right to live.

"The Jesuits want the Roman Catholics to believe that you are a monster, an open enemy of God and His Church, that you are an excommunicated man . . ."

"My dear president," continues Chiniquy, "I must repeat to you here what I said to you when in Urbana, in 1856. My fear is that you will fall under the blows of a Jesuit, if you do not pay more attention than you have done, till now, to protect yourself. Remember that because Coligny was an heretic, as you are, he was brutally murdered in the St. Bartholomew [by order of Catherine de Medici, queen of France and niece of the pope, 1572]; that Henry IV was stabbed by the Jesuit assassin, Revailiac, the 14th of May, 1610, for having given liberty of conscience to his people, and that William the Taciturn [William I of Holland, slain 1584, for championing the Protestant cause] was shot dead by another Jesuit murderer, for having broken the yoke of the Pope. The Church of Rome is the same today [and today, 1941] . . ."

Chiniquy summarizes the reasons for the Hierarchy's hatred of Lincoln:

"The unanimity with which the Catholic hierarchy is on the side of the rebels, is an in-

controvertible evidence that Rome wants to destroy this republic, and as you are, by your personal virtues, your love for liberty, your position, the greatest obstacle to their diabolical scheme, their hatred is concentrated upon you; you are the daily object of their maledictions; it is at your breast they will direct their blows. My blood chills in my veins, when I contemplate the day which may come, sooner, or later, when Rome will add to all her other iniquities, the murder of Abraham Lincoln. . . ."—Pages 694-5.

Hierarchy Against the Union

On the banks of the Rio Grande, about fifty miles from where it empties wearily into the Gulf, is a little town called Matamoros. It is south of the border, in Old Mexico. Southern historians of the Civil War, such as Waddy Thompson, put little emphasis on one of the most revealing angles, which had its finale in the sleepy little village just across the Texas line. From here, in the year 1866, embarked one of the armies which the pope had sent to fight against the beleaguered Union.

The time that Napoleon III selected for the establishment of his Mexican empire, 1863, saw the bitterest fighting between the Union and the Confederacy. There can be no doubt that the Papacy was seeking an opportunity to intervene in behalf of the Southern army through the French-Catholic monarch, Napoleon, who sent Maximilian and Carlotta to rule Mexico. They were supported by 30,000 French-, Belgian-, and Austrian-Catholic troops. As proof of the close relation between this Mexican venture and the pope's interest in dissevering the Union, it was freely talked in the South that Napoleon would help the Confederacy, and when Carlotta was sent to Europe her final appeal was to the pope, whose harsh refusal to aid Maximilian came after the defeat and surrender of Lee's army.

Corroborating the Papal backing of Maximilian the following translation from the Spanish of Julio Oliva Ramos'

The Religious Problem of Mexico, 1926-1929, is noteworthy:

The shrewdness of the Mexican [Catholic] clergy had caused many years' delay in the application of the legal precepts which directly affected the interests of the Catholic Church of Mexico. In other words, the clergy had mocked the laws of the Nation with impunity.

To obtain said impunity the clergy had set up the Presidents of the Republic as it wished, and had extended its influence to all governmental activities. To preserve and perpetuate its pre-eminence and privileges the clergy of Mexico had called in Maximilian to be the emperor of Anahuac [poetic name for Mexico]; and for the purpose of raising him to the throne by armed force, three foreign nations had formed what is commonly called the Triple Alliance. I would call it the gruesome gang. Said alliance culminated in the French intervention of 1862, which intervention was requested and supported by the high clergy of Mexico, as shown both by the undeniable historic documents and physical facts well known to all, such as when Maximilian was received in the Cathedral of Mexico City, solemnly and triumphantly by the archbishop of the metropolis.—Page 1. Translation by Eduardo Keller.

But a year before this, and while there was still hope of bringing victory for the Gray, the pope's army under Maximilian stood poised in Mexico, while intrigue was freely conducted between Jeff Davis, then recognized officially, and his Papal confidants in Canada. Meanwhile the personal conspiracy against Lincoln was progressing steadily, under Jesuit tutelage, to its execution.

House of the Conspirators

It is agreed by all historians that the conspiracy to assassinate the president, and General Grant, and several members of Lincoln's cabinet was matured, if not actually hatched, in the house at 561 H St., Washington, D.C. It was owned and operated by a devout Catholic, Mrs. Mary Surratt, later tried and convicted with eight others. She was among the four against whom the evidence was so

damning as to bring on their heads the sentence of hanging; four others were sent to Dry Tortugas, a terrible prison off the coast of Florida. Her son John, through the aid of priests, escaped to Canada, thence to the Vatican, where he was enlisted with the Papal Zouaves, under the name of Watson. Discovered by an American, he was extradited, but allowed to escape by Papal officers, but finally apprehended in Alexandria, Egypt. Two years after his mother's execution he was tried, and, by the exercise of much Jesuit pressure, acquitted. Schoolmates from the Jesuit hatchery at Georgetown constantly thronged the courtroom; and his connection with the Roman Catholic Church was emphasized instead of withheld as would have been the case of a righteous organization involved; while the government prosecutor was forced to try to keep the religious issue out of the proceedings in order to prevent the cry of partiality.

This will give some idea of the Surratt connection with the priesthood. It was brought out at the trial of the mother that the residents of her house were "the most devoted Catholics in the city". Priests were frequently seen there, and one Catholic witness testified that one priest was living with Mrs. Surratt. Chiniquy asks pointedly:

What does the presence of so many priests, in that house, reveal to the world? No man of common sense who knows anything about the priests of Rome can entertain any doubt that, not only they knew all that was going on inside those walls, but that they were the advisers, the counselors, the very soul of that infernal plot. Why did Rome keep one of her priests under that roof, from morning till night, and from night till morning? Why did she send many others, almost every day of the week, into that dark nest of plotters against the very existence of the great republic, and against the life of her President, her principal generals and leading men, if it were not to be advisers, the rulers, the secret motive power of the infernal plot.—Page 719.

Since those days the Hierarchy's guilt in Lincoln's death has been plainly manifest in sedulous efforts to destroy all evidence of the crime. Miss Burke McCarty quotes a letter from Admiral George W. Baird, U.S.N., retired, 33rd-degree Mason of Washington, in 1921, the only living witness who helped to identify the body of John Wilkes Booth, the appointed killer of Lincoln, who was shot to death in the tobacco barn on the Garrett plantation, near Port Royal, Virginia, April 26, 1865, twelve days after the murder:

1505 Rhode Island Ave.
Washington, D.C., Nov. 29, 1921

Miss Grace McCarty
Grace Dodge Hotel
Washington, D.C.

My dear Miss McCarty:

Your letter of the 25th received. . . . My acquaintance with John Wilkes Booth was not at all intimate. I met him in New Orleans in the winter of '63 and '64, when he was playing in the theatre there in "Marble Hearts", and he was splendid in his part. . . . The War was at its height and was freely discussed, but Booth did not seem to be much interested in it. . . . [He was not really a zealot for the South, but later picked by Jesuit lot to shoot the president.]

On the night of the 14th of April, 1865, I went to call on a young lady and about 10:30 her brother came in and said Abe Lincoln is dead. He had been to the theatre to see Laura Keane in "Our American Cousin" and during the play a man [Booth] had got into the box where the President was, and had shot the President, jumped out of the box on to the stage, and escaped from the back door of the stage. . . .

The newspapers had the story very early, that John Wilkes Booth was the assassin and David Herold was the accomplice. . . . Though never intimate with John Wilkes Booth, I admired him, his voice, power of declaiming. I took drinks with him at the Franklin House, Custom House Street, a place frequented by army and navy officers. He seemed to me to have no interest in the war.

It was hard to understand. I had seen him but once in Washington and that was about three weeks before the murder of the President. It was on Sunday when he was coming out of Saint Aloysius Catholic Church Vesper Service. . . .

[Booth's body was returned to Washington on board the "Montauk".] I was called on board the Montauk by Lieut. W. W. Crowninshield, to identify the body of John Wilkes Booth, which I did. I noticed a piece of cord about the size of a cod line on his (Booth's) neck and invited Crowninshield's attention to it, who pulled it out and on it was a small Roman Catholic medal. Surgeon General Barnes arrived at that moment and probed the wound in Booth's neck. . . .

I saw the medal when it was taken off Booth's neck and I saw it afterwards in the War Department. It was kept in a safe of the Judge Advocate General. It was in a little tin box which also contained a newspaper scrap referring to it with the bullet from Booth's neck, and I think the derringer also.

When I became the superintendent of the S.W. and Navy Department in 1895, I asked the messenger at the Judge Advocate's door if the relics were still on exhibition as I wanted to show them to some friends, and he said that they were all there but the medal, that the Secretary of War (Mr. Lamont) had sent for them to show some friends and forgot to return them and they remained on his desk four months, and when returned the medal was missing. . . .

[The balance of the letter concerns the writer's visit to Surrattville, where Mary Surratt owned another home; and further evidence that led to her conviction and hanging.]

[Signed] G. W. BAIRD.

A word more about this medal which was "lost".

It is morally certain that Booth himself had been secretly taken into the Roman Church when he was given the "Agnus Dei" medal which was taken from his neck. The significance of this medal is: The translation of "Agnus Dei" is "Lamb of God"; it indicates sacrifice—the shedding of blood. The writer

is informed by an ex-Romanist who examined the medal that it was made in Rome, probably sent direct from the Pope as was Pius IX's letter to Jeff Davis, a distinction which would tend to flatter the vanity of John Wilkes Booth.—McCarty's *Suppressed Truth About the Assassination of Abraham Lincoln*, page 108.

Knights of the Golden Circle

This name, like "Knights of Columbus", "Knights of St. Gregory the Great" (one member of this chapter is ex-Judge Martin T. Manton, "knighting" in Federal Prison till October 13, 1941), "Knights of Defender-of-the-Faith" (Franco, the 'Butcher', is best known of those receiving this degree), designates a strictly Roman Catholic Order. The members have performed or are expected to perform some special service for the pope. Miss McCarty, quoted above, relates that *The Great Conspiracy*, a book published in 1866 by Barelay Co., Philadelphia, recites the Jesuitical oath of this society, and she adds: "There is no doubt but that all the conspirators were members of the Knights of the Golden Circle; there is also no doubt that while some of them were nominal Protestants they were wholly papalized. . . . John Wilkes Booth had been initiated into the Knights of the Golden Circle in Baltimore in the fall of 1860, 'in the residence opposite the [Catholic] Cathedral.'"—Pages 90, 108.

It appears that a change came over Booth late in the year 1864, after which time the Jesuit virus possessed him completely. Prior to that time he had doubtless "drawn the lot", and became the appointed killer.

"Father" Chiniquy spent twenty years gathering the evidence of the Papal origin and direction of the plot, and he encountered the difficulties which beset all researches in the field of Papal crimes: an unwillingness to talk. Rome is exceedingly adept at covering her guilt. But the implication was freely discussed by many Americans in those postwar days.

The foolishness of men who think they can ignore the warning of a danger, and thus avoid it! Chiniquy summarizes his efforts as follows:

I saw, with profound distress, that the influence of Rome was almost supreme in Washington. I could not find a single statesman who would dare to face that nefarious influence and fight it down, except General Baker. [Baker, in discussing the trial, had used these words to Chiniquy: "I mention, as an exceptional and remarkable fact, that every conspirator in custody is, by education, a Catholic."]

Several of the government men, in whom I had more confidence, told me: "We had not the least doubt that the Jesuits were at the bottom of that great iniquity; we even feared, sometimes, that this would come out so clearly before the military tribunal that there would be no possibility of keeping it out of the public sight. This was not through cowardice, as you think, but through a wisdom which you ought to approve, if you cannot admire it. Had we been in days of peace, we know that with a little more pressure on the witnesses, many priests would have been compromised; for Mrs. Surratt's house was their common rendezvous; it is more than probable that several of them might have been hung. But the civil war was hardly over. The Confederacy, though broken down, was still living in millions of hearts; murderers and formidable elements of discord were still seen everywhere, to which the hanging or exiling of those priests would have given a new life. . . . We were all longing for days of peace."—Page 725.

As a consequence of this government trepidation, the Hierarchy was left secure to plot the deaths of other presidents, Garfield and McKinley becoming later victims. And today the Hierarchy is so well ensconced that nothing but the Lord can oust her. This He has promised to do, and will do with lasting results.—Nahum 1: 9.

Rome's Guilt Manifest

All writers who ignore his Papal connection have professed bewilderment

to find an adequate motive for the crime of Booth. Though practically all books on the subject have disappeared from the libraries, it is clear that the man was nothing but the Jesuitized instrument of Rome. He was not an ardent Secessionist; for, during its height, Booth took little interest in the war. He performed no service for the Confederacy. The murder was indeed a terrible blow to the South, because it served only to aggravate the bitterness of the North, bringing excesses during the Reconstruction. The assassination but opened wider the wound in the nation.

The bitter memories, prejudice and hatred that followed in the wake of the war served to blind the two factions to the encroaching enemy of both, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Only the Jesuits and their master in Rome profited by the striking down of Lincoln. "Jesuitism is a sword whose hilt is in Rome and it points everywhere." The whole monstrous scheme was devised abroad, and directed through Rome's chosen emissaries of destruction.

Religious Rome was the sole beneficiary in the legacy of discord and disunion which was the chief bequest of the bloody strife. How that struggle was revived and kept alive! Almost to this very day the narratives of mothers and grandmothers bereft by Rebel sword or Yankee bullet fill their children's minds with venom; the exploits of Lee have become legend, the heroic example for Southern boys to emulate; and in the states above "the line", Grant and Sherman are the valiant war-horses who liberated the nation from the contemptible Southern slaver. Many people still live, though the war ended more than 76 years ago, who cannot hear the mention of those days without the stirring of old and bitter hates.

To them, and to all who love the American flag as a symbol of freedom, to be respected but not worshiped, these words are addressed: The burden of guilt for

this fratricidal strife, for its sorrow and affliction, lies at the door of the Jesuit Hierarchy, who have always hated the free institutions of the United States. The slaying of Lincoln was but one act in the progressive conspiracy to destroy the liberal government symbolized by the Stars and Stripes. McCarty and other authorities disclose that this was neither the first nor the last attempt by Rome's minions.

Harper's New Monthly Magazine, issue of June, 1868, gives the details of "The Baltimore Plot to Assassinate Abraham Lincoln" which was foiled in 1861. Before Lincoln, presidents William Henry Harrison (1841) and Zachary Taylor (1850) died by the Jesuit poison cup, according to McCarty, and Lincoln's immediate predecessor, Buchanan, was so frightened by an attempt to poison him that he remarked on retiring, "As George Washington was the first president, so James Buchanan will be the last president of the United States." Presidents James A. Garfield (1881) and William McKinley (1901) fell by the leaden bullet, victims of the unabated fury of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Connecting all these crimes, and disclosing the common cause, is the Jesuits' venomous hostility against "the American way of life". It explains as well the terrible riots stirred up against Jehovah's witnesses at Litchfield, Waxahachie, Del Rio, Rawlins, and other places too numerous to mention. But let her do her worst, because she herself nears the destruction so often meted out to her enemies. "Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations. And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I am the Lord." (Ezekiel 7: 3, 4.)—Elton Groves.



Mr. Taylor's Expensive Trip

◆ The ex-president of the Steel Trust, Myron C. Taylor, Mr. Roosevelt's personal ambassador to the pope, made a flying trip to Rome, but the only tangible result is that he made a present to the pope of his \$500,000 mansion at Florence. It is supposed that Mr. Roosevelt wished the pope to declare the war against Germany a just war, but it is alleged that the pope said 'No' on three grounds:

First. That on a strictly doctrinal theoretical basis there is no such thing as "a just war," and the Holy See cannot therefore take such a stand. Second. The United States and Britain have doctrines, interests and political aims of their own; the Holy See has doctrines, interests and political aims of its own. Third. The doctrines, interests and political aims run parallel, but the very fact of parallelism means that they do not and cannot meet.

The pope is too clever a politician to come right out and tell Taylor and Roosevelt that he is squarely on the side of Hitler and fervently hopes Hitler will obtain control of the world; but that is the plain truth, as every reader of this magazine knows full well. It was Pacelli, the present pope, who, as Papal nuncio in Berlin, paved the way for Hitler to come to power in Germany. This is well known and there is no excuse for either Taylor or Roosevelt to be ignorant of that fact or of all that has occurred since to put Hitler on the road to world control, with the Hierarchy, of course, sitting astride his neck and guiding him.

In a wireless dispatch from London, published in the *Saturday Evening Post*, Demaree Bess says that for more than a year Hitler's agents have been working "to recruit support among European

Christians", by which Mr. Bess means Catholics, and goes on to admit that that is what he means. It is this that accounts for the peculiar conduct of Petain, Laval and other Catholic Frenchmen.

When Hitler invaded Russia it took the Italian Catholic paper *Avvenire* only one day to designate his double-crossing of his former ally as "the anticipation of Anti-Christ" and a couple of days later the Roman Catholic Episcopate of Germany advised all dioceses that the attack on Russia is one "for the Christianity [i.e., the making Catholic] of the world".

As the war went on, within a month the archbishop of Gorizia, Italy, publicly prayed for an Axis victory over Russia, likening it to an ancient religious crusade, and on the same day (July 20) it was announced that Hitler's invading forces had with them a good supply of Catholic priests "specially trained to do missionary work in Russian territory occupied by the German armies". In the United States Catholic opposition to America's helping Russia became vocal and violent.

The "People's Reporting Service"

◆ In Germany itself Hitler's new "People's Reporting Service" is the Inquisition brought up to date. The priests know all about the private affairs and private opinions of everybody, and will be sure to lend priceless aid to this camorra.

Hitler and Mussolini have agreed upon the new "European national flag". It is to contain the national colors of every nation that has been overrun, and Mussolini's paper explains that all of France and all of Portugal will be brought into the new state.

Hitler has long since announced his purpose to wipe out at Westphalia the effect on Europe of the first Treaty of Westphalia, which brought to an end the "Thirty Years' War" and gave Protestantism a legal standing in Europe, even though this fact was never acknowledged by the pope.

CONSOLATION

Irving Pflaum, foreign editor of the *Chicago Times*, states that General Weygand, from whom many in the democratic countries hoped so much, relies implicitly on the Vatican for guidance. For that reason he obeys Petain implicitly, and therefore Hitler has not a general in his own army who is more valuable to him at this moment than this same General Weygand.

Spain will most certainly be in the new Pacelli-Hitler European state. Even now this impoverished land pays the church 65,000,000 pesetas a year, has restored all property of the religious orders, made Catholicism the sole religion, given bishops the right to supervise all instruction, and allows civil marriages only when both parties can prove that they are not Catholics.

On one occasion Mr. Winston Churchill had the courage and honesty to say:

It would seem that the Spanish monarchy and all the governments, parliamentary and dictatorial, which have served it, have had to bear a very heavy load on account of the overweening power of the "church". The various concordats established between civil and religious life in Spain are far more antiquated than those of any other country. Nowhere is such a large proportion of national energy and treasure absorbed in religious institutions; nowhere has the power of the "priest"-hood in temporal matters survived so effectually.

The Hierarchy is so far along its road to world control that hereafter in Japan its officials, and that of no other sect of so-called "Christians", will be given the rank of imperial appointees.

The Catholic State of Canada

♦ Canada is now a Catholic state, and celebrated its victory over Jehovah's witnesses by a widely advertised pontifical mass on Parliament Hill in Ottawa itself. All kinds of Protestants put up a big holler, like the man that yelled that his horse had been stolen and then carefully locked his stable door. The altar was erected within the main entrance of

the Canadian House of Commons. When the Protestants got together they declared that—

the Roman Catholic Church is today, as it has always been, the most divisive force in human society—the enemy of the home, the enemy of the church, the enemy of all free men, and of all free institutions; that it is a totalitarian system which fastens upon its victims a yoke more deadly than that of Hitler, because it is a yoke which stretches beyond the boundaries of time;

and also that—

nothing is likely to be more destructive of national unity than the Ottawa Government's subservience to Roman Catholic demands as evidenced in the Mass on Parliament Hill; its acquiescence in Quebec's anti-conscription attitude; its granting of extra purchasing hours to gas-consumers attending the Three Rivers Eucharistic Congress—a privilege specifically denied to others; the special facilities afforded the Roman Catholic Church for sending Canadian funds to Italy; the use of the facilities of the Ministry of Information for the propagation of Romanism; and now the most recent affront to the Protestant conscience, the distribution of a Roman Catholic form of prayer including prayer for the dead, and in Roman Catholic publications, bearing the imprimatur of the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Ottawa, for use by all churches including Protestant churches, in this week of so-called "reconsecration"; and many other examples of the evident dominance of Government Departments by Roman Catholic influence.

The Protestants did have one crumb of comfort. In midsummer a Judge Forest had annulled the marriage of a Catholic and his Protestant wife, declaring that the Lutheran minister who married them two years ago had committed a reprehensible act. Within sixty days thereafter the Court of King's Bench in Montreal decided unanimously that a mixed marriage ceremony performed by a Protestant clergyman is legal and valid in the Province of Quebec. The court sitting in appeal ruled that such a marriage could not be annulled because of the re-

ligious faiths of the contracting parties. Thus Judge Forest was reprimanded for his narrow-minded decision.

"The Sword of the Spirit"

◆ Of all fakes ever attempted to be put over on Protestants, the top limit is the so-called "Sword of the Spirit" movement in Great Britain. This was started by the Roman Catholic, Dr. Hinsley, cardinal of Westminster. Purely political, as is every move of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, it was supposed to be purely spiritual. The cardinal invited Anglicans and Free Churchmen to attend, and they came by the thousands. Having no faith in the Bible, they are looking for anything that will keep them coming to the pay window. After the racket had been run for a year, and the cardinal saw that some of the Protestants were beginning to get on to the true purposes of this form of Catholic Action, the cardinal announced that only Catholics could hold office in, or become members of the organization. Cash would be accepted from associate members, i.e., Protestants, and chairs and organs, for churches that had been bombed out, but as far as running the organization was concerned, the Catholics would do all that themselves, as usual.

The pope recently autographed picture postcards for 30 German officers who were among his visitors. He seems to be an obliging sort of cuss.

Jesuit priests that speak and write German and Russian are flocking into Russia, where they have a big future, so they think. This invasion of Russia was something they knew about long before it took place, and for which they made the original plans.

Supreme Deference to Aristotle

◆ The most striking peculiarity of the instruction in the medieval university was the supreme deference paid to Aristotle. Most of the courses of lectures were devoted to the explanation of some one of his numerous treatises—his

Physics, his *Metaphysics*, his treatises on logic, his *Ethics*, his minor works upon the soul, heaven and earth, etc. Only his logical treatises had been known to Abelard, as all his other works had been forgotten in western Europe. But early in the thirteenth century all his comprehensive contributions to science reached the West, either from Constantinople or through the Arabs, who had brought them to Spain. The Latin translations were bad and obscure, and the lecturer had enough to do to give some meaning to them, to explain what the Arab philosophers had said of them, and to reconcile them to the teachings of Christianity.

Aristotle was, of course, a pagan. He was uncertain whether the soul continued to exist after death; he had never heard of the Bible and knew nothing of the salvation of man through Christ. One would have supposed that he would have been promptly rejected with horror by the ardent Christian believers of the Middle Ages.—*The Story of Our Civilization*, Vol. 1, page 207.

Hitler's Cabinet All Catholics

◆ *The New Age* (Masonic publication) for September, 1941, draws attention to the fact that since Hess flew to Scotland each and every member of Hitler's cabinet is a Roman Catholic; and the same is true of the Vichy cabinet and the entire Franco cabinet. All are under instructions and all working in a common cause, and that the worst cause on earth, the slavery of all men to the Jesuits.

Dorothy and the Totalitarian God

◆ Dorothy Thompson, excellent columnist, says that somehow the benign, humane God of her childhood now seems very remote from this universe, that the universe seems directed by demonic forces, that maybe Lucifer is really god and that she fears an age of demon-worship is at hand. Dorothy has something there, but needs help to sort things out. What she really needs is to get a full set of Judge Rutherford's books and

CONSOLATION

read them diligently, looking up the scriptures. Then she will find Lucifer, or Satan, has indeed been the god of this world for about 6,000 years, that the demons are now loose in the earth, and that the benign and good and great Jehovah God is about to put an end to all their wicked and malevolent activity in human affairs. Armageddon is at hand to do that very job.

Was Peter the First Pope?

(An Appeal to Christ's Native Tongue)

◆ In his book *The Faith of Our Fathers*, chapter IX, on "The Primacy of Peter", Cardinal Gibbons writes: "The Catholic Church teaches also, that our Lord conferred on St. Peter the first place of honor and jurisdiction in the government of His whole Church, and that the same spiritual supremacy has always resided in the Popes, or Bishops of Rome, as being the successors of St. Peter. . . . *Promise of the Primacy.* Our Saviour, on a certain occasion, asked His disciples, saying: 'Whom do men say that the Son of Man is? And they said: Some say that Thou art John the Baptist; and others, Elias; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the Prophets. Jesus saith to them: But whom do ye say that I am?' Peter, as usual, is the leader and spokesman. 'Simon Peter answering said: Thou art Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answering said to him: Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jona: because flesh and blood hath not revealed it to thee, but my Father who is in heaven. And I say to thee: that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build My Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. . . .'" "The word *Peter*, in the Syro-Chaldaic tongue, which our Savior spoke, means a *rock*. The sentence runs thus in that language: 'Thou art a rock, and on this rock I will build My Church.'"

The Catholic Encyclopedia, Volume XI, under "Peter", quotes Jesus as follows: "Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-

Jona: because flesh and blood hath not revealed it to thee, but my Father who is in heaven. And I say to thee: That thou art Peter [Kīphā, a rock]; and upon this rock [Kīphā] I will build my church [ekklēsian], and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." Then the *Encyclopedia* adds: "By the word 'rock' the Saviour cannot have meant Himself, but only Peter, as is so much more apparent in Aramaic in which the same word (Kīphā) is used for 'Peter' and 'rock'."

The Catholic Bible, with notes by Rev. Geo. Leo Haydock, has this note regarding *Peter* and *rock*: "T. In the Syriac tongue, which is that which Jesus Christ spoke, there is no difference of genders, as there is in Latin, between *petra*, a rock, and *Petrus*, Peter; hence, in the original language, the allusion was both more natural and more simple."

Thus by an appeal to the Syriac Version of the Gospel account of the apostle Matthew the Roman Catholic backers of Peter as the first pope try to hold up their argument and to get around the Greek manuscripts, as well as the Latin, on Matthew 16:18, to wit: "And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter [(Greek) *petros*; (Latin) *petrus*—masculine gender]; and upon this rock [(Greek) *petra*; (Latin) *petra*—feminine gender] I will build my church."

The standard version of all the Syriac churches, Nestorian and others, is the Bible translation known as the Peshitta. The Peshitta was produced at Edessa in A.D. 411 and is in classic or Edessene Syriac. The Syriac Peshitto Version is the one that James Murdock, D.D., has translated into English and which is at times quoted in WARCH TOWER publications. The four "Gospels" were translated into Antiochene Syriac in or about Antioch before A.D. 170, probably by Christians from Palestine. This is called the "Old Syriac" or "Sinaitic Syriac" or "Syro-Antiochene" Version, and is represented by a single Palimpsest manu-

script found at Mount Sinai in Arabia by Mrs. Agnes Smith Lewis, who is recognized as an authority on Syriac. From her book entitled "Light on the Four Gospels from the Sinai Palimpsest", published by Williams and Norgate, London, England, in 1913, we glean the following:

Jesus, who was raised at Nazareth in Galilee, spoke the Galilean dialect of Aramaic, and this dialect bore the same relationship to the literary or Edessene Syriac as does Doric Greek to Attic Greek or as Scotch to English. If our Lord Jesus had spoken Edessene Syriac, then in that crucial period of His sufferings on the tree on Calvary He would have said: "Lemana shabaqthani?" instead of "Lama sabaqthani?" ["Why hast thou forsaken me?"] as set forth at Matthew 27:46. The first specimen of spoken Aramaic to be found in the Bible is in Genesis 31:47.

Mrs. Lewis expresses regret that before the Sinai Manuscript was turned into a palimpsest, that is, before A.D. 778, it unfortunately lost the leaf which must have contained Jesus' words, at Matthew 16:18, concerning Peter and the "rock". But Mrs. Lewis adds: "But we are happily not without a witness as to what the reading of the Old Syriac here [at Matthew 16:18] was. The Curetonian Manuscript, which is supposed to give us a revision of the Sinai text, and the Peshitta, which is the Authorized Version of the Syriac Church, agree about it word for word. We must explain that the Syriac language has two genders only, the masculine and the feminine, the feminine doing duty for the neuter [gender]. It is well known that KEPHA, 'a stone' (rather than 'a rock'), is feminine. But St. Peter can never in Syriac be mistaken for a stone; because, where he is furnished with a verb or with a relative pronoun [to wit, 'Thou art'], these are always in the masculine; whereas when a stone is meant, these adjuncts [to wit, 'upon THIS rock'] are feminine,—just as in French we say, '*Cette pierre a été roulée* [This

stone has been rolled],' but in the case of a boy, '*Ce Pierre est méchant* [This Peter is bad].' . . ." Thus putting Matthew 16:18 into literal French it would read: "Tu es *le Pierre*, et sur *cette pierre* je bâtirai mon Église."

Thus the appeal of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to the Syriac Version of the Bible is exposed as failing to establish their point, and the correctness of the presentation by Judge Rutherford in the booklet *Uncovered*, page 27, ¶ 1, is further established, to wit:

"Previously, as above stated, Jesus had named Peter 'Cephas', which also means a stone. When Peter gave the answer above quoted Jesus addressed Peter: 'Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona; for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.' (Matthew 16:17, 18) The very language here employed by Jesus shows that he did not refer to Peter as the Stone upon which his church will be built. Why should Jesus use the word 'also' if the stone referred to Peter? Clearly this is what the words mean, which I paraphrase: 'Peter, my Father in heaven has revealed to you that I am the Stone or Rock, Christ the Messiah, whom my Father foretold by his prophets; also your name means a stone; upon this Stone [Myself, the anointed of God and commissioned by Jehovah God] I will build my church.' In view of the repeated prophecy of Jehovah that the Messiah, Christ, is the Foundation Stone or Rock of His kingdom, how could anyone seriously consider that Jesus would attempt to change the announced purpose of Jehovah and use Peter as the foundation of His church, contrary to God's expressed purpose? To conclude that another would be substituted in the place of Jehovah's anointed King not only is wholly unreasonable, but is blasphemous."

(To be continued)



Return of the "Princes"

THE facts that have recently come to pass showing the fulfillment of sacred prophecy conclusively prove that the time for the "battle of that great day of God Almighty" is very near and that in that battle all of God's enemies shall be destroyed and the earth cleared of wickedness, preparatory to the complete establishment of righteousness for ever. The affairs of the earth then will be under the complete control of the Messiah, God's Anointed King over His Theocracy; and the faithful men of old, from Abel to John the Baptist, will be resurrected from the dead as perfect creatures and will act as the representatives on earth of that Theocratic Government. (Hebrews 11:1-40) The Scriptural evidence also abundantly shows that those faithful men will be back on the earth at the beginning of the final battle of Armageddon. From the Scriptures it appears absolutely certain that some of the faithful "remnant" of Jehovah's anointed witnesses will yet be on the earth when those faithful men appear, and certainly those persons of good-will toward God and who shall compose the "great multitude" of Armageddon survivors will also be on the earth, and all of these will meet and greet earth's new "princes". Concerning God's anointed King of The Theocracy it is written (Psalm 45:16): "Instead of thy fathers [they] shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make PRINCES in all the earth."

In this day of judgment upon the nations many persons are, by reason of the warning being published throughout the earth by Jehovah's witnesses, seeing that Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and other

faithful men of old will be the earthly representatives of the invisible, heavenly Theocratic Government of Jehovah God by Christ Jesus the Messiah, and that therefore those faithful men will be in God's kingdom organization. At the same time they see that the religious Jews, the natural descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and their modern-day counterparts, the religionists of the present time, will be cast away. The religious practitioners hear the message of warning as it is proclaimed to those of good-will toward God, and they hear the announcement made by the Lord that Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets shall be in the Kingdom organization, and that the religionists are cast out; and that makes them very mad; and, being exceedingly angry, they gnash their teeth against the witnesses of the Lord. In this day of judgment the great Judge, Christ Jesus, says to those hypocrites: "Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye [who claim to be the spiritual successors of God's covenant people Israel] shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out. And they shall come from the east, and from the west, . . . and shall sit down in the kingdom of God."—Luke 13:27-29.

Manifestly that "son of perdition", Judas, who betrayed Jesus Christ, was a type of the "man of sin" company. Just before his death Judas was filled with remorse to such a degree that he went and hanged himself. This may indicate that the "man of sin" class, just before their complete destruction at Armageddon, will realize not only that Abraham, Isaac and Jacob are in the realm of the Kingdom but that those composing the religious "man of sin" have no show whatsoever of being of the Kingdom, and then they will be filled with remorse.

When Abraham was offering up his only son Isaac as a sacrifice, Abraham pictured Jehovah God, the great Theo-

crat; Isaac was a type of Christ Jesus, the only-begotten and beloved Son of God; and Jacob, the grandson of Abraham by Isaac, was a type or picture of The Christ, Christ Jesus being the Head and the true church being "his body". (See Colossians 1:18.) Thus was The Theocracy prophetically pictured. The persons of good-will, the Lord's "other sheep" who shall form the "great multitude" of Armageddon survivors, now see and appreciate The Theocracy, and such are now coming to God's kingdom, and they are coming from all parts of the earth, and they find refuge, protection, rest and comfort under the organization of Jehovah. The faith exhibited today by these who are not spiritual Israelites often exceeds the faith and zeal for God manifested by those who claim to be Israelites after the spirit and in line for the Kingdom. Concerning this Jesus said: "Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth."—Matthew 8:10-12.

Today the information is being brought directly to the clergy and to the "evil servant" class, who claim to be Israelites after the spirit and many of whom were, no doubt, once in line for the Kingdom. These are being told that the Kingdom is at hand and that all who support The Theocracy shall find life, and those who oppose it shall be destroyed. The "other sheep" of the Lord, hearing this message, are coming from all quarters of the earth and from all walks of life amongst the common people. These "other sheep" now see and appreciate The Theocratic Government. They see that Abraham pictured the Greater Abraham, Jehovah God; that Isaac pictured Christ Jesus, the beloved Son of God; that Jacob pictured The Christ,

Head and body; and that such constitutes The Theocratic Government. Seeing this by faith, they hasten to put themselves under The Theocracy, and thus they "sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob", composing the heavenly Theocracy. By the words "sit down" it is shown that they have found rest, protection, ease and comfort and know what God has in reservation for them that love and serve Him. At the same time those once in line for the Kingdom come to a realization that they are cast out and are in "outer darkness", and hence they indulge in howling and wicked persecution of God's people. (Matthew 8:12) Other scriptures show that Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and all the faithful prophets, resurrected from the dead, will be on earth immediately preceding Armageddon, and the people of good-will who shall form the "great multitude" foretold at Revelation 7:9-17 will be literally associated with those "princes in all the earth". Therefore this scripture (Matthew 8:11 above quoted) is subject to this double meaning.

At San Diego, Calif., there is a small piece of land, on which, in the year 1929, there was built a house, which is called and known as "Beth-Sarim". The Hebrew words *Beth Sarim* mean "House of the Princes". The purpose of acquiring that property and building the house was that there might be some tangible proof that there are those on earth today who fully believe God and Christ Jesus and in The Theocratic Government, and who believe that the faithful men of old will soon be resurrected by the Lord, be back on earth, and take charge of the visible affairs of earth. The title to Beth-Sarim is vested in the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY. You may soon meet Abraham, Daniel, and other like faithful men, who shall be here as perfect men acting as governors of the new world. Eagerly seek their instruction and hang on their words of wisdom and grace, because they will lead you in the way of righteousness. They are God's "princes".

CONSOLATION

Spiritism

Just Like the Rest of the Clergy

◆ The inventor of "Psychiana" has become like the rest of the clergy. He used to say that you could get just everything you wanted by means of a special method known only to the inventor, but which secret he would share with others, for a consideration. Now, however, the inventor has adopted the title of D.D., which was a serious blunder (Isaiah 56:10), and, in harmony with the tactics of other D—D—s, is hollering for money, as per the following: "I am asking every Student-Member who receives this message, to first of all, give whatever you can give. The second thing is this: If you know of a lady or gentleman who is in a position to SUBSTANTIALLY support us financially, please send us the name and address of that person."

From this it appears that "Psychiana" needs just two things: (1) money, and (2) people who can supply more money. Outside of that "Psychiana" is just as powerful as ever, but its inventor is looking enviously at the "colored god in Harlem", who seems to be more successful in impressing others with his "divinity". The inventor of "Psychiana" should move to Harlem, instead of getting into a hole in Moscow, Idaho. That's no place for a "divinity" to park.

'I Talked with the Devil'

◆ On one occasion Jesus talked with the Devil, actually and literally; but He did not advertise it in the papers, as Robinson does. You remember the circumstances. The Devil had taken Jesus up into a high mountain and shown Him a panorama of all the governments of the world and said, in effect, 'These are all mine; fall down and worship me and they shall be yours.' Jesus would not accept them, though He admitted that Satan was then "the god of this world" (2 Corinthians 4:4). But this man Robinson is so puffed up over the idea that he has

personally conversed with the Devil that he advertises in the papers far and wide, "I talked with God (Yes, I did—actually and literally)." And no doubt he did, with *his* god.

Demons Drive to Suicide

◆ No man is strong enough mentally or physically to stand the strain of associating with the unclean demons that dominate spiritism and all other religions. The Riverside (Calif.) *Enterprise* gives the sad details of the suicide of a man of 75, who, instead of committing himself to the praise and service of Jehovah God, had toyed and tampered with the spirits, or demons, until finally he shot himself, explaining that he was surrounded by evil spirits from whom there was no escape. The demons had ruined his health, ruined his mind and ruined his hopes.

Spiritism at Washington

◆ U. L. Ghilini, investigator for the committee charged with legislating police regulations for the District of Columbia, states that as many as 30 percent of the lower house of Congress, plus innumerable wives, secretaries and friends, go regularly to clairvoyants, i.e., spirit mediums, persons under demoniacal control, for guidance in matters of most vital import to the people of the United States. King Saul was destroyed for going to a spirit medium.

The Mohammed Bible

◆ Mohammed probably could neither write nor read well, but when he fell into trances from time to time he would repeat to his eager listeners the words which he 'heard from heaven', and they in turn wrote them down. These sayings, which were collected into a volume shortly after his death, form the *Koran*, the Mohammedan Bible.—*The Story of Our Civilization*, Vol. 1, page 73.



Witnessing on the Playground

◆ A few months ago, on a Sunday, my four-year-old daughter, June Marie, and her eight-year-old cousin, Peggy Joyce, were playing in my front yard when some children in the neighborhood came by and the following conversation took place.

Passer-by: Did you all go to church today?

June Marie: No, we don't go to church; we go to *Watchtower* studies.

Passer-by: Everybody that don't go to church will be destroyed and burn for ever and ever.

June Marie: Oh no, they won't either. Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego did not bow down to religion, and the Devil tried to burn them, and he couldn't. He threw them in a fiery furnace and Christ Jesus was there and delivered them, but the ones that put them in the furnace caught fire and burned up.

Then June Marie went into the house and brought the *Salvation* book out and turned to the picture of the three Hebrews.

Passer-by: I don't believe what that book says because it is not a Bible.

June Marie: Oh yes, but the words are taken from the Bible.

Then she went into the house and brought a Bible out and handed it to her cousin and said to her: "Pebby, you find this in the Bible." (She was pointing to the Scripture reference in the *Salvation* book at Daniel 3:15-28.) Peggy Joyce, being a real good student in model studies, turned right to it and read exactly what June Marie had told them.

Passer-by: Well, I still don't believe it. I still think Abed-nego was bad.

June Marie: Tell your mother to get you a *Salvation* book.

June Marie is a regular little publisher for The Theocracy now. She goes to the homes by herself and is a regular publisher in the magazine street work, and usually places more than the other publishers. The first experience in the magazine work was a joy. I gave her a magazine bag and put four *Watchtowers* in it. I thought I could use them when I had placed all of mine. I told her to follow me and do as I did. Imagine my surprise when I heard her childish voice back of me say: "Get your copy of *The Watchtower* announcing Jehovah's Kingdom." I glanced back to see a great big man handing her a nickel and taking the magazine. After a few more minutes had passed she came to me and said, "Mother, I need some more magazines."

June Marie has always attended the *Watchtower* studies and book studies. At the age of three she attended a study in the *Salvation* book, and the lesson was concerning Jonah. She was very tired, and went to sleep before the study was completed (which was very unusual for her). I carried her home and put her to bed without her waking. The next morning she raised up and said: "Now, Mother, finish telling me about the man the fish swallowed." She is very much interested in the *Salvation* book and wanted one all of her own. She said she did not like her other story books any more because they were not real. Her bedtime stories are always taken from the *Salvation* book. She explained the *Salvation* book to a lady she met in the service, and the lady remarked to me as I passed: "That little girl puts me to shame."

I have enjoyed the different experiences in the *Consolation* about the children, and I thought someone might be interested in this.—Amy Hanson, company publisher, May, 1941.

The Tender Shepherd's Care

◆ When our four children were dismissed from De Sabla, California, school

CONSOLATION



Trask family of San Diego, California. All members of one family and each one a publisher. In this picture, taken at St. Louis convention, each one is holding a *Children* book.

for refusing to salute the flag, we came to Colorado so that they might finish their schooling. When Valentine's Day came around, Dorothy, our oldest daughter, asked if "we four might be excused, as we are Jehovah's witnesses and do not touch pagan customs", pointing to the encyclopedia reading.

The teacher said, "Certainly, and I doubt if half of the people know what Valentine's Day and these other days are kept for. Probably while those who want to make valentines are busy you children would enjoy making a bouquet of roses for decorating our schoolroom."

This teacher has some of Judge Rutherford's books in her home, has taught here for 22 years, and the children love her. In our moving about, we have read every *Watchtower* and missed only one *Consolation*.—Mrs. Walter Swegle, Colorado.

"Dangerous Characters" in Portales

◆ Portales, New Mexico, is in "great danger". Two girls, one 16 and the other 17, both "heavily armed with literature published by the WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY", were arrested for worshipping God according to the dictates of their own consciences. Dallas McDaniel, of Portales, wrote to the *Roosevelt County Record*, Elida, New Mexico, that he could not quite figure it out. He did not understand why it is necessary for Christians to get a permit from some two-by-four village official before they could mind their own business, or why the girls would have to get such a permit or leave town. He thought Portales is in the United States. Mr. McDaniel thinks the Salvation Army and Seventh-Day Adventists will be next, and never expected to see Portales thus wallow and grovel before—whom do you guess?

In a Montana Barbershop

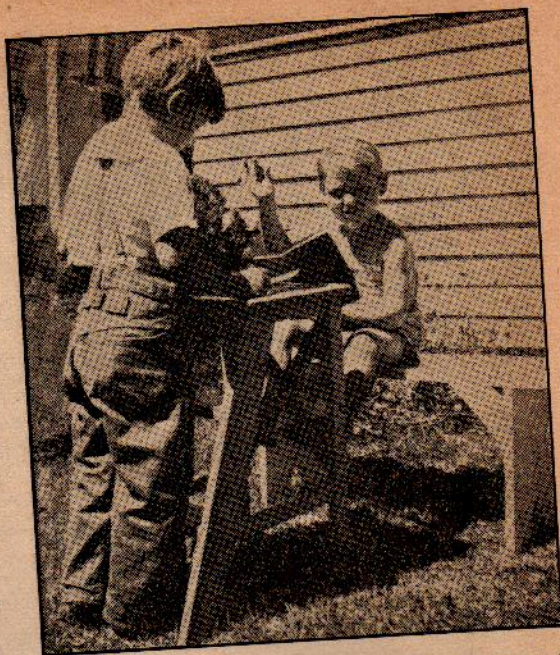
♦ While endeavoring to exchange for a haircut, I called upon a barbershop near at hand. While sitting awaiting my opportunity to give a witness, I observed copies of both *Consolation* and *The Watchtower* prominently placed within easy reach of all patrons of the shop. Upon my picking up the newest copy of *Consolation* the barber offered me a copy of one of the popular magazines. I, however, replied, "Thank you. I am enjoying this new copy of *Consolation*." Upon seeing my interest in *Consolation* he remarked, "That magazine surely stands for truth and justice." The barber's enthusiasm for the WATCHTOWER publications was spontaneously voiced before a crowded shop without a care as to whether religious susceptibilities were shocked or not.

While receiving my haircut I witnessed to the barber; and before I could finish he asked if he might subscribe for *The Watchtower*, as he had read one old copy which I first saw upon entering the shop and had thoroughly enjoyed every word in this channel of the Truth.

I left with a rejoicing heart after having placed *The Watchtower* for one year, together with the *Salvation* book and appropriate new booklet *Refugees*.—Ralph C. Thomas, Montana.



June Marie on the streets of Athens, Ga.



Melvin Stout, 5, and Johnnie Stout, 3, holding a book study while playing. Good, sensible questions, too.

Jehovah Cares for Pioneer Girls

♦ Our pioneer experiences in southeastern Washington in the past few months prove the truth of Jehovah's proclamation that if we seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness He will see that our needs are cared for. The towns in this area are small, the people as a whole are extremely close-minded and religious, the local companies are small, the friends are poor, cash is scarce, and we often wonder where the next meal is coming from, but have never missed one yet. None of the local friends had even a spare bed for us to park our frames in, but for three weeks a kind-hearted girl who is not in the truth gave us a place to sleep four nights a week. We never neglect any feature of the work. We had some delightful experiences delivering the "Flag" *Consolation* to lawyers and judges. Some were kind and considerate, some fearful and jittery. We finally solved the room problem by parking in the rear of the Kingdom Hall on some empty orange crates, with bedding pro-

CONSOLATION



Winsome Theocracy publishers, New York city

vided by loving hands. All our present sleeping accommodations cost us was a little elbow grease. What a joyful experience pioneering is! You never have to ask your employer if you can have a vacation at convention time; for the One who employs the pioneers arranges for them to go and to eat when they attend. Give up pioneering? Not for anything the world has to offer.—Shirley Hendrickson and Carolyn Grenz.

[Psalm 36:7-10; 40:16; 63:3-8; 145:1-3; Proverbs 3:13-18; 16:20; Isaiah 12:2-4; 52:7-10; 65:18, 19; 66:10-12; Jeremiah 15:16; Philippians 4:6, 7.—Ed.]

Stuck in the Oregon Mud

◆ Today three children, two sisters and their brother, ages 9, 11 and 13, joined us as street corner publishers, it being their first experience. They came a 36-mile round trip to engage in the work, and all three had the best time of their lives. These folks obtained their knowledge of Jehovah through a Model Study in their home.

Winter travel in Yamhill county is in-

teresting. One night all four of us attended a Model Study which we were about to turn over to a new publisher in that area. It was pouring down rain, and the car decided to park for a while in the mud. The meeting was held. The automobile could not be persuaded to move. We accepted an invitation to stay all night. The next morning the man pulled the car out with his team, and we arrived home safely only twelve hours late!

A Model Study was conducted all winter with a lady and her four children. They reside at the end of a road back in the hills and mud, twelve miles from the nearest highway. They seemed glad to see us each week; but we wondered if they were learning much, because time after time they asked the same questions. They were patiently answered, and one night all efforts were rewarded when the lady expressed a desire to go out in the service with us, so that she could see how the work is carried on, and also that she might have a share in proclaiming the message of Jehovah's name and kingdom. We went after her the following Sunday, as arranged. It was raining, but she walked through the deep mud, without galoshes, for half a mile from the house to our car, so that she could go out in the work.—Betty Dillon, Oregon.



Expelled from the public schools, Tulare, California, because they believe in God

Children of The King

◆ The Sunday morning discourse well established in the minds of all conventioners that all children will enter the street work henceforth; and, for example, who on a busy street corner could refrain from taking a magazine from two-year-old Charlotte Campbell, a dear little colored child from Green Springs, in one of the southern states? Charlotte has been a magazine publisher for several months. Many saw her at St. Louis going about with her magazine bag so big it almost dragged on the ground.

One young mother with another two-year-old daughter carried on business in grand style at the corner of Eleventh and Olive streets, St. Louis. The little girl, clad in pink, smiled engagingly at the passers-by and offered a *Kingdom News*. Many a stern businessman stopped and tried to shake hands with her, but apparently she cared little for that religious practice; she just pushed the *Kingdom News* into their hands and said, "Read it!" Some gave the baby a coin, in which case she laughed and danced, and the mother presented the donor with a magazine.

A five-year-old son engaged in the book work, visiting homes on one side of the street while his mother worked opposite. One lady asked him who he was, and the little publisher replied, "I'm a sheep." The lady said, "I don't understand; you don't look like a sheep." The lad replied, "Well, I'm a sheep; and if you don't understand, I'll call my mother and she will explain." The mother came over and explained to the one of goodwill; result, placement of a bound book, and a happy little Kingdom publisher.

The declarations of the youngsters, under the direction of M. A. Howlett, were a joy to the heart. This event occurred Sunday afternoon and was limited to the little folks. A boy of 15, now a pioneer, said he was expelled from school by false patriots and it had put him into the Lord's work, whereof he was glad. A child of 13 expected to be a

pioneer next year. A child of 12 had been a publisher for six years, and thanked God for the new book. A child of 10 has been a pioneer for a year, and was thankful for the book. A child of 9 (but this was probably not in St. Louis) was told by a policeman that he must get off the street; but, discreetly and properly, the child told him he could not do it unless he was under arrest. A child of 7 said that in July he had put in 107 hours in the witness work, and thanked Jehovah God for the privilege. A child from Detroit brought down the house by saying, "I am 9, and have been a publisher for 9 years."

This last expression brings up the fact that out Oakland avenue, where the oil drippings from passing cars render the street unsafe in wet weather, the police thoughtfully placed two signs in juxtaposition on a pole not far from The Arena; the signs read "Caution—Children" "Slippery when wet". So they are, and the big ones too.



PATHE NEWS, Inc.

Caption: Cameraman: MICRON J. GITTINGER Recorder:

Subject: Toledo, Ohio Office Date: August 31, 1914

NOTE: Mail one copy to Pathe News, Inc., 35 W. 45th St., New York. Enclose one copy in film can. Send clippings when available. Give full details of picture. Under sound list anything about sounds recorded that will aid in assembly and cutting. List scenes in order. Print names and spell them correctly.

WHO ELSE COVERED list both Sound and Silent reels.

S C E N E S S O U N D

Mr. J. F. Rutherford, President, Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, New York

Dear Rutherford And All The Friends:

(THIS ARTICLE IS FREE TO THE EDITOR OF CONSOLATION)

Be it known, to all the friends, motion pictures taken at the St. Louis Convention of Jehovah's Witnesses were impressive to REO Pathe News Editorial Board, their letter dated August 26th, further stated, "scenes were unusual in this event were so impressive with the unusual shots you secured." "Historically it was excellent." "Crowd scenes of the fair waving in unison was really a striking bit of photography, released in issue #101."

In all my thirteen years of professional newspaper career, as a motion picture cameraman in America, having photographed for each of America's five newspapers, altogether have worked on 907 important films and No. 905 was the film I made of Jehovah's Witnesses and Convention in St. Louis of this year, likewise, the impression I gathered of this most unusual crowd of people tops anything I have ever seen, upwards of one hundred fifteen thousand people in a city and the outstanding characteristics of this human mass were observed highest social standards and with such pervasion activity, resulted in one of the most striking pictures ever to go down in history.

My entire family was present at this convention, including our six children, four of which were baptized-- they, too, were waving fans. I am waving

Yours for the Theocracy,

MICRON J. GITTINGER

PATHE NEWS CAMERAMAN

Station A, Box 124
Toledo, Ohio

SCENES SOUND

(To be continued)

CONSOLATION

John Bull on Uncle Sam's Side!

MR. WINSTON CHURCHILL has warned Japan that if she does not reach an accord with America on a settlement of Far Eastern questions, the British will unhesitatingly range themselves on the side of the United States. The caustic but matter-of-fact and level-headed Hugh S. Johnson says gratefully:

For these kind assurances much thanks, but when did the growing threat of this particularly senseless Far Eastern shindy become so clearly our war that an offer of British assistance can be made as an act of grace and loyalty to a friend at bay rather than one of mutual—and I may say imperial—interest? Our stake in the Far East which might be menaced by Japan is to that of Great Britain as a molehill to a mountain. We got so deeply involved, as many believe, more to protect her interest than our own. Now it seems a little presumptuous for Britain to assure Uncle Sam that, if he really gets his whiskers in this wringer, John Bull will be on his side.

Mr. Churchill and Mr. Roosevelt met on the high seas and agreed that their countries seek no aggrandizement, territorial or other; that they desire to see no territorial changes that do not accord with the freely expressed wishes of the peoples concerned; that they respect the right of all peoples to choose the form of government under which they will live; and they wish to see sovereign rights and self-government restored to those who have been forcibly deprived of them; that they will endeavor, with due respect for their existing obligations, to further the enjoyment by all States, great or small, victor or vanquished, of access, on equal terms, to the trade and to the raw materials of the world which are needed for their economic prosperity; that they desire to bring about the fullest collaboration between all nations in the economic field with the object of securing, for all, improved labor standards, economic adjustment and social security; that after

the final destruction of the Nazi tyranny, they hope to see established a peace which will afford to all nations the means of dwelling in safety within their own boundaries, and which will afford assurance that all the men in all the lands may live out their lives in freedom from fear and want; that such a peace should enable all men to traverse the high seas and oceans without hindrance; that they believe that all of the nations of the world, for realistic as well as spiritual reasons, must come to the abandonment of the use of force. Since no future peace can be maintained if land, sea or air armaments continue to be employed by nations which threaten, or may threaten, aggression outside of their frontiers, they believe, pending the establishing of a wider and permanent system of general security, that the disarmament of such nations is essential. They will likewise aid and encourage all other practicable measures which will lighten for peace-loving peoples the crushing burden of armaments.

It will be noticed, in the latter part of their statement, that Mr. Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill say that the world "must come to the abandonment of the use of force", and that they must establish a "permanent system of general security". Some of the columnists are having a pretty hard time to figure out how the nations are going to establish a "permanent system of general security" by the "abandonment of the use of force".

After the agreement had been made, President Roosevelt added: "It is perhaps unnecessary for me to point out that the declaration of principles includes of necessity the world need for freedom of religion and freedom of information."

Freedom of religion as such freedom is always taught and practiced by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy means the right to murder those that disagree therewith.

Water and Plant Life

WHEREVER there is water, and a little land, there is plant life. Lichens were found in the Queen Maud mountains, only 300 miles from the South Pole. All the lichen needs is a piece of rock and a little moisture. In the white sands of New Mexico are six varieties of plants so hardy that they maintain themselves in a soil 98-percent pure gypsum in an area that is virtually without rainfall. A vine in Arizona has been known to live on its reserves for fifteen years.

The southern coast of Greenland in summer is ablaze with wild flowers. Whenever and wherever the sun burns a hole in the snow, up pop the beautiful works of the Creator's hands, and the anemones are so ambitious that they blossom first and do their growing later, like some boys and girls that get married in their teens. Indeed, the whole Arctic coast, throughout northern Siberia and Alaska and Canada, is a summer flower garden. The sun never goes down in summer, and the plants turn their faces ever toward it. No thistles, not even Canadian ones, are found in the Arctic.

The greatest water-saver is the stone plant of Africa, which looks so much like a stone that it is often hard to discern it as a plant. The interior is composed largely of water, making it a life-saver and thirst-quencher for both man and beast. The stone plant grows by splitting in two to allow a new stone plant to take its place.

At the other end of the water wagon is the cabbage, which uses 2,000,000 quarts on a single acre in a single season. Two hundred beech trees on the same area require double that amount. A single beech tree loses 80 quarts of water as vapor daily from its leaves.

Talk About Rapid Growth

Talk about rapid growth. On the first warm day in spring, when the thermometer is hovering near the 80 mark, but

the trees are leafless and the ground is still bare, locate a clump of eulalia ornamental grass, stand quietly, lean over a little, and listen intently. After a bit you will hear a sharp click, which is the growing pain of new shoots trying to push between the stalks of last year and the dead clumps holding them back.

When a radio that amplifies 2,500 times is attached to the stalk, during the height of the growing season, corn can be heard to grow, with a sound such as humans use in hushing a conversation.

Under favorable circumstances the stalk of a century plant grows at the rate of an inch an hour. Flowering depends upon the climate. The faster the plant attains its growth of about twenty feet, the sooner it flowers. The complete opening of a rice flower has been known to take place in thirty seconds. The giant water lily of China and Japan expands its four-foot floating leaves in less than nine days, increasing their diameter at a rate of nearly half an inch per hour.

The Victoria Regia, as the above plant is called, originally came from South America, but is now domesticated in many lands. In Java the leaves attain a diameter of six to eight feet, and the fabric is so tough that a man may sit in a chair in the center of one.

Some stupendously big fruits, noted in passing, are a cucumber 3 feet 2 inches long, grown at Dixon, Mo.; a sunflower 17½ inches in diameter, and with a stalk 2½ inches in diameter and 11 feet 3 inches high, grown in New Zealand; and a sugar beet grown at Ruma, Yugoslavia, which weighed 31 pounds and yielded 5½ pounds of sugar.

Big plants require big roots. Above a cave at Yallingup, Western Australia, grows a Jarrah eucalyptus. Its roots go down at least 120 feet below the surface. Indeed it is often held that the root system of a great tree is as extensive as its branch system.

"Come On, Harry"

◆ Some strange things took place when German bombs hit the London zoo. A young giraffe, born in captivity, was so frightened by a bomb that he ran around his enclosure for three hours without stopping, until he died of heart failure. A frightened zebra got away, but seemed quite content when a keeper found him a home in a new pen. A raven got away and they did not get him. But the last that was seen or heard of him was that he was perched on the debris of a ruined church and was repeating to every passer-by his phrase, "Come on, Harry." The foregoing is condensed from a copy-righted Associated Press dispatch.

Too Much Hardware

◆ At Baltimore, Maryland, a dog named Booty passed up his meals, and then a dog surgeon took out of his stomach 88 nails, 3 brass screws and one pin, and now he is as good as ever. But that dog did not have a bit more sense than some two-legged ones that have swallowed and still hold to "Purgatory" and "eternal torture" as expressions of infinite love.

Eric Hardy's Collie

◆ Eric Hardy, well-known British author, has a collie dog that is first in and first out of the air-raid shelter in his garden. The dog knows the sounds of the sirens and seems to understand what it is all about. While the raids are on he lies quietly in the shelter, and as soon as the proper signal is given he heads back to his kennel.

Flashlight Did the Trick

◆ At Lion's Island, Bronx Zoological Park, one of the big fellows fell into the bottom of a deep trench and refused to climb out or be dragged out with a rope; but when a flashlight was played on him, that was just too much and he fled back to the lion house in dismay.

Renounced by His Mother

◆ Renounced by his mother, because born in captivity, Hank, a baby hyena at Frank Buck's Jungle Camp and Animal Circus, Massapequa, Long Island, was adopted by a mother cat. In no time Hank was larger than his foster mother, and now he in turn has adopted the cat and her entire family, taking her little ones around in his big jaws and laying them down in front of her at feeding time. Hank is being brought up on a bottle, but has a bad habit of yanking off the nipple and eating it. It is plain to be seen how his mother's neglect has injured his education.

The Cat Came Back

◆ In the north of Ireland a farmer on the way to Belfast with a load of hay discovered a mother cat and three new kittens on the top of the load. The discovery was made when he was fifteen miles away from home. He put the mother and her little ones in a hedge, intending to pick them up on his return. When he came back they were gone. A month later, the mother cat showed up with her little ones, all safe and sound. She had brought them, one by one, in her mouth, and managed to make a living for herself and her kittens without losing any of them on the way.

"Beware the Dog"

◆ In Brooklyn a sign on the gate said, "Beware the Dog." A saleswoman, legally within her rights, opened the latch, walked in, and was attacked by a big and savage dog. She sued the owner of the dog and the occupant of the property and was awarded damages. The courts decided that no person has the right to own a dog or to harbor a dog known to be a vicious and dangerous animal, and when the animal is known to be such it must be sent away or caused to be destroyed.

Surgery

Some Things Cannot Wait

◆ At Lima, Peru, Patricia Norbert, 5, swallowed a screw and it landed in her lung. Her mother knew about the place in Philadelphia where they make a specialty of removing bronchial obstructions, hopped the first plane and brought her north, and the screw was removed.

In Jamaica, Long Island, New York, John Richard Guerin, 9, accidentally stabbed himself with a barber's scissors in his home. His heart was cut for a distance of an inch. His father carried him three blocks to a hospital, and in fifteen minutes his heart was removed from his body, the wound was stitched and the heart replaced with good prospects of a complete recovery. Any delay whatever would have been fatal.

Cracked Ice in Surgery

◆ Cracked ice is now being used in leg surgery, both before and after opera-

tion, so says an article in the *New York Sun*. The account says:

The slowing of life was illustrated dramatically by the fact that the blood remaining in the wound tissues did not clot in more than two days. Yet all this time the injured tissues were slowly repairing themselves. The tempo was much slower than at normal bodily temperature. But, vital to the patient's life, these repairs went on at temperatures which were too low for the germs of infection. It was a slow-motion race, in which the germs were slowed more than the human tissues.

Surgeons Put On New Faces

◆ The surgeons are performing miracles with soldiers whose faces have been burned off. Little by little the skin of the legs is used to build up new cheeks, new noses, new ears, and even new eyebrows. After a while the scars where the new skin was grafted on disappear and the face becomes nearly or quite normal.

Here It Is! The Announcement You Have Awaited!

Report of the *JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES ASSEMBLY*

NOW RELEASED!!

YOU have heard and read a few items about the wonderful Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses, but these have only caused you to desire more information. Now that desire may be satisfied and you may read all about and see scores of interesting pictures of the convention activity of Jehovah's witnesses throughout the earth in the 80 pages of the thrilling, complete and detailed *Report of the Jehovah's witnesses Assembly*. You will marvel at the tremendous numbers and the amount of work done by these faithful servants of the Most High, par-

ticularly at St. Louis, Missouri, and Leicester, England. The report so vividly portrays by words and pictures the thrills and blessings of these assemblies that as you read you will almost feel you are right there, joining in the convention activities. Thus you too may participate in the Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses.

Send for your copy immediately. Many of your friends also will rejoice in reading this report. Extra copies may be had at a special rate. See and use coupon below.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

☐ Send me a copy of the *Report of the Jehovah's witnesses Assembly*. I enclose a contribution of 5c.

☐ Please send me 25 copies of the *Report of the Jehovah's witnesses Assembly*, for which I enclose a contribution of \$1.00.

Name

Street

City

State



British Comment

[Compiled in America]

A Glance at Irish History

◆ In the year 432 Patrick came to Ireland, and taught the rudiments of Christianity. Unfortunately history is very vague about Patrick, and it is readily admitted that most stories about him are legendary (interesting reading but unreliable). The story of his explanation of the "Trinity" is only a legend and not mentioned in any history. History does record two vital truths about his teaching:

1. The druids or clergy of that time were bitterly opposed to him. Those druids were sun-worshipers. Note that during the time of the druids no fires were lit in Ireland during the month of April, but on May 1 a fire was started in honor of the sun god. The Gaelic name for May is Beal tinne. The word "tinne" means fire; so the whole word means "Baal's fire". On many hills the remains of oak groves still are seen, just as the groves in Scripture.

2. Whatever Patrick taught definitely had no connection with Papal teaching (in spite of the Papal claim that they sent him), because history records that in later years (A.D. 1155) Adrian, an Englishman, then pope, issued a Papal bull instructing Henry II of England to conquer Ireland, reform its church, and add it to the Holy Roman Empire. If it had then been under Papal rule there would have been no need for such instructions. It is worth noting the hypocrisy of religionists in this case, as follows: Dermot McMurrough, king of Leinster, having stolen the wife of O'Rourke, another king, fled to England to escape the vengeance of O'Connor, the

high king of Ireland. While there he suggested to the English the conquest of Ireland, and the Vatican power now puts the blame on McMurrough, although they were anxious to assist one who had violated the sanctity of marriage (which they profess to hold sacred).

Now notice the fuss they made in later years about Henry VIII's divorce. Admitted he had several wives, but that does not make their condonement of McMurrough's crime of wife-stealing and treachery any the less. Of late years the idea seems to be to remove the Vatican's part of the deal from history, and leave McMurrough to take all the blame. Few of the young people today know of Adrian's part in the job. It is just deleted from history.

Thus again at the instigation of religious leaders a country lost its liberty.

Did the favorable adoption of Ireland into this system give peace or happiness to conquered or conqueror? The answer is in pages of Anglo-Irish history, each page stained with English and Irish blood, in many cases the blood of those whose whole desire was to live at peace. The English hated and despised the Irish, and the Irish returned the feeling. Landowners oppressed their tenants. The tenants lost no opportunity of killing a landlord (often the one who was opposed to the oppressive system). Then the military were called out for further killing. Here again the victims were often those who knew nothing of the murder.

It took 600 years of bloodshed, strife and bitter feeling before that liberty was regained. Will the same power now choke the new-found liberty of the people? Time will tell.

During those 600 years, men of all creeds and classes gave their time, and in many cases their lives, so that posterity might enjoy freedom of speech. O'Connell, Parnell, Wolfe Tone, and Napier Tandy, differing in creeds and temperament, were all united in this. The

United Irishmen, the men of 1798, were of different faiths, yet they all demanded freedom of speech. The Irish Republican Army in 1916 stated that all people were entitled to their own opinion. The Constitution of Eire, passed in 1938, and blessed by clergy of all creeds, allowed for "religious freedom". This expression should mean the right to worship God as one thinks right. Do those same clergy allow the people this liberty? Would those United Irishmen and other patriots have stood for Jehovah's witnesses, and allowed them freedom of speech? What would they think of the present situation? What would those who died in 1916 think of it?—R. Close, Dublin. (Compiled from Irish histories)

The Inconsistencies of Fame

◆ Fame is the most inconsistent of dames. Before Germany attacked Russia Sir Stafford Cripps was considered "the most dangerous revolutionary in England". He abandoned a \$100,000-a-year law practice because, he said, he was tired of taking large sums of money from one capitalist to give to another capitalist. But now nothing is too good for him, because he understands Russia, and, forsooth, being the son of a peer, he also understands Britain. It is his job to make the lion and the bear trot in double harness, and, though there is some uneasiness on both sides, they manage to do it.

Clothing Rationing

◆ Clothing rationing is now in effect in Britain; 66 coupons must last one year. A woolen dress takes 11 coupons; a man's coat, 13; a nightdress, 6; a night shirt, 8; a pair of stockings, 2; a pair of socks, 3; a pair of women's shoes, 5; a pair of men's shoes, 7; etc. Certain goods may be had without coupons, such as infants' clothing, sewing thread, mending wool and mending silk, boot and shoe laces, tapes, braids, ribbons, elastics, laces, suspenders, garters and black-out cloth dyed black.

The "V" Campaign

◆ The "V" campaign spread all over Europe. German officials went down the street with "V" chalked on their backs. Six thousand Parisians were arrested for putting "V" (Victory) marks everywhere. One Nazi flier shot down in Britain had a "V" painted on the back of his uniform. The Germans laid claim to the idea, but arrested everybody caught putting the mark on anything. The British point out that the popular German word for Victory is Sieg, and all Europe knows that the idea was broadcast from Britain before any marking was done.

McGovern and the C.O.'s

◆ McGovern, famous M.P. from Shetleston, Scotland, brought up in Parliament the treatment of five privates by a Sergeant Moloney, because the men were conscientious objectors. He compelled them to stand with hands above their heads, kicked and punched them, and threatened them with greater violence unless they gave up their attitude as conscientious objectors. So says the *London News Chronicle*.

One Egg Each Week

◆ For the week of August 13, 1941, the British allocation was one egg each week, to each person, and it makes an American sick at his stomach that here in America there are plenty of people who never eat less than two eggs a day any day of their lives, and from that on up. A wholesale grocer known to the writer ate a dozen eggs for his breakfast regularly for many years. He is dead now, and maybe that was what killed him. But the point is that America has plenty to eat, always.

Abreast of the Times

◆ A Norwegian boy of 12 was found reading a late copy of the *London Times*. A member of the Gestapo demanded, "Where did you buy that paper?" "Buy it?" the boy cried, "I am a subscriber!"

Churchill's Denunciation of Hitler

◆ As his armies advance whole districts are being exterminated. Scores of thousands—literally scores of thousands—of executions in cold blood are being perpetrated by the German police-troops upon the Russian patriots who defend their native soil. Since the Mongol invasion of Europe in the sixteenth century there has never been methodical, merciless butchery on such a scale or approaching such a scale. And this is but the beginning. Famine and pestilence have yet to follow in the bloody ruts of Hitler's tanks. We are in presence of a crime without a name.—From his broadcast of August 24, 1941.

Religion to the Rescue

◆ Back about 1800, British military authorities were looking around for an improved type of firearm, with which to kill off the national enemies. The old-fashioned smooth-bore Brown Bess was then in vogue. A Scottish clergyman, Alexander Forsyth, took a good look at it and evolved the detonator principle. This doubled the loading, firing and accuracy properties of the weapon and was finally adopted by authority in 1838.—*Australian Consolation*.

State Church Bleeds Scottish Farmers

◆ Hundreds of years ago the Church represented in Scotland, as elsewhere, the machinery of local government, including poor relief and education, and was paid for the work which it did by a land tax called "teinds". This work has long since been secularized, but the Church, like a sow with its nose in the swill, demands that the payments continue, and the law is such that this graft must be paid. A widow was forced out of a farm at Cupar through inability to pay teinds of £100 per annum; her minister died leaving £26,000. That speaks for itself, and shows that the clergy of Scotland are just like those of ancient Judea. The Lord accused those hypocrites of de-

pouring widows' houses. Probably this "reverend" who is now in hell for keeps was a bird at making long prayers. They generally are. The Lord mentions that too. He didn't seem to leave anything out.

Bomber Command

◆ *Bomber Command*, an official British historical work, shows that on the night Italy declared war the British canceled a raid on Milan, and the reason that they did it was that the French rushed army trucks onto an airdrome to prevent the bombers from taking off. The French General Staff did not wish British bombers to attack German industry. But the British finally got to it, and the way they have since blown up post offices, ship-building yards, aircraft factories, oil plants, steamships, gasoline stocks, submarines, power stations, railroad stations, steel works, factories, chemical plants and oil refineries in Berlin, Kiel, Wilhelmshaven, Bremen, Hamburg, Cologne, Duesseldorf, Hanover, Mannheim, Aachen, and countless other industrial centers, is now written in the histories.

Profits Less than Usual

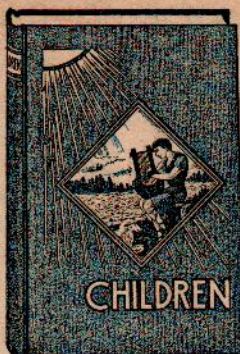
◆ After stating that Montagu Norman, governor of the Bank of England, would not retire at the usual age of 70, the *New York Times* explains that the profits of the bank are down a trifle, and so—

The profit of the Bank for the half-year ended on August 31 was £437,199, against £500,775 for the corresponding period last year. The usual dividend for the half-year is 6 percent. Higher taxation is the explanation for the fall in profit.

Most Americans who know little of finance would think 12 percent a year pretty good interest on their money. But those who know the most about it would "cut a melon", make themselves a present of a few hundred million and let the common stock make an apparent 1½ percent or 2 percent, so that the common people would not catch on to what colossal profits they were making.

FOR SECURITY

Read



Secure from what?

Woes, distress and tribulation that now confront the world?

YES; thousands of readers of Judge Rutherford's latest book, *CHILDREN*, now know of the one secure place. You should, too! All people of good-will toward God desire knowledge and understanding and are willing to receive instruction. The instruction that everyone needs now is set forth in the book *CHILDREN*.

The Word of the Lord tells us to train up a child in the way he should go and when he is old he will not depart from it. Did you have the proper training in the Word of the Lord when you were a child? Are you giving your children the proper training in the Word of the Lord now?

This book *CHILDREN* will bring to your attention the things that you need to know. During the month of December, which Jehovah's witnesses know as the "GREAT MULTITUDE" Testimony Period, a wide distribution of this book may be made. If you have not already read this book *CHILDREN*, obtain your copy now. If you have already read it, then obtain other copies and share in this "GREAT MULTITUDE" Testimony Period by helping your friends and neighbors who are of good-will toward God to read it. Get them a copy. Avail yourself of this provision immediately. Do not put it off. For convenience use the coupon.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

☐ Enclosed find my contribution of 25c, for which please send me a copy of Judge Rutherford's latest book, *Children*.

☐ Please send me copies of *Children*, as I want to distribute some of these during the "Great Multitude" Testimony Period.

Enclosed find (25c each copy).

Name

Street

City State

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Acts of The Theocracy in New England

Roger Williams, Jehovah's witness

The Forgotten God

The Penalty to the Nations for Forgetting

Jesuit Cunning Utilizes Communism

Instinct and Reason in Birds

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 583
January 21, 1942

*

\$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

Contents

Notanda

Acts of The Theocracy in New England (1)	3
Arrested for Blasphemy	6
Loss of Employment	7
The Persecution of Children	8
Protestant Theological Schools	10
The Gathering Shadows of Armageddon	10
Spent His First 11 Years in Bed	11
The New Government	
Warren, Ohio, Still in U.S.A.	12
New Jersey — Card-Playing — Honest Man	14
New York — Ten Cents to See Liberty	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
The Forgotten God	16
Ohio, Indiana, Kentucky	18
Pennsylvania — Making \$5 in Philadelphia	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
Manila Reports Fifth Columnists	20
Filthy, Liquor-soaked Mediators	21
Idolatry Now Everywhere	22
The Odor of Religion	23
Railroads and Steamships	25
Public Utilities	26
Natural Phenomena	27
Northwestern States	28
British Comment	
Dialogue with a British Clergyman	29
Instinctive and Reasoning Powers of Birds, The (Part 2)	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States

\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Acts of The Theocracy

◆ The first advent of the Lord was followed by the fascinating experiences of the apostles and others recorded in The Acts, and there set down for the comfort and guidance of the people of God who followed them. The second advent of the Lord, and the setting up of the true Theocracy (not the theocracy of the god of this world, the Devil, which has mimicked it for nineteen hundred years—2 Corinthians 4:4), dates from the events recorded in Matthew 24:7; Revelation 11:18; 12:9, 10, and these fix the time as the fall of 1914.

It is now in order to record, for the benefit of those now living, and for those that shall follow them, some of the acts of Jehovah's witnesses. These have often been published in *Consolation*, and in its predecessor. Of late they have usually referred to those acts in foreign countries. Now they refer to America, and in this, the first of an intermittent series, they refer to interesting events that have taken place in New England, things that have been done by Jehovah's witnesses, and to them; their achievements and their friends and their enemies.

The scribes and Pharisees did not say in so many words that Jesus was a nuisance, but that is the way they felt about it when they asked Him, "Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?" He was doing the Father's will and they could not understand it. That is about the status of Jehovah's witnesses. At a New England town meeting in Civic Repertory Theatre, Boston, the editor of *Liberty* magazine was asked if Jehovah's witnesses are not a fifth column, and he replied, "No, but they're an awful nuisance." Thanks, Mr. Oursler; Noah was a nuisance to the people that did not believe there would be a shower, but he kept right on telling them; and when it started to rain, the ark looked better to those inside than it did to those who were trying to find umbrellas.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXIII

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, January 21, 1942

Number 583

Acts of The Theocracy in New England

(In Two Parts—Part 1)

*Roger Williams, Jehovah's witness**

THE field experiences of one of Jehovah's witnesses who lived in New England three hundred years ago will be of absorbing interest to all lovers of liberty at this time. Judge Rutherford, in his memorable address at Detroit, July 28, 1940, said:

"Men who loved God and righteousness, and who refused to yield to religious tyrants and to bow down to and worship creatures, or things, laid the foundation of the American republic. They caused to be written into the fundamental law that all men have the inalienable right to worship God according to the dictates of their conscience."

Roger Williams lived in times when religion and state were united both in Europe and in America. In his day it was considered treasonable to advocate and work for their separation. Religious persecution continued soon after his arrival in Boston, in 1631. The Puritans had preceded him and had become the established religion of the New England Colonies. He later found a liberal group at Salem, Massachusetts, with whom he sought to preach the gospel of Jesus Christ, and spread the light of truth according to the "rockie convictions" and enlightened conscience with which he was blessed at that time.

The Pilgrims and Pilgrim clergy there soon stirred up severe opposition to him. These religionists conspired to rid the country of all men "who obeyed not the inexorable will of God", not as each in-

* Contributed.

dividual understood it, but as the established religionists interpreted it.

Persecutions nearly equal to the Inquisition in cruel tortures were practiced. Williams was arrested and brought to trial charged with entertaining "dangerous opinions". No lawyer dared to defend him. He stood alone and made his own defense against the hostile court. The Bay governor, twenty-five court magistrates, the deputy sheriffs, and all the clergy of the colony were present. Longacre describes it as the most spectacular assembly and trial, and the most far-reaching in its results, that ever convened in America aside from the Continental Congress of 1776, which was made possible only by the courageous stand of Roger Williams at this eventful trial. His eloquent plea and "testimony against them" lasting many hours succeeded in forcing a division between the magistrates and the deputies—but the clergy got busy.

They lobbied amongst those who showed signs of agreeing with him, and thus influenced those present to bring about his conviction. Though worn and fatigued through hours of grilling, he firmly maintained his integrity. He faced the court and said, "I shall be ready not only to be bound and banished, but to die also, in New England for the truth."

He pointed out to the court that he recognized only Jehovah as the one supreme God, and that the civil authorities have no jurisdiction over the conscience on religious matters, and that the civil government had a right to function "in

civil matters only". Thus he pioneered the way for the separation of religion and state in America.

The burden of his message was that all men should be free to worship or not to worship according to the dictates of their own conscience. The court ordered Williams banished.

He was denounced as "a rebel against the divine Church order". He bade good-bye to his beloved wife and child at midnight and fled into the wilderness. He faced a cold and wintry blast and a blinding snowstorm. Later, of his experience he wrote to a friend: "I was unmercifully driven from my chamber to the winter's flight, exposed to the miseries, poverties, necessities, wants, debts, hardships of sea and land in a banished condition. I was sorely tossed for fourteen weeks in a bitter winter season, not knowing what bread and bed did mean, without bow or arrow, spear or club, hatchet or gun, where no white man has ever trod, eating roots and nuts and acorns where I could find them until I reached the wigwams of the savage Narragansett tribe of Indians." There he found refuge and shelter. A real pioneer. A fugitive from injustice and religious persecution.

His great love and kindness won the good-will of those savage elements and awakened their sympathies. He prospered, and established the republic of Rhode Island. The little republic became the wonder and admiration of the world and the haven of the oppressed of all lands. The Puritans later, fearing his rise to power, sought to arrange a compromise with him; but to this he replied by messenger: "I feel safer down here among the Christian savages along Narragansett Bay than I do among the savage Christians of Massachusetts Bay Colony."

A learned student of history says: "A new society was formed in Rhode Island upon the principles of entire liberty of conscience, and the uncontrolled power of the majority in secular concerns . . . which principles have not only main-

tained here in Rhode Island but have spread over the entire Union, . . . and given laws to one-quarter of the globe; and dreaded for their moral influence, they stand in the background of every democratic struggle in Europe. Another historian says: "He sowed the seed of liberty which brought forth a bountiful harvest; we enjoy its multiplied blessings." In those days every man's religion was dictated by the state; the state compelled church attendance on Sunday; the people were taxed so that the state supported religion, whether they made any profession of religion or not.

The Puritans believed in religious liberty, but this liberty was not to be enjoyed by any dissenting groups which were not in agreement with the Puritan religion. Oliver Cromwell exposed and denounced this fault when he said: "Is it ingenuous to ask liberty and not give it? What greater hypocrisy for those who were oppressed by the bishop to become the greatest oppressors themselves so soon as their yoke was removed?"

George Bancroft says: "He was the first person in modern (times) to assert in its plenitude the doctrine of the liberty of conscience, the equality of opinions before the law. . . . Williams would permit persecution of no religion, leaving heresy unharmed by law, and orthodoxy unprotected by the terrors of penal statutes. . . . Longacre says: "While the people of Rhode Island did not always adhere strictly to the ideals of Roger Williams after he passed off the stage of action, yet they were exceedingly jealous for the preservation of their peculiar institutions of religious liberty and freedom of conscience which the founder of Rhode Island had bequeathed to them as their peculiar heritage. When the Constitutional Convention in Philadelphia in 1787 left the question of the establishment of religious liberty and of a state church untouched and undecided in the Constitution which it submitted to the people for ratification, the people of Rhode Island deliberately refused to

ratify it unless and until a Bill of Rights was added that guaranteed absolute separation of Church and State, the non-interference in religious matters, and the unmolested and free exercise of the conscience of the individual in matters of religious concerns."

The opposition in that time against the truth was not unlike the violent opposition against Jehovah's witnesses today.

Who could doubt that Jehovah raised him up and that he put it into the heart of Roger Williams to perform a task in the face of such tremendous opposition? Today we find the same spirit moving the hearts of His witnesses. The full confidence that Jehovah is backing them up enables them to carry on in the work of announcing the New Government that shall stand forever, The Theocracy. They are opposed by the combined forces of Satan as Roger Williams was in his day. With the religious, financial and political influences all entrenched in the seat of governments, a corrupt press and radio, and "legions" of patrioteers ready to crush the life out of those who appear defenseless against them because they insist on telling the truth and obeying God, Jehovah's witnesses are determined that nothing shall stop them. They know that Jehovah will fight for His people as He did in days of old and in His due time He will completely vindicate His great name, and incidentally His own people, and that time is very near. HAIL THE THEOCRACY!

An Honest Girl

The girl referred to in *Consolation* No. 504, page 15, is a New England girl. Her parents had had a knowledge of the truth for years, but had not taken their stand for it. They thought their little girl ought to go to Sunday school; so they sent her to a Baptist Sunday school when she had reached the age of 7; but after a few Sundays she would not go any more, saying they did not tell the truth as her mother and daddy believed and taught.

Next they sent her to a Congregational Sunday school, where she stood up for the Bible teaching that only Jesus and the little flock go to heaven and all the rest of the people stay on the earth if they love the Lord; the earth abideth forever, and God will make it like the garden of Eden. The teacher got nervous, and so did the girl, and a third Sunday school was tried. In her third and last trial the girl stood by the Bible teaching that we do not have souls; each of us is a soul, and "the soul that sinneth, it shall die". When the girl came home she told her mother she didn't want to go to any more churches, because they don't teach the Bible.

Recently, this office had a letter from this girl and in it she said:

To prove that one's course of action is an example to those of good-will, I cite an instance that has filled my heart with joy [and not mine only]. Before I was born my parents attended meetings of the International Bible Students, but took no stand for the Kingdom. Since I was a baby they instructed me as far as they knew, but then for over twelve years did not attend any classes. I was sent to church, but was quickly disgusted with the hypocritical racketeers found therein. I regained the truth, began attending the meetings, and at thirteen made a consecration of myself to do God's will. For the past five years I have been trying to be faithful to the Lord. All this time my parents remained dormant, not even attending studies, though they never opposed the work.

About two months ago I stated definitely my intention of becoming a pioneer, thus devoting all my time to the honor and glory of the name of Jehovah. Since it meant going away from home, and since I am the only child, it was a blow to my parents, and my mother was especially vexed. Our household was in a miserable tension for about a week. And then it happened! My father came to class and liked it. He went on back-calls with me and had a grand time. He went out in the service, and it surely seemed strange to see him trudging along with a bag of books under one arm and a phonograph dangling at his side. My mother

then turned about face, helped me prepare to leave, and attended meetings. One week after I left home she went out in the service for the first time. Now, about a month later, they have established themselves as two of the Lord's "other sheep". They have a wonderful time out in the work each week. My mother was just immersed, and my Dad goes out on back-calls whenever possible, and is conducting a model study.

Arrested for "Blasphemy"

Jesus was charged with blasphemy, and so none should be surprised that this young girl, still in her teens, has been arrested many times, and on the last occasion was at liberty on bonds totaling three hundred dollars for blasphemy in the state of Vermont. If Jesus had been in Vermont when He called the clergy sons of the Devil, vipers, goats, wolves, whited sepulchers, liars and murderers, they would have fined Him ten times as much and tried to kill Him besides.

Why the state of Vermont, and especially the city of Burlington, cannot stand it to have a girl in her teens preach the gospel in their midst is something for the Vermonters and the Burlingtonians to explain.

The arrest for blasphemy was at Rutland, but when Mayor John J. Burns, of Burlington, heard of it, he rushed down there and reported that he had appointed twenty-two secret police in Burlington to check up on "suspicious persons". The *Burlington Press* saw that he was making a fool of himself, and gave the mayor this roast:

With that number of "secret police", the mayor ought to have soon the life history and daily habits of nearly every adult in Burlington. Probably, in his efficient manner, he has us all card-catalogued in his private files safely under lock and key in the city hall vaults.

That's really quite an idea. It should serve as a check on many a citizen who otherwise might think he could keep his life sort of private and unofficial. If tempted to make remarks to his neighbor which might, when repeated, lead to the suspicion that he was only 99 per-

cent patriotic, the sobering thought that perhaps that very neighbor might be a member of the "secret police" should serve to restrain him from any such careless freedom of speech.

In order to be sure that the job is done thoroughly, and that nobody evades this net for fifth columnists which is being spread in Burlington, we believe the mayor should increase his Gestapo to 27. That would give one for each thousand of population, which would seem to be none too many for this important task.

Five days passed, when the *Rutland Herald* came out with a condemnation of the methods of Mayor Burns and of his statement that "sometimes the things it is best to do are not quite within the law, but they are effective". "Political and religious liberty and government by law are the deepest-rooted qualities of a democracy. When we start talking about methods which are 'not quite within the law', we are striking as hard a blow at American freedom as could be struck by any fifth columnist."

The result of these editorials was that the blasphemy charges were "continued indefinitely", i.e., they were dropped. But the blessings that were brought to the girl and to the others involved will doubtless continue forever.

The Gratitude of the Poor

Jesus explained that if you want to receive a real blessing the course to pursue is to do something for somebody who can do nothing for you in return. That being the case, how do you suppose Judge Rutherford felt when he got a little note from Geo. S. Kennedy, from a state institution in New England, in which that gentleman said:

How thankful we men here at the State farm feel to receive those leaflets outlining the work of the blessed Bible Society. My friends and myself are now reading and rejoicing in the message contained in the booklet *Refugees*, received yesterday. The Lord be with you. We hope some time to make some compensation for the comfort you have given us in the past year. God's spirit is certainly

with the Society. The fountain of youth is there.

After three calls on a New England family the mother of the family wrote to the witness who had called on her:

Thank you so much for the *Model Study* booklet; we are making good use of it. Don is very interested; he likes to read the answers and look up the verses in the Bible; also shows surprising interest for his age. While, as I told you, it is many years since I first took interest in this work, it is only since your coming that I have realized the mighty volume it has grown to be, and also to realize what a wonderful God the Almighty is when one really comes to understand His Word.

Loss of Employment

It is very common in New England for Jehovah's witnesses to be arrested for no cause, to have their property destroyed for no cause, and to lose their employment for no cause, except that they are hated by the Devil and by those who have the spirit of their father the Devil. This was pretty well stated in a noble, broadminded letter to Donald E. Morse, Local No. 340, Vermont, by John P. Burke, in which he said:

You say that one of the members of your local refuses to salute the American flag. I notice that he is a member of the religious sect known as Jehovah's witnesses. You ask me what action your local can take in the matter. I do not see that there is anything you can do about this. The members of this religious sect, Jehovah's witnesses, have religious ideas that seem strange to the rest of us. It seems that they are willing to suffer and endure for their religious convictions. I do not believe you could get this member to salute the American flag, even if you did expel him, and it meant the loss of his job, because members of this religious sect are so convinced that they are right that they are willing to suffer the same as Christ and the early Christians had to suffer. Now I must confess that I admire them for being willing to suffer for their beliefs. They may be wrong in their beliefs—I do not know about that—but at least they believe so strongly that they are willing to take what-

ever the consequences may be. I sometimes wish that we had more union members who believed in the trade union movement with the same spirit as the members of Jehovah's witnesses believe in their religion. Now, Brother Morse, I do not believe in persecuting people because of their religious beliefs. If this member doesn't want to salute the American flag, let us forget about it. The American flag will still continue to float, even though he does not salute it.

You would not suppose that anybody would set fire to a man's home because the man was a Christian. Yet that was done at Dover, New Hampshire. Because he is one of Jehovah's witnesses, fire-bugs set fire to the home of Alfred Schaal between 3:30 and 3:45 in the morning, while Schaal, his wife and seven children were asleep. Though the fire did \$400 damage, no lives were lost.

"Reproaches and Afflictions"

At Boston, Massachusetts, one of Jehovah's witnesses, a portly and muscular colored lady, was interviewing a lady about to leave her home for church, and offered to play a record for her, to which the lady consented. While the record was in process of being played the husband came in, stated that Boston was all right until people came around telling residents whom they should serve. He then broke two records and pushed the witness down stairs. Not wishing to lose her balance, the witness laid hold upon that masculine adornment known as a shirt and removed it with neatness and dispatch. Rather astonished the gentleman said, "Christians don't fight." To this the witness agreed and said, "Quite right! I am merely protecting myself. Jesus was no sissy, and neither are Jehovah's witnesses."

Two of the witnesses up in Vermont in the summertime had the unique experience of a woman rushing out of the house at them when they wanted to play one of these same records in her yard. She finally consented, and, after listening, said, "That is fine, and I apologize for not in-

viting you in, but I had heard evil reports regarding your work." The local newspapers had given the people what the religionists want—hatred of their best friends.

At Harrison, Maine, one of Jehovah's witnesses was about to play a phonograph record for a young man, when a gentleman, evidently his father, grabbed an axe and made a demonstration of wrath which made the interview impracticable. A few nights later this man's house and barn burned to the ground, destroying 17 cows, some pigs, hundreds of chickens, every stitch of his clothing, and everything else that he possessed. When some heard how he had treated Jehovah's witnesses they were inclined not to give him anything to get another start, but the witnesses themselves heard of it, and let it be known that they wanted his friends to help him in every way they saw fit: they would not return evil for evil. This had a good influence for The Theocracy in the community. Let the Devil pursue his chosen course as he will, and let Jehovah's people choose the right way and turn not from it to the right or to the left until the end of the way.

Noah Richardson, Jr., wrote in and said that at the first house he called at in Exeter, New Hampshire, the man came out and sat down and listened to what he had to say about dividing the "sheep" from the "goats", and said, "I have been a 'goat' long enough; it is time I get on the side of the 'sheep'." The man took three booklets and was glad, and so was Richardson.

Lloyd B. Stull, one of the witnesses in Maine, writes:

Jehovah's blessing was manifestly on the distribution of the special booklets for the clergy and officials. Some took the booklets and thanked us for them, and some tore them up right in front of us. One man refused his, and slammed the door so quickly that it caught in the door. Another minister threw his off the porch into the yard; but when I went back that way an hour later it was gone.

I was in Richmond, Maine, one afternoon

getting some names and calling on some of the people, but had to leave before I completed my work there, as I had back-calls in the evening. The next morning I was there and making inquiry about where Mrs. Joss, one of the school board, lived, and they said that was the woman that was murdered last night, and they were looking for the one who had done it. One man asked me if I was a stranger in town; and when I said "No", and told where I lived, he said that they were picking up all the strangers in town. I wonder if Satan had not planned to bring reproach upon Jehovah's name there, as I would no doubt have called on this woman that same evening if I had had the time. Of course, the general impression now is that it was her husband that murdered her.

We were assigned territory across the river from Bath, and there was no way to get over to Bath except by crossing a 50c toll bridge. Since then the toll has been removed and we have found the people over there in a very receptive attitude. We did not have the money to pay the toll anyway, and now we do not need it.

The Persecution of Children

At Saugus, Massachusetts, the school board, blinded in their minds by the god of this world, expelled the children of Jehovah's witnesses from school for conscientious refusal to salute the flag; then they deprived a life-long teacher of her job for the same reason; then they threatened mob action, and only a level-headed and honest newspaper editor kept them from carrying out their threats; then when Jehovah's witnesses, at great effort of time and money, had provided their own school at Saugus, the same crowd prevented work on the building on the day succeeding the Scriptural sabbath, and even on holidays; then the building inspector condemned a job which he knew was an A-1 job, necessitating the pulling down of a fire wall; then the electric inspector performed a similar stunt; then, though the building is mostly windows, they had to put in more windows; then further persecu-

tion in the demand, entirely vicious, that a \$200 ventilator system be installed; and then the teacher who had taught all her life was forbidden to teach further. That's going some, even for Massachusetts.

At length came a meeting before the school board, a petition that the little folks be readmitted to the public schools from which they had been unjustly and viciously expelled. The school board were asked to consider the pledge of allegiance to Almighty God which both the parents and the children are willing to make. They were asked also to read and consider Matthew 18:5-7, which reads:

And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name, receiveth me. But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea. Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

A courageous newspaper editor published the whole splendid pledge as set out in the WATCHTOWER literature; a radio station broadcast it; and Jehovah's witnesses are content to abide by the result. They want only what Jehovah God wants, and they well know that it won't be long now before all their enemies shall lick the dust and never rise to contaminate the earth any more at all.—See *Consolation* No. 560, page 3.

Public Opinion in Maine

◆ The Supreme Court decision supporting the legality of a Pennsylvania school board rule requiring children to salute the American flag would have been nearer right, nearer sound, if the Court had simply said that that is a matter of State jurisdiction.

But see what a pitiful mockery of education that salute to the flag is!

There is probably not one teacher in twenty,—not one teacher in twenty who

can give you a comprehensive, adequate definition of what the flag stands for. What that flag salute rule amounts to is a contemptible, primitive worship. Those people who put such rules into the State law don't know what they are at work on.

It is probable that not half a dozen members of any State Legislature can give an adequate definition of what the flag stands for.

Can any legislator or any teacher give you a better definition of the flag than the emblem of American rights at sea and in foreign lands? That is, that the flag stands for what is precious to Americans outside of America.

Try another definition. Perhaps this definition is not so good now as it was ten years ago, but, say down to ten years ago, the stars and stripes stood for the Supreme Court of the United States.

As a matter of history it is not too far to say that the Supreme Court of the United States has been the great defender of the American citizen's individual liberty and initiative, of his rights of property, of his right to protection of the laws.

But the fundamental of that saluting the flag religion is its utter contradiction of good education. What it amounts to is a required worship, worship by the children that don't know what they are worshiping. They never will learn by that kind of tyranny.

See how much more patriotic it would be if our teachers were given the proper opportunity to help their children to understand the government under which they live. Help them to understand the great principles of the law of the land, the great principles of the common law that the fathers brought over with them when they came from England.

To help the children to understand what is the law of the land, what are the rights of an American citizen, to understand what police protection they are entitled to, to understand how their rights can be vindicated in the courts. And especially to understand the func-

tion of the court, what the court does for the citizen.

To help the children to understand the duties of government; and how those duties are divided to the city, the State Government, the Federal Government.

It is good that the Supreme Court of the United States is not going over the country to tell the States what they can do about the flag.—Lewiston *Daily Sun*.

Kennebunk and the Legion

◆ At Kennebunk, Maine, the former commander of the American Legion post was arrested for demanding money over the signature of "the Gestapo for Heil Hitler". It was at the same fair city that the meeting place of Jehovah's witnesses was burned to the ground and, when they defended themselves from an attack by armed men at 2:30 a.m., they were given prison sentences of long duration. It seems too bad that a body of men which has such grand opportunities for usefulness should have allowed itself to use, in America, of all places, methods that entirely belie its name, and have given rise to the fear that if it had the opportunity it would be another gestapo.

Common Sense in Maine

◆ The Maine House rejected a bill requiring school children to salute the flag. Representative Hinekley said, "It is my firm opinion that you can't legislate patriotism. I think any society whose members are convinced they should not salute the flag should have the right to do as it pleases." Representative Rollins, a World War veteran, said he believed patriotism is something that comes from within and "if you force everyone to salute the flag you won't know the loyal ones from the disloyal".

Protestant Theological Schools

◆ After a college degree, we come to our theological schools for specialized work to adequately prepare us for the work of the ministry; but to most men that ex-

perience is a keen disappointment. In many cases we are taught by men who haven't been much of a success in the ministry themselves. Instead of being taught to know thoroughly the Bible, which is the foundation of Christianity, we are taught innumerable theories. It is no wonder the ministry of our churches seem to have no message for our times.

Modern Christianity presents a strange phenomenon: a Buddhist or Brahmin priest will swear by his sacred texts; a Moslem will live by his Koran; but a modern theologian will study every other book before he consults his Bible. Every author from Plato to Kant and Nietzsche is carefully studied; but Jesus Christ, the author of Christianity, is belittled and weighed in the balance, and His divinity is questioned by the theologians who bear His name, and who in their titles as doctors of divinity consider themselves more divine than the founder of their religion.

Perhaps these are a few reasons why the ministry does not possess the language of heaven.—"Rev." Otis B. Read, in the Boston *Herald*, February 8, 1941.

The Gathering Shadows of Armageddon

◆ As did the old women of the Paris Commune, we are about to step out of character. We are about to doff our lace caps and put on steel helmets. We are about to draw knives from our petticoat pockets and to fall hungrily upon the opposition. Those of us who can profit in transitory fashion from the filchings in the dark night will urge on the clamor in the streets. Profit and fear, hatred and greed, overwrought nerves and terrorized minds, all are being poured into the retort and will explode to the catalyst of war. One by one the doors to sanity are closing. We are like bathers trying to keep their footing in an undertow. The swiftness of the tide increases with each succeeding wave. And the sea that tugs with irresistible force is mantled in Stygian gloom, and no horizon and no beacon is in sight.—The Boston *Post*.

CONSOLATION

"Daddy, Where Have You Been?"

◆ Up in the mountains of New Hampshire, and in October, five-year-old Pamela Hollingworth was playing around the edge of a family picnic, and then the picnic got lost, her daddy got lost, the trail got lost, and almost everything else was lost but Pamela herself. She had on a suit of overalls and wore sneakers, but that was all she had when everybody got lost. For eight days she drank of mountain brooks and slept wherever night overtook her, but had nothing to eat. Finally she found a mountain path, and as she came along down it she said to her daddy, as she met him by the way, "Daddy, where have you been? I have been waiting for you." And all her daddy could do was cry and hug her. And some of the 400 men that helped him find her probably cried, too, when they found that Pamela was all right. She said she wasn't very hungry, but that it was cold. And maybe she was right at that. There was great rejoicing all over New England when the little lady was found.

Spent His First 11 Years in Bed

◆ Carl Mason is going to see the inside of a schoolhouse for the first time Monday, after spending practically the entire first 11 years of his life in hospitals—including nine years when "I had to lie flat on my stomach."

He learned to walk less than a year ago, and he's been out of the hospital only six weeks now, apparently recovered from the tuberculosis of the spine that had gripped him from cradle days.

His mother says that life for him now is "just like a baby's—learning of many new things for the first time".

Some of his "firsts" since he left the hospital:

He's fondled a dog and a cat. He's walked barelegged in the luxury of pine needles near his home by Oldham Lake. He's been bathing in outdoor water "instead of just tubs like we had in the hospital". He's seen things growing in a garden and—

He's seen his mother bake an apple pie.

"He can't get used to the gas range and the refrigerator," his mother said today, "and when he first came home he asked me what we called the different rooms in the house. You see, he was only eleven months old when he first was taken to a hospital, and since then he never had been in an ordinary house."

But Carl won't be backward if the kids at school start doing tricks. He has a honey that he can spring—writing with his feet.

During his illness Carl got the equivalent of three years of schooling. So he will enter the fourth grade.

The boy is somewhat under weight, but his appetite is good, he can climb a tree with the skill of any of the kids, he likes the same kind of adventure stories they do, and he has a swell collection of stamps.

And, oh yes, he had a session of poison ivy during the summer.—An Associated Press dispatch from Pembroke, Mass.

Getting into More Honorable Work

◆ At Wilton, New Hampshire, a Congregational minister making \$25 a week at the job of misrepresenting Almighty God seems to have reformed somewhat. At last accounts he was getting \$1.10 an hour as job foreman on a bridge painting job, though still hanging on to his \$25 perquisite. The early apostles were fishermen and tent makers and made no effort to clothe themselves with the wool of the Lord's sheep.

Proposed Label for Liquor

◆ Three Boston physicians, not prohibitionists, and not believers in prohibition, have made an appeal that every bottle of liquor carry a label reading:

Use moderately and not on successive days. Eat well while drinking and, if necessary, supplement food by vitamin tablets while drinking. Warning: May be habit-forming, not for use by children. If used immoderately it may cause intoxication, neuralgia, paralysis, mental derangement and kidney and liver damage.

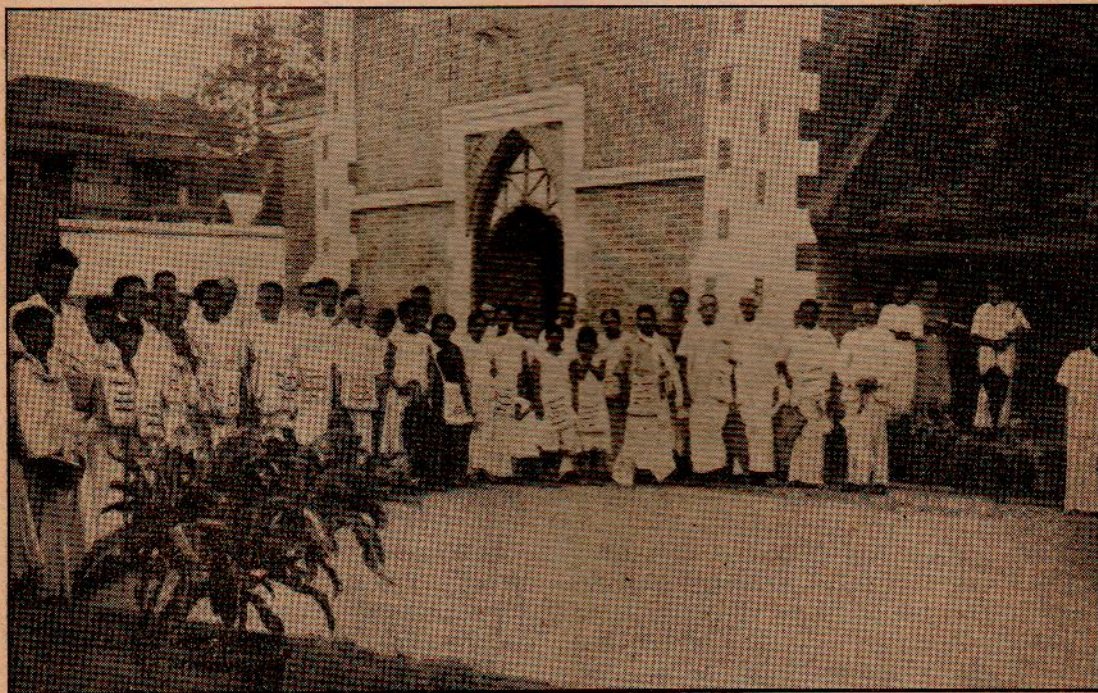


Warren, Ohio, Still in U.S.A.

◆ Oscar Burke was found guilty in the police court of the City of Warren, under an affidavit that charged that he unlawfully went "about from place to place upon the streets of said city" to solicit orders for books without having obtained a license so to do, contrary to a given ordinance of the City. The judgment of conviction was affirmed in the Common Pleas Court and he now prosecutes error to this Court to reverse both of the judgments referred to.

The Ordinance invoked against the accused is not one of perfect clarity but we do not deem it necessary to place any interpretation on its terms. If Burke was

soliciting orders for books at the time charged, the books which he sought to dispose of were of religious nature. Burke had no financial interest in the sale of them. It is agreed that under another section of the City Ordinance one soliciting orders of this character is immune from prosecution if his solicitation was in fact done for church or religious purposes. Whether the publishing house that furnishes these books was conducting a business for profit is not apparent. It is, however, perfectly apparent that so far as Burke was concerned he was engaged in a religious mission, that the work he was doing was solely of a religious nature and was for the benefit of the church with which he is affiliated. It is not therefore necessary to determine whether under this Ordinance he would have been guilty if he had been engaged in soliciting orders from which he was to profit. It is only necessary to say that the evidence clearly shows that he was en-



Trivandrum convention of Jehovah's Kingdom publishers, Travancore, India



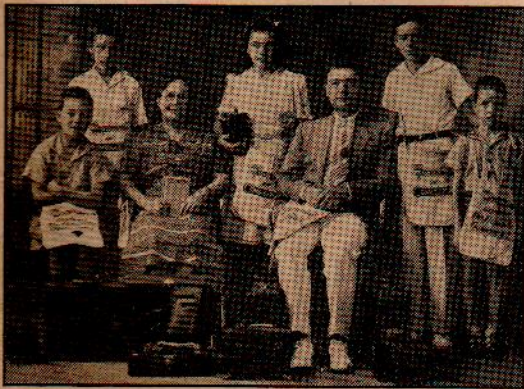
Veronica Wrotan heard the lecture "Children of The King", but did not get her book until later, on account of grandma's being overcome with the heat, and she had to leave ahead of time.

titled to immunity afforded him by the Ordinance last referred to. Because the judgment is manifestly opposed to the weight of the testimony the same is reversed.

JUDGMENT REVERSED.

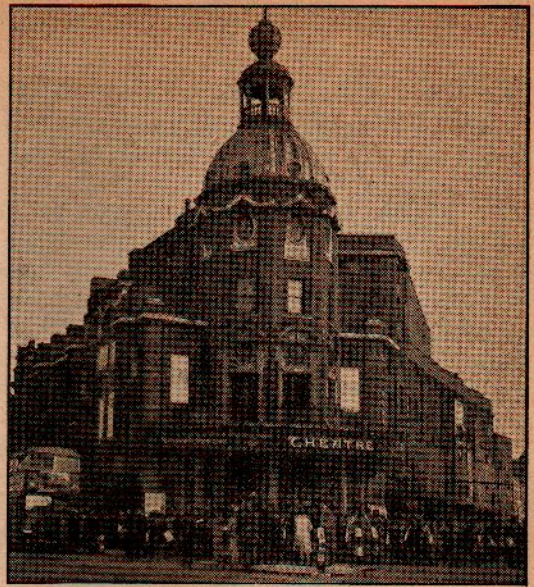
[Ohio Court of Appeals]

Farr and Middleton, JJ., concur in the finding.



The Caron family of Kingdom publishers,
New England

JANUARY 21, 1942

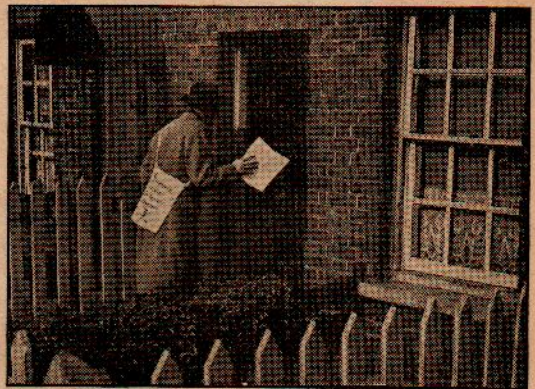


Assembly of 2,200 Theocracy publishers at
Wimbledon Theatre, London, May 11, 1941

"Great Multitude" Forming

◆ At Coketon, West Virginia, in eighteen months, the number of regular Kingdom publishers increased from 1 to 11. In a single month these 11 put in 689 hours witnessing in rough mountain country, made 34 back-calls, and placed 172 books and 152 booklets. There was a sound attendance of 641.

(To be continued)



Theocratic publisher at a cozy home in London,
in March, 1941

New Jersey

Card-Playing in Passaic

◆ Maybe it would not have been so bad if the consistorymen of the Brookdale Reformed church, of Passaic, N. J., had played cards away from the church, or at a time when they were not having evangelistic services, but when it got out that they were playing in the parish house the same night that evangelistic services were being held in the church proper, and that there were more of them at the card game than at the evangelistic services, it was too much for the minister of the church, "Reverend" Charles E. Wide-man, and he said it was either the cards or him: he wouldn't stay in such a church under such conditions.

Honest Man in New Jersey

◆ An honest man was found in New Jersey. Richard Grabowsky found a handbag in his car containing \$255 in cash and \$800 in government bonds, and notified the police. The explanation was simple. A young woman's car was parked behind that of Grabowsky. She could not get her car out until she moved his car a little. She climbed into his car, laid her handbag down on the seat beside her, and moved the car so she could get out. Straightway she forgot about the handbag, but thought of it afterwards, and tried to find it. The police found her first and gave her her bag.

Pollution by Vaccine

◆ There are people who believe it is not right to pollute the blood by injection of vaccine. In the township of Pennsauken, New Jersey, ten of the children who thus believed were expelled from the public schools by reason thereof. Why those whose children are already fully "protected" by having various kinds of vaccines pumped into their blood should refuse education to those who are not thus "protected" is one of those puzzles that only the half-witted can understand.

Might Make a Good Employee

◆ The "Reverend" Samuel C. Billbrough, Methodist minister in New Jersey, resigned to go into the business of making terrazzo chips used in floorings in fine structures, and will have his headquarters in Texas. He might make a good employee, though some will not have ex-cleergy-men in their employment, as they are liable to be disorganizers. They know it all, and it is hard to handle people that in their own eyes are all-wise. But Mr. Billbrough might far better be making marble chips than engaged in a business devoted to dishonoring God's name, such as he left.

When it is once clearly seen that the doctrines of "eternal torture" and "pur-gatory" are infamous falsehoods, the awful nature of RELIGION becomes apparent.

The Big Fire in Jersey City

◆ The \$25,000,000 fire in Jersey City, which consumed more than a quarter of the total capacity of storage space in the Port of New York, is said to have been caused by a cigaret. More than a million bushels of wheat, rye and cattle fodder, 1,821 cattle, and other huge items too numerous to mention, were destroyed. Cars, boats, barges, elevators, piers, went like tinder. Accounts of the fire said that in one place a mother cat went three times into a blazing fire and each time returned with one of her little ones. The last time she came back she was badly burned. She lost two babies in the holocaust. It is not believed that sabotage had anything to do with this serious fire.

Working Iron Ore Mines in New Jersey

◆ When old man War comes along he makes good times in the iron business; and so there are five mines in New Jersey busily engaged in getting out ore, some of which have been inactive for more than sixty years.

New York

Ten Cents to See Liberty

◆ For fifty-three years admission to the Statue of Liberty has been free, but Uncle Sam renovated the statue at a cost of \$258,000, and concluded to take ten cents each in revenue from the quarter of a million visitors annually that make the ascent to the torch. Incidentally, it is remarked here that, for the first time after its erection and illumination, the lights were turned off from the Statue of Liberty the night Judge Rutherford and his companions were sentenced to eighty years in prison for loving God and proclaiming His Kingdom, in 1918.

The New Gangsterism at Times Square

◆ The new gangsterism broke out at Times Square, New York city, on the night before election. A sound-truck came all the way from Rhode Island under the sponsorship of the Independent Speakers Bureau for Willkie. At 10:15 p.m. it had to limp away with one of its loud-speaker wires cut and the air let out of one of its tires, and with the speaker entirely unable to say one word owing to the boos of the mob. There were plenty of police on hand to protect the rioters. No protection was given to the truck.

Compulsory Church-Going

◆ In Buffalo, New York, "Reverend" Bernard Campbell, Episcopal, proposes that the Government should require children to attend churches of their choice on Sundays, and send truant officers after them if they don't come. Business must be slow along the lines of his particular racket.

Relief Milk Distribution

◆ In New York city henceforth each child under 16 of a family that is on relief will get a pint of milk every day; a good, sensible arrangement. The coupons, given to the children at school, are good at 20,000 food stores in the metropolitan area.

25,000 Living in Cellars

◆ One of New York's charity organizations, after a partial survey, estimates that there are still 25,000 living in New York cellars, 10,000 of whom are children. Two-thirds of these unfortunates are janitors, most of them living more than the legal four feet below the street level, and therefore living in semi-darkness. A third of the cellars have no bathrooms and fire hazards are common.

New York has a style of architecture, imported from the Netherlands centuries ago, which encourages the occupancy of floors below the street level.

Died in Three Hours

◆ At Little Valley, New York, Harold Milks, eleven years of age, accidentally cut his finger while chopping wood. Rushed to a hospital to save his finger, he was operated upon successfully. Then he was given a serum to prevent lock-jaw, went into convulsions immediately, and died in three hours from the time of his injury. The serum killed him, in spite of all the doctors and nurses could do to save him.

New York Subways

◆ New York subways are so ample that in case of an air raid the entire population of the city could be hidden in them without any question. An average subway station can shelter 16,000 individuals, it is claimed, and some think the immense size of the newer subway stations had that very thing in view.

Out Go the Pins

◆ As soon as the New York school children were let out to study religion, they began to wear pins, to show what church they were attending, and thus a work of proselyting at once began. And when it did begin the school authorities had the good sense to stop the issuance of the pins forthwith.



The Forgotten God

WHAT Almighty God has caused to be written in His Word, The Bible, of and concerning others that have gone before serves to furnish a guide to those who are now seeking the way of faithful service and everlasting life.

The destiny of the nation of Israel foreshadowed the destiny of "Christendom", that is, the nations that call themselves "Christian", because such nations openly declare themselves to be the servants of Almighty God. Therefore such nations are in an implied covenant or solemn agreement to be obedient to God. The things that came to pass upon Israel, the typical nation, were ensamples, or types, of what must come to pass at the end of the world affecting particularly those nations that claim to be Christian nations. Concerning Israel it is written, at 1 Corinthians 10:11, 12: "Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples [types]: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall."

When that typical nation kept covenant with the Lord God and obeyed the Most High they were favored by Him. That nation had solemnly promised God to do and perform His will, and the Scriptures show they knew they must do His will in order to receive His blessing. The Israelites knew that they could not forget God and their covenant with impunity. They were specifically warned against religion and told that they must keep away from and avoid such. That warning was to enable them to walk in the way of righteousness and receive God's blessing. The nation of Israel did

forget God and their covenant with Him. They failed to give heed to His warning concerning religion or idolatry. Their leaders turned to human tradition and forgot and ignored the Word of God, and thus made God's Word of none effect toward aiding His people. Hence Almighty God enforced His judgment against that nation by completely destroying it. That nation, destroyed as such, never again can exist. Amongst the Israelites, however, there were some individuals that remained true and faithful to God, and these were approved by Him and shall have His everlasting blessing.

At Psalm 9:17 it is written: "The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God." In this text God, "whose name alone is JEHOVAH" (Psalm 83:18), has made known His fixed rule, which rule applies to all persons or nations that at one time pretended or claimed to serve Him and then turned away from and against the Most High. The text, therefore, is a warning from Almighty God given to all those who have assumed the obligation of serving Him. Set over in exact contrast with the wicked are those who have covenanted to do God's will and who faithfully and steadfastly abide by that agreement and carry out their covenant; and concerning such it is written: "Blessed is the nation whose God is Jehovah, the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance." (Psalm 33:12, *American Revised Version*) The destiny for such is life everlasting in peace, joy and glory forever in the presence of the Most High.

The name JEHOVAH applies exclusively to the Supreme Being. He is the Most High, above all. His name JEHOVAH signifies His purpose toward His creatures. He is the Almighty God, which means that He is the Creator of all things in heaven and in earth, and that His power is almighty and nothing can successfully resist Him. God created man and created the earth as a place for man to live. All men who will ever gain life everlasting must know and obey Jehovah.

Jehovah provides two primary ways for man to gain a knowledge of Him: (1) by man's observing the things created, which of themselves silently tell of a supreme power, and (2) by His revealed Word, which is The Bible, otherwise called "The Holy Scriptures". Jehovah God long ago caused faithful men to write the Bible at His dictation, and this divine record is made for the purpose of giving man needed information. The Bible is the truth, and for centuries has successfully resisted all efforts to discredit it.

All the human race are the offspring of one man, whose name was Adam and who was created by Jehovah God a perfect man. That man disobeyed Jehovah and was sentenced to death, after which all his children were born. For that reason all the human race by inheritance are sinners. The Scriptures truly declare that Jehovah God is love, which means that He is unselfish and that He does good unto all creatures without any gain to himself. Every act of Jehovah is prompted by love or unselfishness; hence He is wholly devoted to righteousness. It is His will that His creatures be wholly devoted to righteousness. He has provided the means for all men to gain a knowledge of the truth in order that they may learn the way of righteousness and live for ever in happiness. We have now come to the time when men are given greater opportunities than ever before to learn the way of righteousness and life.

Jehovah God is the Giver of life; hence it is properly said of Him that He is the fountain of life. (Psalm 36:9) His beloved Son is Christ Jesus, whose position in the universe is next to that of Jehovah. The purpose of Jehovah is to give life to obedient men by and through the ministration of Christ Jesus by His Theocratic Government, when such men are fully obedient to Him. For this reason Jesus said to Jehovah and for the benefit of men: "This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God,

and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." (John 17:3) No man can get everlasting life without knowing Jehovah and obeying Him.

Jehovah commands that all men shall love Him with a pure heart and must be obedient to His commandments in order to prove their love for Him. (Deuteronomy 6:5, *Am. Rev. Ver.*) Such is not a selfish command, but is entirely unselfish and for the special benefit of man. There are mighty creatures that are called "gods", because *god* means "mighty one", but there is but one Jehovah, the Almighty God. He is the Eternal One, and there is none other who can give life everlasting to man. It would be inconsistent for God to give everlasting life to anyone out of harmony with Him, and therefore He tells man that if he desires to have everlasting life he must be obedient. Jehovah also commands that man shall make no image and worship that. That requirement is for man's best interests. If a man devotes himself to an image or thing, that tends to turn his mind and affections away from God and to lead him into destruction. All law and commandments of Jehovah are for man's good; and the more fully we understand them and obey them, the more we love Jehovah. "The law of the LORD [Jehovah] is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple." (Psalm 19:7) That which is of greatest importance to man is to gain a knowledge of Jehovah as set forth in the Bible. "If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god [such as saluting emblems or images, or giving praise and worship to creatures and things, indulging in religious formalism]; shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart."—Psalm 44:20, 21.

"This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein."—Joshua 1:8.

Village-owned Power Lines

◆ Occasionally there is a village or city with enough brains to see that the municipality should own something besides the sewers, pavements and bridges, so that it may have some income; but for the most part the newspapers, owned by Big Business, fight the idea tooth and nail, so that those that have the biggest piles may keep them. However, Monroeville, Ohio, owned its own power lines, bought electric current at $1\frac{1}{2}$ ¢ per kilowatt and in December charged its 475 customers nothing whatever for the \$1,900 worth of current supplied. In this village nobody pays more than 2¢ a kilowatt if using 700 or more kilowatts. The charge for the first 15 kilowatt-hours is \$1, and after that the rates drop rapidly to the 2¢ rate.

The Mammoth Cave

◆ Mammoth Cave, in Kentucky, is not exactly eight miles square, because caves don't come that way, but the park overhead occupies 75 square miles. The temperature underground is always 54 degrees. There are six fascinating trips, one of which requires $7\frac{1}{2}$ hours to traverse. One of the treasures is Echo river, 360 feet under ground, which sweeps away in the darkness to nobody knows where. In it are blind fish and blind crabs, and if your nerve is good you may take a boat ride on it for a consideration. There are too many treasures to be named. One of these, Violet City, is a vast room 220 feet long, 120 feet wide and 60 feet high. Five hundred guests a day visit the caverns in summertime.

The New Caverns

◆ The new caverns in Mammoth Cave, recently mentioned in these columns, and formerly accessible only after nine hours of arduous work, can now be reached readily through a 201-foot entry shaft bored through solid rock. One of the

new caverns is five miles long, surpassing in gypsum crystal formations anything else of the kind known to man.

Parochial Schools in Kentucky

◆ The assistant attorney general of Kentucky has ruled that the only way money can be legally paid to any school is to join the county school system, accept the county curriculum, use teachers hired by the county school board, and give up the program of teaching religion in school-time. It is entirely illegal in Kentucky for officers of a school board to use public funds for parochial teachers' salaries, and is forbidden both by the constitution and by statutes. This is common sense and should be the invariable rule everywhere. But you just wait and see the deal this honest, trustworthy American will get in the next election.

Not a Bad Idea

◆ At the Ohio Methodist conference in Columbus a veteran rural church worker told the delegates that many ministers should leave the pulpit and take up farming. This idea has the Scriptures and common sense back of it. There is no reason why a man who works for his daily bread cannot preach the gospel in his spare time; and the prophet Zechariah, in the 13th chapter, shows that at the last many in the ministry will take up farming, and be glad to do it, they will be so ashamed of the awful doctrines for which they stood sponsor while in the ministry.

Huge Bombing Field in Indiana

◆ The location of a huge bombing field (65,000 acres—more than a hundred square miles) means the removal of 500 families from the lands they have farmed and new homes or means of livelihood must be found for them elsewhere. The huge plot will be three miles wide at the south and spread out fanwise to about seven to ten miles at the north.

Pennsylvania

Making \$5 in Philadelphia

◆ It is awfully hard to make \$5 in Philadelphia, and do it honestly; so the grocers, nearly 200 of them, had to cook up another way to make it. This was the way it was done. The grocer knows some man who is on relief. He gives the man on relief \$14 in cash. The man on relief then buys from the grocer \$14 worth of orange stamps and \$7 worth of free blue stamps. Then the grocer buys the stamps back for \$21 and gives the man on relief \$2 in cash. The net result is that the grocer is \$5 ahead. Then, when he has built up a nice industry in coining \$5 off the necessities of the poor, along comes the government, prefers criminal charges against 12, scratches 80 off the list so that they cannot get any more stamps with which to work their racket, and requires 75 more to show cause why they should not have the same treatment. Guilty merchants are liable to 10-year prison sentences and \$10,000 fines. So maybe it is better not to make the \$5 after all.

Liquid Bituminous Coal

◆ Pennsylvania State College has liquified bituminous coal by extracting the ash and mineral matter with acids. The liquified coal can be stored under a water seal, and makes a hotter fire than either coal or oil alone. It is best burned with oil. It can be used in making resins and plastics.

To Judges Afraid of Men

◆ "For elderly men garbed in robes to tell children they must salute the flag or not get an education is on the face a shocking and ridiculous doctrine."—Judge William Clark, of the Federal bench.

Why the Teacher Quit

◆ At Carnegie, Pa., Walter B. Sterrett, 64, teacher of history, resigned from the high-school staff rather than teach children to salute the flag.

Pizzutelli's Billboard

◆ At Monongahela, Pa., a grocer named Pizzutelli put up a bulletin board stating that in thirty days thereafter he would post the names of all persons who had been indebted to him for one year or more and who, after repeated requests, had refused to pay; also, that he had sent, by registered mail, a promise to each person involved, that his name would be posted. In 36 hours 19 persons made payments on their accounts and others promised to do so on payday. Many a kind-hearted grocer has been ruined by persons who have handed over to others money that really belonged to him. Nobody who owes money to a grocer can honestly participate in the support of any religious racket.

The Cows of Erie County

◆ The cows of Erie county, Pennsylvania, are now to become religious and not give any milk on Sundays; the bulls will be interviewed to see what can be done about it. That seems to be the drift of resolutions of the Erie Ministerial Association, which deplores the distribution of milk on Sunday. Their idea was that the cows should give double quantity of milk on the Scriptural sabbath, which is Saturday. It seems a little complicated, but leave it to religion to find the way out. "What the country needs is more religion" for the cows—and the bulls.

"That'll Tache Thim Amuricans"

◆ "The Howly Fayther sez to sock it to thim Jehovahs whin ye gits the chanst"; and that, presumably, is the impelling and very likely the only reason why Principal Paul Cassidy, near Erie, Pa., expelled three children of Jehovah's witnesses because of conscientious refusal to salute the flag, and is planning on taking his spleen out on nine other little folks, to further please the Vatican.



ASSIST IN attacked Germany
"Thus, American destroyers, as

Manila Reports Fifth Columnists

By United Press

MANILA, Dec. 11.—The Bulletin reported today that two Catholic priests had been arrested at San Fernando, in Pampanga province, for asserted fifth column activities in the zone of Japanese invasion attempts.

The Bulletin asserted that in Manila a signal line between Nichols Flying Field and an air raid tower was cut, supposedly by fifth columnists, and delayed the alarm when the Japs raided the Manila Bay area yesterday.

Air Raid Chief Warden Alfredo G. Eugenio issued detailed instructions to the public for procedure in event of gas attacks.

Jesuit Cunning Utilizes Communism

◆ In the latter part of 1935 *The Golden Age* (now *Consolation*) published an article by David Wilkie, of Great Britain, in which that able writer pointed out the connection between the Communist party in Britain and the Roman Catholics of that country. He said:

Take away from the Communist party the Catholic-born element in Glasgow, Dundee, Newcastle, Liverpool, Bristol, and Cardiff, and it is a well-known fact that the Communist party in Britain would cease to exist. Take away the Scoto-Irish element in Scotland, and the Anglo-Irish element in England, in London and Liverpool particularly, and there would be no "Communist party of Great

Britain". Every member of the House of Commons *knows* that the Catholic population of Britain is the spawning-ground for the Communist party.

The truth about Communism and Fascism is that there is ample evidence to show that the Roman Catholic church has been, and is, the spawning-ground of both of them. (This is exactly what was "arranged" in Germany: the Roman Catholic Rhineland was the hot-bed of "Communism", and Roman Catholic Bavaria the homing-ground of "Nazism".) The Communist party in Britain, and in most countries, is one half captured by the Jesuits, and the fake, promoted, systematic conflict of these two antidemocratic forces, "Communism" and "Fascism", is a conspiracy to lead the public to accept "Fascism" as the alternative to "Communism". . . .

Any man who ignores the existence of the Jesuit order is unfit to govern. . . . The climax of their machinations during the last 100 years is, they have virtually recreated the "Holy Roman (Catholic) Empire" in the heart of Europe—Fascist Austria, Germany, Italy, Poland, and Hungary. And these countries, as "swords of the Vatican", are about to plunge Europe into war, to spread the power of the Jesuits over the rest of Europe by military force. (*The Golden Age*, November 20, 1935)

This prediction is now a livid reality. Poland was evidently "liquidated" because it failed to measure up. The line-up is otherwise intact and enlarged.

As to the "Communist" bogey which the Jesuits use to drive the people toward "Fascism" against their will, the columns of this journal have consistently called attention to the fact that Communism is being used by the Jesuits as a tool and a means to stir up misgivings (although many Communists may be unaware of that fact). There is at present persistent talk of a coming "revolution" in America. The rumor is in all probability a manufactured one, without any real basis in fact, except as the Jesuits may manipulate matters to make it an actuality.

And now, by way of confirmation, the

CONSOLATION

noted columnist Westbrook Pegler points to the startling fact that Catholics are increasingly active in Communistic circles. He says, in the *New York World-Telegram* of June 28, 1941:

... explain how it comes we find such names as Hogan, Curran, Ryan, Cannon, Connelly, Dunn, Bridges, O'Connor, Madden, Foster and Quill on the roster of those who are either avowed Communists, of one stripe or another, or so closely associated with Communists and so faithful to the party line as to be indistinguishable from the veriest bolo in the Kremlin. These distinctly are not Jewish names. . . .

I do not understand this recent increase in the number and power of the Irish in the ranks of the Communists and their fellow travelers. . . . It is, as I have said, a great puzzle—the more so in view of the well-known conflict of the Church and Communism and of the attitude of the Church toward Fascist Franco in Spain, whose fight was indorsed as a Holy War Against Communism.

The picture is not hard to complete. Hitler has said right along that America would be vanquished by a revolution. A revolution must have some excuse for action. Communism is the intended excuse, and the activity of the aforementioned element in the Communist sphere in America will furnish sufficient fuel to start the fire in due course. The "Holy Roman Empire" must be established world-wide, by fair means or foul, and the indications are that the means have been, are and will be exceedingly foul. But their triumph will be short-lived; for when the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the intended beneficiary, shall say "Peace and safety", then sudden destruction cometh upon them, and they shall not escape.—1 Thess. 5:3.

Filthy, Liquor-soaked Mediators

◆ The confessional box is a trap for the convent, and after the poor girls are once there they are shackled more than ever in the faith of the religion by the priest in the confessional. The girls abandon themselves, body, heart and soul, to the

instructions and directions of this ungentlemanly man—for no true gentleman would ever ask the dirty, filthy, indecent questions in public or private that these men ask many of the girls and women in this so-called holy private place, the confessional—this man, whom we, as sisters and Roman Catholics look to as the mediator between us and God, often in the form of a drunken man. Yes, I have known not a few, and have waited on them in my work at the hospital for a great many years, and I cannot call to my mind one of these "holy men of God" who did not partake of the best liquors obtainable, and I have had to protect more than one from the people there so there would be no scandal.

Then to these liquor-soaked priests I was forced to turn and kneel to confess my sins, to lay bare the innermost thoughts of my soul and most sensitive feelings of the heart and then submit to the most humiliating, shameful questions—so shameful and degrading that I am not permitted to print them or to repeat them.—From *The Demands of Rome*, by Elizabeth Schoffen.

No Church as a Pro-Cathedral

◆ Jesus and the apostles were put out of the synagogues; so they preached in houses or on mountain tops, or out in the fields, or, on one occasion, from a boat. They just didn't have any churches, much less cathedrals. All this is by way of noticing the complaint in the Roman Catholic magazine called *America* that so many churches have been destroyed by bombs in London that "the archbishop, Most Reverend Peter Amigo, finds no church in his diocese that will serve as a pro-cathedral". If worse comes to worst, this is just a suggestion to the "Most Reverend" Amigo that he might follow the example of Jesus, Peter, and the other apostles and start out from house to house. If he would just do this he would not need any pro-cathedral, and it might lead to honest work as a farm hand. Who knows?

The Discalced "Baby Jesus"

♦ A letter from the "Very Reverend Father" Vincent, O.C.D., prior of the Discalced Carmelite Fathers, Shrine of the Little Flower, 1125 South Walker street, Oklahoma City, says that "the Infant Jesus lying in his cold manger bed stretches out his tiny hands asking for your love". If you come across, "the Christ child will repay you a hundred-fold." It does seem too bad to have a "baby Jesus" in such a cold place. Also, it seems too bad that Jesus never grew up, but always stayed a little baby, and a discalced one at that, and had to have somebody beg for Him so He would not have to sleep in such a place forever. Vincent did not say where he would buy a better crib and boarding house for the "baby Jesus", or how he would get Him into it; but that is a mere detail. All you have to do is to send along your wad to Vincent and he will do the rest. He is awfully good to every discalced "baby Jesus". Otherwise, how could he be a "very reverend father"?

Comment on the Bloody Sweat

♦ Comment is asked on the United Press story from Cosenza, Italy, that once a year, always on the day designated as Good Friday, a Catholic nun of that city lies "in religious ecstasy" all day on a small iron bed with blood oozing from her forehead. The key to the manifestation is to be found in the words "religious ecstasy". The woman is demonized at those times. In other words, surrendering to unseen and evil spirit creatures, she is of a type of organism such that this feat could be performed by them upon her with her consent. The intent is to glorify the Roman Catholic system, of which she is a part, and thus to dishonor God, by making it seem that this is similar to the bloody sweat which came upon the Lord in Gethsemane the night before He was crucified. It sometimes occurs to persons of highly developed nervous systems when under great pressure.

Quebec's Idea of Religious Liberty

EXTRACT FROM "LE DROIT" OF MAY 30TH,
ENTITLED: "NO SALE OF BIBLES HERE"

E. M. Taylor, septuagenarian, with a long reddish beard, living at Namur, Que., must spend seven days in prison for having peddled Bibles without permission in the city of Hull. This Biblical old man was refused permission by Chief Robert, but, probably more convinced of the justice of his cause than of that of the municipal regulation, continued his sales in spite of the refusal, which caused him to be haled before the recorder's court. Imbued with the importance of his mission he was preparing to deliver his message when the sentence put an end to his eloquent discourse. (From *The Gospel Witness*, June 26, 1941)

Idolatry Now Everywhere

♦ Jesus' explicit instructions were to perform righteous acts privately, but the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which is at issue with Him on all points, wants to be in the public eye as much as possible. The St. Paul *Dispatch* caught the idea. It had a page-wide spread, eight columns, top of page showing how two priests had converted their hotel rooms into chapels "as thousands arrive for Congress". Why is it necessary to have a big noise and big display in the papers?

The *Southwest News-Press* contains a picture of an altar to be constructed in a chapel car aboard a Union Pacific train. This chapel was to be used going to the Eucharistic Congress at St. Paul, so as to get as much publicity as possible.

The West Virginia edition of the *Catholic Register* states that the "Via Matris" has been permanently installed in the Seeandbee steamship on the Great Lakes, so that there will be no chance to get away from it even on a pleasure cruise.

Time magazine, July 28, 1941, states that "the Roman Catholic press in Ohio enlisted the co-operation of the Standard Oil of Ohio for a campaign of full-page ads and free route maps to popularize auto pilgrimages to Ohio's Catholic

CONSOLATION

shrines (like Canterbury pilgrimages in the Middle Ages)." That's pretty good! The Standard Oil pays the bill for advertising the Roman Catholic religious racket.

But that is not the cream of it. A way has been found to put the hooks into Uncle Sam's jaws and drag him along behind the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's chariot, and make him pay for the hook and like it too. The Mission San Jose de Aguayo at San Antonio, Texas, has been added to the National Historic Sites administered by the National Park Service. The Mission will be operated as usual, but Uncle Sam will be granted the great privilege of its preservation, restoration, reconstruction, etc., all in the most evident manner a direct violation of the Constitution of the United States.

The Department of the Interior, Information Service, furnished the facts in a letter released May 9, 1941. The Catholic Church is named as a party to the original agreement and will sit as one of the board, along with "The Secretary of the Interior, . . . the Texas State Parks Board, the Bexar County Commissioner's Court, and the Conservation Society of San Antonio." It is an absolute waste of the taxpayers' money, and it is asking the people of the United States to pay for upholding the glory of the worst enemy of the people of the State of Texas and of the United States.

Professor Morse Admired Lafayette

◆ Morse's admiration of Lafayette was most sincere, and he was greatly influenced in his political feelings by his intercourse with that famous man. Among other opinions which he shared with Lafayette and other thoughtful men was the fear of a Roman Catholic plot to gain control of the government of the United States. He defended his views fearlessly and vigorously in the public press and by means of pamphlets, and later entered into a heated controversy with Bishop Spaulding of Kentucky.—*Letters and Journals*, Volume 2, page 35.

The Odor of Religion

◆ It was at the beginning of the sixteenth century that King Ferdinand of Spain and King Henry VII of England, both of orthodox faith, appealed to Pope Julius II to grant a dispensation to Catherine of Aragon, the daughter of King Ferdinand and widow of Prince Arthur, King Henry's eldest son, so that she might marry Prince Henry of England, then twelve years of age, brother of her deceased husband. The marriage was conceived of and engineered purely in the interest of the political ambitions of the two kings. The law of the Church stood in the way because it forbade marriage with a deceased brother's widow, and, further, Henry's immature age made his consent morally impossible. Nevertheless the pope and the kings proceeded. Interesting examples were Pope Julius and King Henry of the sanctity of marriage and of sexual morality in Holy Church, for Henry VII held the English throne under a title clouded by illegitimacy in the children of John of Gaunt and, further, by a liaison between a queen dowager and her squire; Pope Julius' licentiousness was well-known and, though priest and monk, he was the father of three illegitimate daughters when elected pope. After much consideration Pope Julius II granted the dispensation and the betrothal of the twelve-year-old boy to the widowed Catherine was entered into, to be followed by marriage, six years later, on that boy's accession to the throne as King Henry VIII. Catherine bore the youthful monarch no male heir and he appealed to Pope Clement VII for a divorce from her, afterwards pressing the appeal with the intention of marrying his mistress, Anne Boleyn. This divorce Clement refused as contrary to the law of the Church; he had, he claimed, no power to cancel the dispensation of Julius II. Moreover, Catherine's nephew, Charles V, had now become emperor and supported Clement VII in his refusal. Henry's family had already been liberally treated by the

popes in regard to divorces (annulments), and the marriages of his sister Margaret and of both the husbands of his sister Mary had all been annulled at Rome, two of them by Clement VII himself. Pope Clement was of illegitimate birth, and it was significant of the morality of the age that if England, as so often alleged, had a bastard queen in Henry's daughter, Elizabeth, the Papacy had a bastard pope in Clement VII. Elizabeth was legitimized by Act of Parliament and Clement by dispensation of his cousin, Pope Leo X. Henry took jurisdiction *de facto* over the law of the Church and by the enactments of the English State attempted to undo, with reckless hands, the work of Julius II. A compliant archbishop of Canterbury annulled his marriage and an obedient Parliament legislated to suit. Civil and religious shipwreck followed. Pope Clement continued to the end of his life the role of Papal match-maker for children under the moral age of consent.—*The Roman Catholic Church in the Modern State*, by Charles C. Marshall; pages 240-242.

Quotation from *The Arts*

◆ On April 18, 1506, Pope Julius II laid the cornerstone of the new basilica of St. Peter's. . . . Bramante said he would be delighted (to do the job as architect). Just let him have the money and His Holiness would see the mortar fly. His Holiness consulted his bankers. They in turn informed him he was broke. (Page 239) It was decided to raise the cash by selling several million dollars' worth of indulgences. That was the beginning of the strangest sales corporation in the history of the church. . . . The well known banking house of Fuggers in Augsburg obtained the concession for the distribution of the indulgences throughout Germany . . . appointed a certain Dominican (priest) Tetzel to organize their sales campaign . . . offering absolution . . . six guilders for polygamy, eight for murder . . . and crimes . . . still to be committed in the still dis-

tant future. . . . Bramante was able to resume labor on the greatest cathedral in Christendom.—By Hendrick William Van Loon, published by Simon & Schuster.

Polish Religious Junk Sent to Spain

◆ Spain already has more religious junk than it can keep up, but when Germany's forces overran Poland Hitler conceived the brilliant idea of transferring some of it to Spain, working up a little religious enthusiasm for his fight against Russia and incidentally getting at least a few thousand troops to help in his conquest of the world. When Cardinal Segura, primate of Spain, learned that the stuff had been stolen from the Poles he ordered it kept in storage until the end of the war, when, it is his idea, the Poles shall have it back. But the Poles will never see it again. Armageddon will come along and put an everlasting end to it all.

Supplies for Vatican City

◆ Early in June, 1941, the news was published that the pope would probably have a "fleet" of two boats to bring coffee and tobacco from the Americas to Vatican City, which has a total population of around 1,000 persons. How many ships do you think it would take to keep these folks supplied with coffee and tobacco? and are you so simple as to think that is all they will carry? Four months later the pope's purchasing agent was en route to America to get the desired cargoes.

French Catholics Start Flag Salute

◆ A dispatch from Monte Carlo says, "The 'salute to the flag' ceremony, now a daily event in all French schools, originated in the Catholic schools of France." The type of mind that finds satisfaction in worshipping images would also be most inclined toward emblem worship of various kinds. The item confirms the claim that flag saluting in the United States has covertly been pushed by the Catholic Hierarchy here.

(To be continued)

CONSOLATION

Railroads and Steamships

Comfort for Colored Passengers

◆ Seventy-eight years after the liberation of the blacks from slavery the Supreme Court unanimously decided that colored passengers who buy first-class tickets must be furnished with accommodations equal in comfort and convenience to those afforded first-class white passengers. The railroads need not put white and colored passengers in the same cars where that is against the local laws, but they must provide equal accommodations, even if that puts the railroads to extra expense. A colored Congressman from Illinois was ejected from a Pullman car in Arkansas, in 1937, and carried the case through to the United States Supreme Court, with the above result.

Swift's Traffic Manager

◆ R. H. O'Hara, Swift's traffic manager, comes in for some free advertising in *Labor*. On his word hinges the routing of millions of dollars' worth of Swift's meats and other products. By skill in routing, he can make the traffic of a road go up, and then can take the tonnage away and sell the stock short, and nothing can prevent him from making money both ways. If the railroads want Swift's business they had better buy the coal, ice, draft gears, bumpers, varnish, etc., in which O'Hara or Swifts are interested. A few traffic managers between them control the movement of 2,000,000 freight cars. They constitute a financial oligarchy.

Railroad Business Increasing

◆ An item in an Altoona paper notes that in a given month in 1940 the pay roll of Pennsylvania shopmen was \$650,000 and in the corresponding month of 1941 the pay roll of shopmen and operating workers was \$900,000. Freight and passengers are going places in America, in these days.

The North Carolina

◆ At the commissioning of the North Carolina, the \$70,000,000 and 35,000-ton battleship, the printed program said it is to be "a good church ship". The chaplain prayed for it, and John McNulty, reporter for the New York *Daily News*, said that when he did so the waves "seemed to be beckoning, like calling a fighter from his corner in the prize ring". And 'so endeth the reading of the morning lesson'.

You may get into the Kingdom without a sense of humor, but you are missing a lot of fun. Men were made to laugh.

Ghost Ship Was a Dredge

◆ In midwinter a dredge that was being towed out of Jacksonville broke away and, after a search of twelve to fifteen hours, was abandoned and the \$20,000 insurance on it was collected. Months later the dredge, thought to be a ghost ship, was found 1,600 miles out in the Atlantic. Nobody wants it. It is paid for. Marine men say it would cost more to find it and bring it in than the dredge is worth.

Fearless Ferry Boat

◆ The longest sea voyage ever attempted by a river ferry boat, under its own power, was completed successfully when the ferry "Cubargo" arrived at Rio de Janeiro, South America, from Norfolk, Virginia. American sailors declined to man the boat, on grounds of prudence, and British sailors were taken across the Atlantic to make the voyage. Britain still rules the waves, apparently.

New Use for Bananas

◆ Those who have landed just right or just wrong on a ripe banana peel will be interested to know that it has been learned from experience that these can be used to good advantage to grease the ways in the launching of ships. The entire banana is used, not merely the peel.

Public Utilities

Public Ownership in North Dakota

◆ Do you remember how the Non-Partisan League of North Dakota was "panned" for going into the flouring mill business after producers in that State found their wheat was graded No. 2 or 3 but went out of the port of Duluth as No. 1? Wheat producers were compelled to accept prices for grades established by buyers in Minnesota, and they got tired of receiving the lowest price for their product, and built their own mill. Representatives of big business said they were bound to fail.

During the last five months of 1939, reports the State Industrial Commission, the state-owned mill and elevator earned a net profit of \$201,491. Gross profit was \$258,000, from which deductions for bond interest and other non-supporting expenses were made.—*Oregon Grange Bulletin*.

Fort Wayne's Utilities

◆ Fort Wayne, Indiana, has its own electric and water plants and derives great profit and benefit from them both. The electric light plant, 31 years old, serves 27,000 home owners and many industries, and supplies current at $3\frac{1}{2}$ ¢ per kilowatt-hour, and at lower rates for industries. The plant furnishes free lighting to the streets of the city, and the water plant charges the city no rentals; so the city saves about \$200,000 annually on these two items alone.

Milwaukee Water Works

◆ The Milwaukee water works cost \$34,000,000 and its debt is now under \$3,000,000. In the last 48 years \$13,000,000 of surplus earnings was transferred to the General City Fund, to help reduce the taxes. The total income is around \$2,500,000 a year, of which more than \$300,000 is profit, after meeting all costs, including taxes and depreciation. The source of supply is Lake Michigan.

Clever with the Telephone

◆ In some unknown manner a couple of clever crooks gained possession of the telephone of a dead New York city judge (John J. O'Brien) and charged up \$5,678 worth of telephone calls, offering to sell oil to Japan, France and Italy, which oil they did not possess. The Japanese sent a vessel to the port where the oil was supposed to be, and found there was no such concern as they had been dealing with. The probable intent was to act as brokers and to get a commission on the oil. The outcome was the big telephone bill, charged to New York city, a loss of \$60,000 to the Japanese on the ship sent in vain, and a probable prison sentence for the crooks themselves.

Profitable Boulder Dam

◆ Boulder Dam is a huge success in every sense of the word. It is the largest man-made lake in the world, and stores 28,989,000 acre-feet of water. Charges for kilowatt-hour energy are as low as 0.34 of a mill; from that up to one-sixth of one cent. Compare that with what you pay. The Government has reduced the interest rate from 4 percent to 3 percent. The dam pays Arizona and Nevada \$300,000 each annually and sets aside \$500,000 a year to be expended in future development of the Colorado River basin. Boulder is now producing more than 700,000 kilowatts.

The City of Lodi, California

◆ The city makes far more in profits out of operation of the public utilities than it raises in taxes. These funds have been used to a great extent in developing the Lodi Municipal Lake Park and for the \$150,000 Lodi Stadium, through the co-operation of the Work Projects Administration.—*Sacramento Bee*.

The newspapers would now have more appreciative listeners if they had told the truth about the public utilities.

Earth's Newly Discovered Wobble

◆ You probably know about the earth's big wobble, by which, every 26,000 years, the North Pole describes a large circle in the heavens, and incidentally shows there is not an atom of common sense or of fact in astrology. Well, the newly discovered wobble is not so large. All it does is to change the latitude of the whole country as much as 20 feet in one direction every 14 months. This did not make any difference to you before you knew about it, and it makes none now. But some of the scientists have been worrying about it for 24 years; so you have a right to know about it, anyway.

Causes of the Great Drought

◆ The causes of the great drought in America in the year 1939 are unknown. Some of the suggested explanations offered are the nearness of Mars to the earth in 1939, increased radio activity, more carbon monoxide gas from automobiles in the air, new spots on the sun, draining of marshes, ponds and lakes, and the building of the big dam across the Colorado River. Weather experts laugh at all these explanations, but have no better ones.

New Methods of Measuring Stars

◆ New methods employed in measuring stars make Ras Algethi, 690,000,000 miles in diameter, the largest; Mira next, with 395,000,000 miles; Betelgeuse third, with a variable diameter up to 360,000,000 miles; and Antares fourth, with 245,000,000. Ras Algethi is so large that Mercury, Venus, Earth and Mars could all revolve around our sun within its diameter.

Killed by Cold in Cuba

◆ A striking result of the cold winter of 1939-1940 was that two persons perished of cold in sunny Cuba in the worst cold wave in thirty-six years.

Cleaving the Vargas

◆ The splitting of the Vargas diamond, the third largest diamond ever found, required it to be split and sawn into about 50 diamonds, to get the most out of it. At first, 24 small stones, of about 6 carats each, were sawn off. Then came the big split. In order to get ready for this split, 45 small diamonds and three weeks' time were used up sawing a channel. Then it took three blows with a chisel to make the big separation, and will require three more cleavages and ten more sawings to divide the stone as planned. When the big split occurred, and turned out to be a success, both the expert splitter and the owner of the stone had tears in their eyes, because, had the stone not split as planned, it would have made a difference in values of many thousands of dollars.

Magnolia Auriculata Rediscovered

◆ The magnificent magnolia auriculata, which a learned Alabama botanist reported had disappeared 45 years ago, has been rediscovered. In Baldwin county a specimen was discovered with leaves nearly two feet in length and a flower with a wing span of 43½ inches. Hundreds of the trees were discovered about three miles northwest of Garland—blessings preserved by the Creator for the children of the King. They (are you one?) are going to have the best time of any creatures that have ever lived on this earth.

Lucky Cops in New York

◆ At the West Sixty-eighth Street police station in New York a blinding flash of lightning entered through a window, made a brief inspection, found everything all right, and went on out through another open window. It did not hurt anybody, but it put out the green lights in front of the station house, extinguished the monitor board light and the light on the lieutenant's desk. Otherwise it was well-behaved.

Northwestern States

Statues at Mount Rushmore

◆ For fourteen years Gutzon Borglum, sculptor, worked on granite cliffs at Mount Rushmore, South Dakota, chiseling out likenesses of Washington, Jefferson, Lincoln and Theodore Roosevelt which he was rash enough to predict would last 2,000,000 to 3,000,000 years. The figures are on a scale of men 465 feet tall, with faces 60 feet long. Lincoln's nose is 18 feet long, his mouth 22 feet wide, the pupil of his eye 4 feet in diameter, and his forehead 17 feet from eyebrow to hairline. It is doubtful if any of these huge statues survive Armageddon; and, anyway, Borglum wasted his time.

No Blind in the Kingdom

◆ There will be no blind in Jehovah's Kingdom. Helen Keller has seen nothing since she was 19 months old, and is now 60 years old. She recently visited Salt Lake City. She loves the mountains, for

she saw them once in the long ago. She cannot see them, but she says, "I can feel the cool air flowing off them"; and it makes one's heart leap to know that perhaps when "the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped" (for she is deaf also) she may be privileged to see them again.

An Appeal to Iowa Hunters

◆ The winter of 1940-1941 came early, suddenly and severely, making it hard for wild life. In Iowa Governor George A. Wilson appealed to hunters to voluntarily close the pheasant season and "go into the fields with grain instead of guns". This makes one wonder why the hunters would wish to murder those beautiful birds at any time. Why any hunter can find any pleasure in taking away the innocent joy of living from a creature he does not need for food is beyond intelligent human reason.

Send now for your 1942 Calendar

The text chosen for the year 1942, to wit, "Blameless in the day of our Lord" (1 Corinthians 1: 8), provides the theme for a calendar picture which is most befitting these days of decision. Highly artistic and novel, the picture clearly and eloquently sets out the choice God's covenant people must make concerning the great issue of WORLD DOMINATION. Beneath is a neat calendar pad, indicating the line of activity of Jehovah's blameless ones for each month of 1942, naming the special Testimony Periods and also the special endeavors to be made during the intervening months.

The contribution for this service calendar, while it lasts, is 25c each, or \$1.00 for 5 copies mailed together to one address.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Send to

Name Street

City State

- ☐ For my contribution of 25c please mail me one 1942 Calendar.
☐ For my contribution of \$1.00 please mail me five 1942 Calendars.



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—Ed.]

Dialogue with a British Clergyman

“OH, YES, I have been receiving J. R.’s pamphlets for years through the post, but I have never got anything out of them. Where does he get all his money from for printing these?”

“It isn’t his money, it’s our money; people like me voluntarily give what we can to carry on this work and we have our own printing plants; so it’s not done with half the gold reserves of America behind us, as Bernard O’Donnell would have you believe.”

“Well, what’s the object of your coming to me with this?”

“Because the Presbyterian Church papers have been making false accusations against J.W.’s, and we won’t lie down to such lies; so we are personally visiting all leaders and officials of the land, like yourself, with this *Kingdom News* answering the charges, because now is the time for everyone to finally decide whether he will be on the side of Jehovah or of the world; Armageddon is very near.”

“How do you know this is Armageddon?”

“I didn’t say this was Armageddon. That is where false statements come in, by misinterpreting our words. I said Armageddon is very near.”

“I don’t see how you can say that; I see no evidence that this is so, and many, many men who have come and gone have thought Armageddon was in their time; and many men who have more learning than you or I see no proof for this—all the great writers and students.”

“Exactly; they can’t see these things; and that is why Jesus thanked His heav-

enly Father that He had not revealed these things unto the ‘wise and prudent’ of this world, but unto ‘babes’.”

“Well, these men are very humble men, I am sure; I know some of them myself.”

“They may be humble to you, but not before Almighty God; and we know for a certainty that Armageddon is going to take place in our lifetime, because the Scriptures reveal such, and Paul said that true Christians would observe the times and seasons and not be in darkness. So those who don’t see these things don’t understand the Scriptures. There’s no doubt whatsoever that Armageddon is impending.”

“I am amazed, amazed, at the confidence of young people like you being so certain of these things; I am truly amazed; where you get such confidence from I cannot imagine.”

“Well, we have plenty of confidence.”

“Oh, yes, I can see that!”

“Well, if you read Hebrews 11:1 you will there see that ‘faith is the substance [or CONFIDENCE] of things hoped for’, and if you haven’t got confidence, you haven’t got faith; and our faith tells us that Christ is now here setting about to establish His great Kingdom, and Armageddon will finally end all evil.”

“I don’t see how you can say Christ is now here; do you mean He has returned? I cannot believe that.”

“Yes, Christ came again in 1914; that is why you cannot understand these things and the signs of the times—because you don’t recognize that fact.”

“No, I don’t. I cannot tolerate these people who have God all mapped out to dates just like that. Christ may come any time; in fact, He is coming all the time to someone; He came with the Reformation; He came with Luther and Knox; He came with all reformers, and He is coming every day; He may come tomorrow, or not for years and years; at any rate, I am prepared for any time; He may even come in a corporate state at any time.”

"That is just where we differ, because I believe the Word of God, which definitely proves that Christ's return was in 1914, and He cast Satan out of heaven; that is why there is so much turmoil on the earth ever since that date. God is a God of order, not of confusion, and He does adhere to time; and having purposed a thing, He does it; and these are the 'last days', when God is giving out the warning to all to repent before Armageddon, at which battle only those who trust in Him will survive."

"Well, why did Jesus die, then?—He trusted."

"Because it was to fulfill the Scriptures: He died as a ransom for mankind. And now He has come as King; the Scriptures are being fulfilled as never before. However, I see that you don't agree on these points; and having delivered my message I will be going. I am glad to have had the opportunity of talking to you."

"Well, you haven't convinced me one bit on any point; in fact, you have stiffened me against you."

"And I am more convinced and determined than ever, since talking to you, that I have the truth. Good morning."

Demonism on a Train

◆ In Jamaica, British West Indies, two of Jehovah's witnesses were innocently discussing some of the blessings received at a meeting of God's people, when a soldier suddenly demanded they cease conversation on a subject not to his pleasing. The witnesses continued, after a friendly protest that they were merely exercising their rights, when he forthwith assaulted one of them. Arrangements were made for his arrest at the next station, police came in, and when the soldier came face to face with the result of his conduct he abjectly apologized, received some of the Kingdom literature, and for the rest of the journey was as meek and gentle as a kitten.—A. L. Wilkinson.

The Peaceable Hornet

◆ The maker of gray paper fashions a suspended "umbrella", builds downwards a central stem, around that a circle of paper cells, honeycomb shape. In each an egg is laid; a grub hatches; its first action is to fasten its tail to the upper end of the cell. The queen mother is out hunting while this is happening. Small flies are caught, masticated on the way home, and are fed to the grubs. Between meals more wood is pulped, more cells made, the "umbrella" is enlarged. Three hard weeks of nest-building, egg-laying, fly-catching for an increasing family, is the "business" of the queen hornet, then the first-born are ready to work. All the queen's duties, except egg-laying, are taken over by her daughters. Sons are born late in the season; they do no work. Their faces are white, and if a person, apparently threatened by a buzzing hornet, quietly waits until its white face can be distinguished, he need have no fear of a sting; for there isn't one! Nor is there a person calm enough to wait and prove it!—Wildwood, in the *Vancouver Daily Province*.

The Instinctive and

Reasoning Powers of Birds

(Part 2)

◆ The Creator certainly has endowed the young plover and wader with a great start in life; and one of its many legacies is the *protective color* of its downy plumage, which the bird instinctively makes full use of. In most cases, although by no means all, the color of the down blends so well with the surroundings in which the bird first sees light of day that the youngster has only to crouch and remain perfectly still at the danger call, to become almost, if not wholly, invisible. Here the instinctive action stands in good stead; but it will not always do so.

As the youngsters grow older and begin to wander farther afield it is not always good policy to obey the first impulse and "freeze", because they may not

be in surroundings which tone with their plumage at all. Indeed, these may even throw them up in sharp contrast so that the immobile infants become very conspicuous objects, and easy prey to sharp-eyed hunters.

Here, then, reason must take the place of instinct; and so we find that they soon learn to alter their tactics: instead of immediately "freezing", the brood scatters and each individual dives for a thistle clump, a tussock of grass, or some vegetation that will afford a certain amount of cover.

A peculiar habit which many young waders have, and which is rather difficult to explain or account for, is that of frequently pausing and stooping as though to pick up food while actually scuttling away from danger. The adult lapwing, green plover, or peewit, as it is variously called, goes through this same performance when trying to lure us away from the vicinity of the nest or young; but it is a definite pretense to fool us into believing that it has not seen us. Pretending to feed, thus it will allow us to draw as near as safety will permit, then, apparently unconcerned, will wander a little farther away, so leading us away from its precious charges. One of our master ornithologists gives a possible explanation of the behavior of the young waders by saying "it is possible that they have *inherited an instinct* which is of no value to them".

The beauty and marvel of nests as are constructed by the long-tailed tit, chaffinch, wren and dipper, to mention but a few, cannot fail to arouse the admiration and wonder of all who appreciate the works of God; yet the most marvelous thing about them is not evident in the nests themselves, and, in consequence, is too often overlooked altogether. It lies in the fact that when a bird builds a nest for the first time, it does so without any previous tuition or guidance; for its parents, in most cases, pass completely out of its life as soon as it is able to fend for

itself, and certainly long before the nesting season comes round again. Neither could it have seen a nest under construction elsewhere, because no pair of birds will allow another in the breeding territory during these important operations. These last remarks do not apply to colony nesting species, which, however, are in the minority.

Yet despite this handicap, the young bird, housekeeping for the first time, finishes the home true to ancestral style, exactly the same as its forebears built before it, and usually even to the extent of using the same materials. How, then, does the bird do it? There is but one possible explanation—instinct. That mysterious guiding power which enabled the unconscious infant to break its way out of the eggshell returns again to its aid in its first important venture in life.

Gulls feeding along the seashore will carry mussels, cockles or other mollusks up into the air and drop them in order to break them. That act, to my mind, shows that the bird has real reasoning power. The carrion crow shares this habit, but shows an even superior intelligence in the fact that it will make sure that the shells fall on hard, rocky or stony ground, whereas the gull will continue to drop them on soft ground without any results, until tired of doing so. Where the crow's reasoning falls short, however, is that it invariably ascends to about the same height, and if the mollusk does not fracture after several attempts, it will give it up. It does not seem to realize that the greater the height the harder the fall, which, in view of its other intelligent acts, is surprising.

And so we find that throughout its life the bird is guided by reasoning power as well as instinct; and while it is often difficult to attribute many of its acts to the one or the other, most ornithologists will agree that as the bird grows older the former, for the most part, takes the place of the latter.—A. G. Slatter, England.

Where Can One Find the Key Facts Regarding World Conditions??

Why are such conditions permitted?

What will be the outcome?

These questions
and many others
are answered in

Judge
Rutherford's
latest book—

CHILDREN

The study and knowledge of
God's Word is a necessary re-
quisite to enter into God's King-
dom. Now is your opportunity
to obtain such knowledge. Read
and study the book

CHILDREN

384 pages, numerous
colored pictorial illustrations.
Postpaid to you for only 25c.



FREE

With each *Children*
book will be sent the
new 32-page publica-
tion *Comfort All That*
Mourn.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me on the special offer the book *Children*, also
Comfort All That Mourn, for which I enclose 25c to aid
in publication.

Name

Street

City State

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Japan Inspired by the Devil

A hundred-year plan of conquest

Vatican Support of Fascism

Life

How can man gain it in happiness?

Demonism and Ignorance

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 585
February 18, 1942

\$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

Contents

Japan Inspired by the Devil (Part 1)	3
God, Emperor, and High Priest	3
The Religion Racket in Japan	5
Plans for World Dominion	6
One of the Devil's Theocracies	8
A Hundred-Year Plan of Conquest	9
Many Saw It Coming	10
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
Even the Palace Is Worshipped	12
Papal Intrigue and Diplomacy	12
Pope Benedict IX, A.D. 1033-1044	13
Vatican Support of Fascism	14
Center of Totalitarianism	16
Ready to Bargain with the Devil	16
"Thy Word Is Truth"—John 17:17	
Life	17
Un-American Discriminations Debarred	19
New Government	
Mistaken Patriotism at Lowell	20
Spiritual Weapons Are Mightiest	20
Flag Salute Case in New Zealand	21
A Stirring Decision in Colorado	22
Demon Fires Near San Dimas Church	25
The Land of Free France	26
Does Tobacco Cut Life?	27
British Comment	
Demonism and Ignorance	29
'The Ears of the Deaf Unstopped'	30

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

German, Italian and Japanese Aliens Must Register

◆ Regulations, issued under authority of the Presidential proclamation of January 14, 1942, require all German, Italian and Japanese aliens to apply at the nearest first- or second-class, or county seat, post office for a Certificate of Identification. The requirement applies to all enemy nationals 14 years of age or over who have not yet taken the oath of allegiance before a Federal judge as the final step in acquiring American citizenship. All of these applications must be filed before the end of February. Failure to comply with this regulation may result in internment for the duration of the war.

The regulations require the furnishing of a photograph of the applicant, which is to be attached to an identity card that will be furnished by the Government. The Certificate of Identification will also bear his index fingerprint and signature. He will thereafter be required to carry the certificate at all times.

Before actually applying for the certificates, aliens are urged to obtain from any post office (or neighborhood agency) printed instructions on how to file applications for certificates of identification, which may be obtained by him personally or by a relative or friend.

Draft Registration

◆ The United States Government has amended Selective Training and Service Act requiring all male citizens between the ages of 20 through 44 to register. All men of such ages and whose birth occurred between February 17, 1897, and December 31, 1921, who have not heretofore registered, must go to the designated place of registration where they are on February 16, 1942, and register.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXIII

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, February 18, 1942

Number 585

Japan Inspired by the Devil (In Four Parts—Part 1)

THE Japanese recently celebrated 2,600 years of empire. There is still an older empire, that of Satan, of which he has held the rule more than twice as long as Japan. And there is still an older empire, which has existed from the beginning of creation, and will forever exist, and which will come into its own in the earth at Armageddon, Jehovah's everlasting kingdom.

The newspaper *Niroku* said solemnly, "The Imperial Family of Japan is as worthy of respect as is God, and is the embodiment of benevolence and justice." Then the paper went on to say "The Imperial Family" is the parent of all mankind on earth; and with equal solemnity this is just to say that no bigger falsehood could be told. The mikado is just an ordinary man, a sinner condemned to death, and without any hope of eternal life except in God's appointed way through Christ.

Every year thousands of school children worship at the shrine of the mikado. Their schoolbooks are carefully prepared to instill into their minds the conviction that the emperor is a god. The theaters, the movies and the story-tellers do the same. Thus the colossal mistake becomes a religion, that the emperor can not err, nor the nation do a wrongful act, nor any of the emperor's servants devoted to the doing of his will. This begets in the Japanese unthinkable pride.

The Japanese are taught that their mikado is a direct descendant of the first god-king of Japan, Jimmu Tenno, that he is above criticism and is accountable to no one except his ancestors.

Lieut. Col. Aizawa testified on the witness stand in a murder trial in Japan, "The Emperor is the incarnation of the God who rules over the universe. Democracy is all wrong." The same account explains that the emperor on 21 occasions each year "appears before the ancestral shrines and performs acts of worship which take us back to the beginnings of human history". How very true!

When the emperor's car passes, all blinds must be drawn and no one may remain on balcony, roof or doorstep. When a tire blew out on the way to the station the chauffeur committed suicide, as an act of penitence. When a Japanese mayor found he had given his son the same name as that given to the emperor he resigned and killed himself in atonement.

God, Emperor, and High Priest

Self-sacrifice to the Tenno is inculcated in every Japanese from childhood onward. The emperor neither drinks nor smokes, and, though he lives in a palace, yet in his trip around the world he marveled at the extravagance shown at Versailles. He shaves and dresses himself, worships the spirits of his ancestors, and sits down to a breakfast of fruit, oatmeal, ham and eggs, toast and coffee. It would all be indescribably funny if there were not some 90,000,000 people that have become hypnotized into thinking he is a god. His own blood brothers are what?

No common person may touch the emperor. His barber and dentist must wear silk gloves when working on him, and his tailor actually fits the emperor's clothes to another man of the same stature. The

story is current as truth in Japan that on one occasion a schoolboy rushed into a blazing room to rescue the emperor's picture, found he was unable to escape, ripped the picture from the frame, gashed his abdomen with a sword he snatched from the wall, stuffed the picture therein and died in the flames with the precious portrait in his body. This boy is now one of Japan's national heroes; and that is the spirit that actuates Japan.

The emperor is fond of vegetables, and the world's very best gardeners see that none but perfect products reach his table. When he is on a tour the vegetables are sent to him every day in refrigerator cars. Pretty soft, being a god; isn't it?

When a new ambassador is received by the mikado he advances into the presence alone, bows three times, and reads his letter. The emperor reads his reply and speaks through an interpreter, who must keep his eyes on the ground and whisper. The new ambassador then bows again three times and departs backwards. Readers will remember that when Myron Taylor was admitted to see the pope he also bowed three times. This kind of business burns an American up. He can't understand it.

On one occasion the emperor visited the Kiryu Technical College. The police inspector became nervous, took the wrong road, and landed the party at the college thirty minutes before they were expected. The emperor did not travel over a road first swept, purified, sanded and guarded and did not see persons fittingly garbed for a royal visit. As a result of his error the police inspector, as a matter of course, cut a gash in his own neck four inches long, i.e., tried to kill himself in atonement. The people expected it, but the emperor didn't want it.

Hirohito and the Demons

All the ancestors of Hirohito are as dead as cobblestones; but he does not know that, so once a year he is supposed to go into "the innermost sanctuary to

worship his divine ancestress". He did that recently, and after he came out the Japanese Home Minister explained to 3,000 teachers thus: "Dynasties in foreign countries were created by man. Foreign kings, emperors and presidents are all created by men, while Japan has a sacred throne inherited from the imperial ancestors. Japan's imperial rule is therefore an extension of heaven. The dynasties created by men may collapse, but the heaven-created throne is beyond men's power." The Japanese people recognize 8,000,000 deities, i.e., demons. It is from these that the ancestors of Hirohito received the Japanese throne and, while he may not know it, it is these that he worships when he goes into "the innermost sanctuary" once a year.

As showing the grip this has on the people, a writer in the *New York Times* says:

The Japanese never use the Imperial name. If implication does not suffice, they simply say: "Tenno"—the Chinese-borrowed phrase, "Son of Heaven." In their quiet manner, by looks only, one's Japanese associates let it be known that their emperor-worship is something on a different plane from anything known in the Western world, something so genuinely a part of their souls that one could no more be frivolous about it than about a child's worship of its mother. Here is a tenderness and respect fundamental somewhere in the depths of humanity.

Likewise one accepts the kneeling fidelity of thousands who, after an all-night vigil, never raise an eye to the bespectacled figure riding past them in the closed carriage for which they have waited. The foreigner willingly puts down his umbrella in the rain, and as often as not surprises himself by kneeling also, although uncompelled, at the last minute.

In other words, that reporter himself probably committed what he well knew was an act of idolatry merely because of the generally reverential, religious attitude of the masses of the people.

The note of his religion was in Hirohito's declaration of war; for in it he

mentioned his "great illustrious imperial grandsire" and his "great imperial sire", as was to be expected. The Japanese people hold that the line of emperors is the connecting link between them and heaven. In his proclamation he mentioned that he was "seated on the throne of a line unbroken for ages eternal". That's stretching at the front end; 2,600 years are not "ages eternal". Shortly his reign will end in something that will be eternal, however, i.e., eternal destruction, from an angry God at Armageddon. Jehovah's witnesses have suffered in Japan, and Jehovah will require it at the hands of Hirohito.

Birth of the Crown Prince

When the forty weeks of waiting for the crown prince to arrive drew to a close the empress donned a girdle of plain unbleached silk, four yards long, after it had been consecrated in the presence of the emperor and high court officials, and the event was duly reported to the imperial ancestors, who were dead as door-nails and didn't know anything about it either before or after it was reported.

When the crown prince arrived all Japan was glad and 35,000 convicts and prisoners had their sentences reduced by as much as one-fourth. The "gods" had been asked that it might be a boy, and it was! The chances were fifty-fifty; for girls come along in about the same number as boys, don't they?

After seven days Emperor Hirohito placed in his infant son's hand several names, selected by the court historian, so that the "son of heaven" might have a suitable cognomen. The youngster picked his name, and it turned out to be Tsugunomiya Akihito, which means "The wise and successful prince". It is a doubtful appellation, in view of the near approach of Armageddon. When he was three months old he was presented formally to 123 of his ancestors; and, as "the dead know not any thing" (Ecclesiastes 9:5), much good it did to either them or him!

Honolulu papers were as much ex-

cited about the birth of a crown prince as those in Japan itself. American army officers sometimes say of the Hawaiian Islands that in time of war it may be necessary to capture them; most of the inhabitants are Japanese.

When the crown prince marries he is expected to choose a bride from some one of the thirteen princely houses of Japan. In his youth, and for his entertainment in the palace grounds, in a single summer more than 20,000 fireflies were turned loose. It's a pretty soft job, being a crown prince. The fireflies are gathered by striking their habitat, usually a tree, a sharp blow with a club, shocking them from their perch to the ground. The picker picks them up, stuffing them into his mouth until he has a substantial mouthful, when they are taken to a common receptacle. Fireflies, placed in transparent receptacles, are used in tea gardens for decorative purposes.

It used to be the rule (and may be yet) that at three years of age the crown prince is put in a separate palace by himself, with a retinue of attendants, of course, and that in order to enter the presence of the emperor he must enter the throne room through a side door and crawl into the presence of the emperor on his hands and knees. What a contrast with the way the American youngster enters the presence paternal which is every whit as important in the eyes of Almighty God as that of Emperor Hirohito.

The Religion Racket in Japan

Those who think what the world needs is more religion should take a little time to consider Japan. If Hitler were to be crowned as an emperor he would certainly claim to be ruling by divine right, for he often mentions his god, which god is the Devil. But in Japan all the school children are taught, and all the Japanese people are supposed to believe, and most of them do believe, that they alone, of all peoples in the earth, have a line of rulers

that descended direct from the gods (demons, devils) and that they alone, therefore, have the right to rule the earth. Here are some of their pronouncements:

Now it is our oldest and strongest belief that the empire of Japan was originally entrusted to her descendants by Amaterasu-nomi-kami, known as the Sun Goddess, with the words: "My children, in their capacities of deities, shall rule it." This was the origin of the Imperial family. This national belief of old is called "Kanagara", which is, we believe, peculiar to Japan and will be found nowhere else on earth. The phrase "Kanagara" means to "follow the way of the gods" or to possess in one's self the "way of the gods". For this reason, or in the same sense, the country of Japan, since heaven and earth began, has been a monarchy and it will be continued thus for ever and ever. From the remote time when our imperial ancestor first descended from heaven and ruled the land, there has been great concord in the empire, and there has never been any factiousness toward the throne.—Professor Bunichi Horioka, foreign-educated Japanese scholar, in an address in Tokyo to an audience consisting mainly of Europeans and Americans.

American statesmen have to holler, "Give us more religion" (on top of the 210 sects that advertise themselves as Christian), but in Japan the people are saturated with it, not knowing anything whatever about the one and only true God, Jehovah, Creator of heaven and earth, but tied down to prostrating themselves before the demons, devils, to whom almost all the so-called "worship" of the world of mankind really goes. Every sect that teaches or stands for either "purgatory" or "eternal torture" is doing that very thing.

Plans for World Dominion

The Scriptures are perfectly plain that the government of the world shall rest forever on the shoulders of Christ Jesus, and that by the appointment of Almighty God, who is the Supreme Ruler over all His universe. See *Consolation* No. 571,

page 2, or look up the scriptures themselves: Matthew 6:9,10; Luke 19:12; Luke 17:20; Haggai 2:7; Daniel 2:44; Psalm 72:7; Isaiah 9:7; Isaiah 2:4. As Jehovah's Field Marshal, Christ Jesus will destroy all Jehovah's enemies at Armageddon, now impending. The Japanese have other ideas, other plans and purposes.

July 25, 1927, the then Japanese premier, Baron Giichi Tanaka, presented to the mikado a plan for first conquering Manchuria, then China, then India, then all Asia, then war with the United States, then the conquest of the Pacific, and ultimately of the whole world. In the New York *World-Telegram*, December 9, 1941, the American Admiral William Philip Simms stated that the present Premier Tojo of Japan was coauthor of this plan for world domination. Incidentally, this same Tojo, in the same paper, date of December 29, 1941, was reported to be about to make a 500-mile round trip to tell the goddess Ameratsu that the long-projected war with United States and Britain is under way. It seems that the old lady had to wait 23 days to learn about it from his lips. Some goddess!

On January 17, 1939, in an appeal to the League of Nations, Dr. Wellington Koo, of China, told the council that Japanese militarists were aiming at the complete conquest of China and the subjugation of all of Asia. Then, he asserted, the military faction now in control in Tokyo hopes eventually to achieve world domination by making use of the vast resources and manpower of the Far East.

General Sadao Araki, former Japanese Minister of War, in a speech made several years ago, said: "The whites have made the nations of Asia objects of oppression, pure and simple. Imperial Japan cannot and ought not to let their impudence go long unpunished. Our country is determined to propagate its national ideal across the seven seas, to extend and expand it over the five continents of the earth, even if it is necessary to use force to do so."

Unpublished Regulations

What goes on in the inner councils of Japan's military officials remains hidden, but when the murderer Aizawa was on trial his counsel, Dr. Somei Uzawa, made the statement: "The principles underlying the supreme command in Japan differ from those of foreign countries. The prestige of the imperial structure and the loyalty of the imperial army are unparalleled abroad. The army maintains unpublished regulations, which are only the strongest emphasis on the rights of the supreme command."

All right, if the inside army teachings may not be published, here are two selections from Japanese readers, edited by the Japanese Ministry of Education. The first selection, which is entitled "Citizens' Ambition", is from the New National Language Reader, Vol. 6, Lesson 28, published by San Tin Tang, and the second selection, "The Pacific Ocean," is from Reader for Higher Primary, Lesson 32.

What shall Japan contribute to the world? All Japanese must awaken to their duty to execute the Divine Punishment. By attacking or by punitive treatment, the powers of the world must be broken down in order to fulfil the Divine Mission of Japan. Some day, when, having swept away all rottenness and subjugated all arrogant and impolite countries of the world, Japan shall be the King of the world and lord over the whole universe.

The King of all oceans, you Pacific Ocean! How proud is your beautiful water! Washing the shores of North and South America to the east, touching the sandy beaches of Asia and Australia to the west, reaching the continent around South Pole to the south and meeting the Arctic Ocean to the north, you measure ten thousand miles from north to south and eleven thousand miles from east to west and occupy an area covering one third of the earth's surface. Japan situates on the west. We must live up to this unsurpassable honor and possess an ambition as big as this Pacific Ocean. Going in and out the extensive shores, we must take with our own hands this heaven-sent treasure.

More Accursed Devilish Religion

The path of Japan is traced by the gods and cannot be changed. Our mission is divine. If the gods have destined Japan to rule the world, Japan will rule the world. Our steps in our march forward are not controlled by minorities nor by majorities in the Parliament; they are directed and controlled by the gods, by our ancestors who also were gods like all Japanese are gods.—General Minami, commander in chief of the Japanese Army in Harbin, September 20, 1935.

On March 22, 1896, the then King Oscar II, of Sweden, wrote a letter to Prince Adam Wiszniewski, of Paris, of which the following is a translation, published in the *New York Times* of November 29, 1931. It shows that almost fifty years ago here was a real statesman who knew a lot more of what is a statesman's business than a lot of people living today who think they are statesmen and are nothing but politicians, and exceedingly poor politicians at that. King Oscar said:

The expansive force of Japan, the patriotic energy of the people, the "savoir-faire" of the government, the meritorious organization of its military and naval forces, the bravery and admirable devotion of its troops, guided by officers of the army and navy, equally instructed and determined—all this has impressed me exceedingly. One will have to reckon with that Asiatic country, that, up to now, we have underestimated, and I cannot help a feeling of fear and anxiety, thinking of the dangers for a surfeited European civilization which shall come from the Pacific side of the ocean.

Something tells me that a bloody conflict will some day occur, upon which, probably, will depend the lot of Europe; the Occident will succumb to the Orient, where one may already see daily more clearly the strong race of the future, organizing and preparing itself for the great struggle of the future. It is to be hoped that I foresee too darkly and that the future will be better, but at my age one has lost many illusions.

Yours affectionately,

OSCAR.

This Devilish Kodo Business

Ken magazine started out bravely to try to tell the truth, but it could not get any advertisers to stay with it on that basis, and so gave up the fight and, after a vicious attack on Jehovah's witnesses, expired, as was its due. But on July 14, 1938, under the title "Kodo Rules Japan" and the subtitle "Politics fuses with religion in a fantastic scheme of divinely-inspired Imperialism which teaches that the Mikado, Heaven-born, will rule all the earth", it had a very interesting story, from which brief extracts appear below:

To know Imperial Japan, know "Kodo". That is the key word of the Samurai warrior spirit, a word ever on the tongue of the warlords. Kodo has a deep and vital meaning. Every edict of the few years following the Meiji imperial restoration in 1868 contained it. Its import was impressed upon the masses of the Japanese people. "The divine ancestors," said the interpreters of Kodo, "have performed their duty as prescribed by the Will of Heaven in uniting political administration and religion and in bringing unity of heart between ruler and ruled. This is the supreme Kodo, incomparable in the whole world. But since the intrusion of foreign religions into the country, and the effect of them upon the shallow-minded multitude, Kodo has lost some of its former influence. However, now the destiny of Heaven has brought about the Restoration, though unhappily it has been accompanied by only an imperfect restoration of discipline and culture among the people. Yet with the unification of religion and political administration consequent upon the revival of Kodo the people ought to venerate the foundation of the Divine Empire by Our Heavenly Ancestors, reflect on their duty to it, and resist any temptation to follow alien opinions."

The intent of the military-supported Government is clear. At any cost Kodo must be revived. The ancient code taught that no sacrifice was to be shirked. The Heaven-born empire under the guidance of its divinely-ordained sovereign must not hesitate short of world dominance. Having, as one leader of

the Restoration period declared, "annexed all neighboring countries and then proceeded to the conquest of India," the next aim would be "The Five Continents" themselves. Fantastic as all this appears, it pictures accurately the spirit of the Japanese militarists.

On August 3, 1935, the Japanese government, which was never anything more than a front for the Japanese army, made the following declaration regarding the so-called "Constitution" of Japan, and which statement shows that that constitution has no real meaning whatever:

The national policy of Japan is clearly revealed in the divine message that the Sun Goddess gave her grandson, the first emperor, on his advent in Japan. Japan is ruled by an unbroken line of emperors and the prosperity of the imperial line is coeval with heaven and earth.

When the Constitution was promulgated Emperor Meiji proclaimed, "We inherit supreme rights from our ancestors and transmit them to our descendants." Article 1 of the Constitution provides, "The Empire of Japan shall be reigned over and governed by a line of emperors, unbroken from ages eternal." It is therefore clear that supreme power rests with the emperor.

One of the Devil's Theocracies

The mimic god, Satan, the Devil, has always governed by making use of mimic theocracies, and in Japan he has one that, next to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, has the rest of them beaten to a standstill. Here is a good place for insertion of some choice paragraphs from the pen of that excellent reporter, Otto D. Tolischus, which appeared in the *New York Times Magazine*, September 7, 1941. The whole article is extremely interesting, but a few extracts must suffice to establish the point that the Devil himself is back of this whole Japanese religion and government:

Distant as a god, near as a father, Hirohito the Tenno-emperor is to every Japanese, except the few who have fallen into materialistic heresies, the center of temporal and spiritual

CONSOLATION

life. As such he receives divine worship and filial affection. His rule is "coeval with heaven and earth," and in comparison with him all other rulers in the world are either usurpers or mere temporal governors. He is above human judgment, and even discussion of him is a kind of blasphemy. No human dares to look down upon him.

Virtually every Japanese household of whatever religious persuasion, except the few that are Christian, has two altars or shrines. The first is placed higher than the second and it contains not an image but only a symbol of divinity like the mirror dedicated to Amaterasu Omikami, the "heaven-shining, great, august deity" or sun-goddess. The other is dedicated to Buddha and contains his familiar statuette.

Last spring 14,976 soldiers and sailors were deified with solemn ceremonies in the presence of the emperor and 30,000 bereaved relatives, raising the total of those deified to 208,776. A like ceremony for deification of 15,000 more has been decreed by the emperor for October 16 to 21. The closest approach in the West to this observance is the consecration of the Unknown Soldier.

The Shinto cosmogony conceives of the universe not as being created and static but as being born, and therefore growing and developing like any other living organism, which means progressive change. All the religious cults and philosophies have, of course, their own dogma and theology which is expounded by as many sects as divide religions in the West. But to the average Japanese they blend into a more or less unitary concept which may be summed up about as follows:

The Japanese Islands are the hub of the universe and the Japanese people are all born of gods, of which the greatest is the divine mother, Amaterasu Omikami. Her grandson was sent down to earth to rule the Japanese Islands. From this grandson of heaven are descended all the later Tenno-emperors in direct unbroken lineage, which is their title to divinity and to the throne and the basis of their theocratic rule.

On that basis rests Japan's "peerless polity"—a theocracy in secular garb—which is now advanced as a model for the world.

A Hundred-Year Plan of Conquest

Reverting again to the *Ken* magazine; perhaps you can get hold of a copy of the issue of November 3, 1938, and read the story by John Webster. The main title is "The Cute Little Tiger Cub"; then follows a picture of General Tanaka, and the subhead reads: "Almost a century ago the Japanese Lord Hoffa outlined the nibbling-off policy by which Japan was eventually to swallow the world. In 1918, General Nonaka said that peace will come only when the whole world is under one government. Japan plans to bring about such peace. Her department stores already display models of her coming war with the United States. Some people still think they're toys." Some of these paragraphs will make you sick at your stomach when you realize that they were in print for all to read more than three years ago:

Only a thorough weighing of England's position, and the certainty that she—and therefore the United States—would suffer almost any insult in order to postpone a fight, gave Japan confidence enough to proceed with her current arrogant attempt in China.

Two factors influence this English and American attitude. The first is the knowledge that as soon as England becomes involved in Asia, Germany will attack Russia and the often-averted world war—for which everyone is preparing—will be on. The second factor is the desire on the part of the imperialistic foreign office experts of England, France, and America to divide China into two or more distinct political units, so that she may be more easily handled after Japan is disposed of.

The only hitch there is that China is at last unified, by Japan's attack.

This possibility was not quite taken into account in Japan's well-known hundred-year plan of conquest. In 1918, General Nonaka wrote:

"Peace that every man wants will not come until the world is under one central authority. Two new tendencies will follow the World War: a great race in military preparations and a strong denunciation of war.

"Peace will come when the whole world is under one government. The world tends toward this at present. Each existing nation was produced by the conquest of many tribes, and when its central power is strong peace prevails within it. In Japan this is true. The ultimate conclusion of politics is the conquest of the world by one imperial power. The Japanese nation, in view of her glorious history and position, should brace herself to fill her destined role."

If this is not conclusive enough, there is the Tanaka Memorial. The Japanese, of course, have denied its authenticity, but this reputed forgery has been strangely prophetic. It has predicted every move Japan has made since that time; and so it becomes an interesting document to study for future probabilities. One of the many Korean clerks whom Japanese smugness allowed to be employed in their governmental offices came upon a document which General Baron Tanaka is claimed to have submitted to the emperor in 1927—a plan for a century of aggression. This clerk found its implications so shocking that he made a copy of it, and fled to China, where it was published immediately. It proposes not only every move which Japan has since made, but, in addition, plans the conquest of all Asia and the islands of the Pacific (including Australia) as a final preparation for Japan's "hegemony over the entire world". The Japanese denial of its authenticity, of course, followed at once, but one must remember that the Japanese word is of little value in international affairs.

Japan, smiling, fawning, obsequious—or vain, boastful and arrogant, as the occasion seems to demand—presents a figure in a high silk hat with a trench helmet underneath, and a frock coat with hand grenades concealed under the tails.

Japan in modern times has engaged in three major military adventures—the two wars with China and the one with Russia. Not once did she enter a formal declaration of war. Her favorite method is to attack an entirely unsuspecting port at night and accomplish her kill before the victim knows he has an enemy. If this happens to us there will be no excuse.

Many Saw It Coming

Many able men saw this coming. One of these was General Smedley D. Butler, now deceased. He put it mildly in an address at Fort Wayne, February 4, 1933, when he told of confidences given him by Japanese officers under the influence of liquor during the Boxer rebellion in China in 1900. They told him it was their purpose to set up a tremendous Oriental empire with themselves at the head of it; that in order to do that they must have war, and that they were then preparing for that war.

In the *New York Times*, April 6, 1941, Otto D. Tolischus, then in Tokyo, wired that authoritative Japanese spokesmen had set forth their purposes to create a "New Order" in which the entire world is to be divided among the big powers, with Japan at the outset to have all the territories between the date line, the 180th meridian, and the Arabian Sea, containing somewhat less than half the human race.

Quite remarkably, and quite out of harmony with other writers not so observant, and with less experience, Tolischus, who was expelled from Germany because he saw and told too much truth about the Hitler regime, says:

Far the most striking impression that imposes itself on the observer able to compare conditions in Germany and Japan is that after ten years of more or less continuous hostilities, despite the complaints of foreigners and of Japanese themselves, Japan still lives in relative ease and abundance as compared with Germany—for that matter, Russia—and that the full rigors of a wartime regime and "planned economy" must still be realized in Japan.

In his book *Challenge: Behind the Face of Japan* the author, Upton Close, said: "Providence calls on Japan to undertake the mission of delivering humanity from the impasse of modern material civilization."

The *London Daily Telegraph*, November 25, 1937, told of a parade of 80,000 young men in Tokyo, in a sea of waving

German, Italian and Japanese flags, and accompanied by a broadcast in which Mr. Nagai, Japanese Minister of Transport, said, in part:

The Sino-Japanese conflict is for us a holy struggle which aims at calling the Nanking Government to account for its anti-Japanese attitude, freeing the Chinese people from the Red danger and guaranteeing peace in the Far East. It is a great joy to us that our friend Italy has joined the anti-Communist agreement and thus further strengthened our anti-Communist camp. The so-called principle of the status quo, through which it was previously thought possible to preserve world peace, leads today to constant contradictions and conflicts and is on the point of breaking down. The aim of our struggle today is to found world peace on the basis of a new order.

The Most Efficient War Machine

Maybe you would like to have a German view of Japanese militarism. The *Vossische Zeitung*, in 1931, after referring to the lies told to the League of Nations by the Japanese government, said, in part:

It is easy to explain the independence of Japan's armed forces in the face of the Japanese Government. But it is necessary to go back as far as the period when Japan was a bit of Asia, remote, self-contained, ruled not by her sovereign—leading a shadowy existence—but by a 'shogun'. For generations the military caste has ruled. When Japan modernized herself, when she exchanged absolutism for modern ways, gave up the bow and arrow for the machine gun, the kimono for the uniform, one thing remained as of old. That was the independent position of the military within the State. The War Minister and the Navy Minister in the Cabinet at Tokyo are not in control of Army or Fleet. They are only the agents of Army and Fleet in the Ministry. The real Army chief is the General Staff. The real ruler of the Fleet is the Admiralty Staff. These are not even formally responsible to Parliament. They are directly under the sway of the Japanese emperor.

Or maybe you would like a glance at Japanese militarists from British eyes.

Neville Whymant was a lecturer at the Military Staff College and the Imperial University at Tokyo, and in an article in the *London Evening Standard*, February 27, 1936, he put it this way:

It is difficult for Europeans to realize that the modern Japanese, no less than their ancestors of fifteen centuries ago, believe ardently that they are literally descended from the gods, and that in the person of the emperor they have the veritable Son of Heaven in the flesh. A natural development from this is seen in the conviction that a Japanese can never be wrong. For muddle-headed destructiveness the Japanese militarist stands supreme. He is a destroyer simply, convinced that if in the process he, too, is destroyed he attains paradise at a single bound. Militarist Japan has no argument save that of the sword.

On February 6, 1932, Admiral William V. Pratt, Chief of Naval Operations, told the House Expenditures Committee that Japan has the most efficient war machine the world has ever seen, and added, "We could never have such an organization in this country," and gave his reasons for so thinking. Militarists of Japan do things no American would do. *The Sunday Worker* tells of a recruit that showed up a few minutes late because both parents were sick and he was trying to make some provision for them while he was away. He apologized. The apology was not accepted. He was investigated. His employer said he was a capable, hard-working man, but indifferent to the war. The story proceeds:

The young recruit was shot. Then, according to the Japanese, Fumio Tanabe, a frequent contributor to the anti-imperialist magazine *China Today*, who received this story direct from friends in Japan, his body was thrown into the street before his home, within sight of his sick parents. More than that, his family and friends were prohibited from touching the corpse. For days it lay in plain sight of all who passed. Finally the stench of the body became so strong that the people in the immediate neighborhood were forced to move away.



Even the Palace Is Worshiped

◆ The Imperial Palace occupies a mile square in the heart of Tokyo, the third-largest city in the world. It used to be surrounded by three moats; now it has but one. The palace itself is hidden behind gigantic pine trees. The papers often contain pictures of Hirohito's subjects bowing toward his palace. People who bow toward the palace are supposed to worship not only the living emperor but his deified ancestors enshrined within. How surprised the people would be if they knew the bare fact that all those ancestors are as dead as a row of bricks! Admiral Togo, who destroyed the Russian fleet in 1905, actually killed himself at the age of 86 by insisting on rising from his bed to bow toward the emperor's palace on the day which commemorated his victory. How foolish it all is!

When Hirohito went to school he was not allowed to compete for grades, but four or five sons of Japanese nobles, including himself, attended lectures and gave rapt attention to what was told them. He was so closely guarded all his life that on one occasion, as a youngster, he is alleged to have said, "I am sick of seeing policemen." And it may very well be the truth.

In truth the Japanese "Theocracy" is no theocracy at all, but is a conglomeration of man-made traditions and superstitions, put over on the people by the demons. The people of Japan are already sick unto death because they have so much of this false teaching, and yet only a few years ago one of the premiers declared as the first plank in his platform that respect for the emperor and for the spirit of the "Theocracy" must be in-

creased. In short, their cry was, "Give us more religion."

More religion does not make for better citizens. One of Japan's most famous murderers, the Lieut. Col. Aizawa, mentioned in paragraph four on page 3, stopped to worship at the imperial shrine on his way to murder a fellow officer.

The Japanese can't "take it" when cartoonists or others lambaste their human god. *Vanity Fair* got in trouble through representing the emperor drawing a cart, and much of the trouble around Shanghai was due to the fact that a Chinese paper had a little too long and too intimate a story about the mikado's household.

At one time in Japan no subject might see the mikado. When he passed, on his way to visit his ancestors, everybody remained indoors or fell flat on his face. He was too holy to be seen.

Papal Intrigue and Diplomacy

◆ A few clippings from the daily press regarding Papal activities. It is no secret that the most anxious diplomacy the United States has attempted in Europe for some time has been the effort to keep France out of the Axis; for complete surrender of Vichy to Hitler meant that vital African bases would become Nazi steppingstones to South America. But it is a secret that the chief influence the State Department wielded over Vichy was through Bob Murphy, counselor of the American Embassy, who went to mass daily with Marshal Weygand. Murphy was transferred to North Africa especially to nurse Weygand. Ardent co-religionists, they became good friends; and it was upon Murphy's recommendation that vitally important U. S. oil and aviation gasoline was sent to North Africa. Unfortunately this oil and gas—sent despite British protests—now arrives just in time for use by the Nazis when they take over the French bases. —*Washington News Letter*, September 10, 1941.

Pope Benedict IX, A.D. 1033-1044

♦ Count Alberic, the brother of Benedict VIII and John XIX, succeeded, by means of unbounded bribery, in having his son, Theophylactus, a young man of only eighteen (12?), but far more proficient in vice than became one of his age, elected pope, under the name of Benedict IX. For eleven years did this young profligate disgrace the chair of St. Peter. One of his successors (Pope Victor III), in speaking of him said "that it was only with feelings of horror he could bring himself to relate how disgraceful, outrageous, and execrable was the conduct of this man after he had taken priest's orders". The Romans put up with his misconduct and vices for a time; but, seeing that he grew worse instead of better, from day to day, they finally lost all patience with him, and drove him from the city. The Emperor Conrad . . . conducted him back to Rome and reinstated him in his office; but, on the death of the former (Conrad), Benedict was again forced to leave the city; and his enemies, by making liberal distributions of money among the people, reconciled public opinion to the election of an antipope in the person of John, Bishop of Sabina, who took the name of Sylvester III. After an absence of a few months, Benedict was brought back by the members of the powerful family to which he belonged; but he had scarcely been fairly seated on his throne when he gave fresh offense to the people by proposing a marriage between himself and his cousin. The father of the young lady refused to give his consent to the proposed union, unless Benedict would first resign the papacy, and the archpriest John, a man of piety and rectitude of life, fearing the consequences so great a scandal would bring upon the Church, also offered him a great sum of money if he would withdraw to private life. Benedict, who longed for privacy, that he might the more fully indulge his passions, listened with pleasure to these suggestions, and finally consented to resign and retire

to live as a private citizen, in one of the castles belonging to his family. It was the honest purpose of the archpriest John to raise the Holy See from the degradation to which it had been sunk by the tyranny and the bribery of the nobles; but, at the same time, conscious that the only way to defeat them was to outbid them in the purchase of the venal populace, he distributed money lavishly, but judiciously, and thus secured his own election. He took the name of Gregory VI. But the love of power and notoriety soon grew upon Benedict. He repented of the step he had taken, and, coming forth from the privacy which had now lost its fascination, and supported by his powerful relatives, he again put forth his claims to the papacy. There were now three persons (Benedict IX, Sylvester III and Gregory VI) claiming the same dignity. This condition of affairs brought grief to the hearts of the well disposed of all parties, and they, coming together, invited Henry III of Germany . . . to put an end to the confusion and restore order. . . . He caused a synod to be convened . . . at Sutri, at which Sylvester III was condemned and ordered to retire to cloister, and there pass the remainder of his days. Benedict's claims, owing to his resignation, were not taken into account, and Gregory came forward, and, on his own motion, declared that though he had had the best intentions in aiming at the papacy, there could be no question that his election had been secured "by disgraceful bribery and accompanied by simoniacal heresy, and that, in consequence, he should of right be deprived of the papal throne, and did hereby resign it". Accompanied by his disciple, Hildebrand, he afterward retired to the monastery of Clugny. . . . The Romans had sworn that they would not choose another Pope during the lifetime of Gregory, and they therefore begged Henry III, as he with his successors enjoyed the title of Patrician of Rome, to make choice of one. Henry selected for

the office Suidger, Bishop of Bamberg, who took the name of Clement II.—*Dr. Alzog's Manual of Universal Church History*, Vol. II, pp. 316-319.—*The Parochial School*, by Rev. Jeremiah J. Crowley, page 110.

Vatican Support of Fascism

◆ In an article in *The Converted Catholic* entitled "Nazi Socialism and Restoration", November, 1940, L. H. Lehman draws attention to the fact that—

Hitler, Goering and Goebbels and the greatest part of the highest officials in the Third Reich are Catholics by birth and education. Hitler was trained by the Christian-Socialist Party and by the Jesuit-controlled Congregations of Mary. Goebbels was once the treasurer of the Borromean Association, which is also directed by the Jesuits.

Later in the article he explains that—

A severe blow to the hopes of liberal Catholic groups was the *Syllabus of Errors* decreed by Pope Pius IX at Jesuit insistence. One of these "errors", in particular, fairly took the ground from under the feet of those who had striven for a more progressive and liberal Catholicism. In complete accord with traditional Jesuit intransigence, Pope Pius IX solemnly condemned the proposition that "*the Roman Pontiff can and ought to reconcile himself to, and agree with, liberalism and modern civilization*".

The history of the Catholic church entered a new phase with the proclamation of the dogma of the personal infallibility of the pope, which was also railroaded through the Vatican Council (1870) by the machinations of the Jesuits. This was the severest blow of all to the liberal elements, and certain groups hostile to the Jesuits followed Doellinger out of the church and established themselves as the Catholic Christian church. But the vast majority of those who had fought the Jesuits and opposed the dogma of infallibility bowed their heads and submitted with resignation. Bishop Fitzgerald, of Little Rock, Arkansas, held out till the end and voted against it. Archbishop Kendrick, of St. Louis, and five other American bishops left the Council and returned home without voting.

From that time the forces of reaction fought on, invisible from the outside, but all the more effectively because they worked by intrigue and trickery. The popes themselves often aided this underhand working—at times they covered up the real intent of the Jesuits and, at other times, they restrained them lest their excessive zeal should wreck the Vatican's other political maneuvers. In order to prevent the news of the increasingly bitter controversies waged at papal conclaves from reaching the public, Pope Pius XI imposed an oath of perpetual silence on everyone connected with them in the future. All these developments paved the way for the Vatican's ecclesiastical support for the coming Fascism.

The Hierarchy in Ecuador

◆ In Ecuador the Catholic Church has such a complete hold upon the inhabitants that they will not allow Protestantism taught, and the consequence of her tyranny is that *out of every one hundred children born in that country, seventy-five are bastards or illegitimate and have no idea of their father, and the immorality of the priestcraft is so vile that their actions are absolutely passed over without notice*, and there is scarcely a single priest to be found in that country but is the father of from ten to twenty-five and thirty children: but still the Roman Church continues to forbid her priests to wed, when they know full well that celibacy in the Catholic Church is the cause of all of this degeneracy.

This state of affairs is not confined to Ecuador alone, but the same state of affairs exists throughout the length and breadth of all *Catholic nations* which are completely under the power of the pope.

Italy, for instance, which is the home of the pope and which has been the home of the Catholic Church since the beginning of her abominations, is one of the most immoral, illiterate and degraded countries that ever besmirched the face of the earth.—Statement by Mr. Bernard Fresenborg, who was thirty years a priest of Rome, in *America's Menace*.

CONSOLATION

In the Religious Business in China

◆ The "Reverend Father" Ralph M. Fontaine, S.D.S., Elkton, Maryland, is in the religious business in China. To a *Consolation* reader he writes (sic):

Some time ago I took the liberty of sending you a very attractive Gold Plated Cross and chain. It is now some time since I sent it to you and not having heard from you, I am wondering whether it reached you safely. I am quite anxious to know because the Cross was blessed.

Then the "Reverend" goes on to suggest a contribution of \$1, which would mean that the cough-up of the \$1 would get thousands of masses said for him during the year. Or for only five bucks "you will be enrolled as a member during life and after death, thereby assuring yourself of remembrance in thousands of masses while you are living and after death. For an offering of \$25 you may enroll your entire family, both the living and deceased".

It should be explained that as far as the living are concerned there is not an iota of benefit that can come to any of them from any of this outlay, and as far as the deceased are concerned, they are just plain dead. As far as the "Reverend's" worrying about that junk that he sent on approval, because the cross had been "blessed", his only worry was to see how many suckers would bite and come across with the \$1, \$5 or \$25.

Dead Five Hundred Years

◆ A dispatch from Vatican City says that she that used to be Mrs. Theodor Paldologue, but later got to be Blessed Margherita of Savoy, has been dead 500 years, but when the glass in her coffin was broken the bishop of Alba recognized her, and she looked almost as well as when he last saw her. Her body hadn't corrupted. Have you ever noticed that there is a similarity between these claims of incorruption and those prevalent in Russia in the days of the Czar? It was the Bolsheviks that exposed and advertised the cotton saints of Czarist days.

Clement Too Quick with His Foot

◆ Clement VII, who reigned as pope during the years 1523-1534, was too quick with his foot. It seems that when the much married Henry VIII of England sent one of his messengers to see what could be done about fixing him up with divorces, etc., the pope was in too big a hurry in sticking out his foot to be kissed. A dog that came along with the party from Britain misunderstood the reason for the quick thrusting out of his foot, made a grab for it, and socked his teeth into it. The pope's soldiers killed the dog, and after this the Reformation got under way in Britain. Another angle is possible. Today in America there are two soap concerns, both making good soap, that spend between them \$25,000,000 a year explaining to the public how much better their soap is than somebody else's soap. It used not to be so. The good Spanish queen, Isabella, friend of Columbus, so it is claimed, had but two baths in her life, and she must have had to use lots of perfumery to keep down the aroma. Maybe this was so with Clement VII, and the dog took the odor as a personal insult. Who can say?

The Care of Indian Girls

◆ Imagine, if you can, the terrible conditions I had to contend with at this school. There were about sixty girls, ranging in age from five to twenty-five years. They all slept in one large dormitory with beds so close together that there was barely passing space, and I occupied one corner of that room. The accommodations for cleanliness were very poor, and the stench in that sleeping room was simply nauseating, and there was no remedy for it, with the existing conditions. In the morning I had to dress about twenty-five of these girls, and care for the running, mattering sores of many, who were diseased (scrofulous), with an ointment supplied for that purpose by the government physician.—From *The Demands of Rome*, by Elizabeth Schoffen.

Center of Totalitarianism

◆ For at least thirteen centuries the Papacy has itself been the most totalitarian government ever seen on this earth. Under claim of divine right, the Italian priest who is secretly chosen in a secret conclave at Rome now exercises absolute power over the three hundred million Roman Catholics in the world. To strengthen and perpetuate his sway, he keeps the great majority of them totally illiterate.

In the vast imperial system which he rules, there is not an atom of original authority elsewhere than in him. The two thousand enthroned members of his hierarchy wield minor authority delegated from him. They are all his creatures. Every province and diocese and parish exists by his will and his fiat alone.

Nearly a thousand years ago he created Holy Roman Empire as his fighting right arm. It was the most totalitarian government in the world except the Papacy itself.

Modern popes have repeatedly denounced democratic government and popular sovereignty as wrong and dangerous. The Papacy is now in concordat relations which amount virtually to an alliance with both the Axis powers. Proofs are unmistakable that he is secretly in alliance with them in the present war. He and they were the powers that recognized and supported Franco in his war to destroy democracy in Spain. Popery is the model on which all totalitarian governments are fashioned.—Gilbert O. Nations, in *The Monitor*.

Ready to Bargain with the Devil

◆ Jesus refused to bargain with the Devil, and so was lied about, persecuted, and finally put to death. Professor Maynard, in *The American Mercury*, unintentionally explains some of the differences between Christ and His alleged "Vicar". He says of the "Vicar" (and gives him dead away):

Even under present conditions, the Holy See has several times attempted to arrange a

concordat, a *modus vivendi*, with the Kremlin, as it has made concordats with Hitler and Mussolini and Franco. For the church is always ready to make what terms it can with any government.

He also says, and this also is as true as anything ever written, even though apologies and explanations galore are offered to offset it:

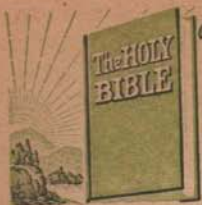
The impression prevails in certain circles in this country that the Catholic Church sympathizes with Fascism. Such an impression is, no doubt, partly due to the circumstance that Rome is the center of both Italian Fascism and Catholicism. The impression may have been confirmed in the support given by many (though by no means all) Catholics here and abroad to Franco in the Spanish war. It is further confirmed for some minds by the tinge of anti-Semitism found in Father Coughlin's utterances.

In the days of Christ Jesus in the flesh, how the scribes did love to put themselves emphatically on the side of the Pharisees and emphatically against the Lord Jesus and His fellow witnesses! The scribes today have that disposition.

Hitler's Blasphemies

◆ It is blasphemy for a man like Hitler to take the Lord's name on his lips, but in his secret orders to his troops, October 2, he mentions "God's mercy" because he was able to get his tanks moving faster than the Russians and that he anticipated victory "with the Lord's aid". In the same orders he mentions his Finnish allies, who can't be anything else if they want to; the Rumanians, who are in the same fix; the Italians, who are ditto; and the Slovaks, Hungarians, Spanish, Croats, and Belgians, who are with him in this fight because of their mutual desire that the Pacelli-Hitler conspiracy shall succeed in dominating the world and they thus have a chance to share in the spoils anticipated. The way things are going now, by the time they all get ready to divide up there won't be anything left to divide.

(To be continued)



"THY WORD IS TRUTH"

—John 17:17

Life

A CREATURE that breathes, moves, is conscious, and thinks, is properly said to live. Death is the very opposite of life, because a dead man does not breathe, cannot move, is entirely unconscious, and knows not anything, as stated at Ecclesiastes 9: 5, 10. If a creature possessed the right to live he might live for ever. The first man Adam had the right to life, but he lost it because of his disobedience to God, and in due time he entirely lost life. No one can get life except by the will of the Creator, Jehovah God; therefore it is written: "For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord." (Romans 6: 23) This text shows that life and death are exactly opposite to each other. God suffers or permits men to have a small measure of life, even though they do not have the right thereto, but in due time every man under demon rule dies; hence it is written, at 1 Corinthians 15: 22: "For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive."

Jesus is the Son of Jehovah God. He was the beginning of God's creation, and thereafter God used Him as His active agent in the creation of all other things. (Revelation 3: 14; Colossians 1: 15) In the beginning His name was The Word, or *Logos*. Jehovah by the exercise of His miraculous power caused the Logos to become a man and called His name Jesus, which means that He is the Savior of men that believe and obey. The chief purpose of Jesus' being born a man and coming to earth was that He might vindicate Jehovah's name. God made Jesus His witness to the truth, meaning that Jesus

must bear testimony before men of the world. When He was thirty years of age He began to go about amongst the people telling them the truth. He was hated by the Devil and the religious clergy because He told the truth.—John 15: 18-25.

The secondary purpose of Jesus' becoming a man was that He might be the Redeemer or Savior of the human race from sin and death and afford man opportunity to live. All the human family are the offspring of the imperfect Adam, but it was the perfect man Adam who violated God's law and was sentenced to death. God must be consistent; therefore He could not reverse His judgment and annul the sentence. His law upon which the judgment was based required the life of the perfect man. God could be consistent, however, and permit another perfect man to pay the death penalty and thereby provide the means for Adam's offspring that obey to be released from death and the effects thereof. An angel could not redeem or buy the right to human life, because an angel is greater than a man. Nothing but a perfect man could give his life a ransom or corresponding price; therefore God caused Jesus to be made a man and in the likeness of sinful man in order that He might meet the requirements of God's law. For this reason it was written, in Hebrews 2: 9: "But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour: that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man." This shows that the death of Jesus may result to the benefit of every man that exercises faith and obeys.

Jehovah God was under no obligation to provide redemption for man, but His love of the world of righteousness prompted Him to do so: "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." (John 3: 16) No person can believe a thing until he first has some knowledge of that thing. Men must learn

that Jesus is the Redeemer of mankind. In order to give this information to man God has caused the truth to be told or preached by other faithful men from the day of Jesus until now. It is the will of God that the people be told about Jesus as the Redeemer, that they may accept Him as their Savior; therefore it is written, at Romans 10:13, 14: "For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?" It is for the benefit of the men who desire to be saved that the truth is preached to the people.

Jesus gave up His life as a man that mankind might have an opportunity to live, and God raised up Jesus to life as a divine spirit and clothed Him with authority to give life to man. When on earth Jesus said: 'I am come that the people might have life.' (John 10:10) He also said He came to give His life a ransom for many, that is to say, as "many" as would accept life on the terms offered. (Matthew 20:28) There is no possible way for any man to get everlasting life except by faith in the shed blood of Christ Jesus. (Acts 4:12) Since Jesus gave His life as a man for the redemption of mankind, it is the will of God that men shall hear the truth and thus be given an opportunity to believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and obey His righteous law and live.

The only place to find the truth is in the Bible. Jesus said: "Thy word is truth." (John 17:17) The sin of Adam brought death upon all the human race, and the precious blood of Jesus provided the way for all men to have an opportunity for life. It is written, in Romans 5:18: "As by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life."

In order to accept Jehovah's gracious

gift of life man must learn of the provision therefor. Although the Devil has for centuries attempted to keep all men from a knowledge of the truth by the snare of religion, yet there have at all times been a few men on earth who have believed on and obeyed God. Since the days of Jesus' apostles there have been comparatively a small number of men and women who have become true followers of Christ Jesus and been anointed with the spirit of God and been faithful unto God. To such the promise is made: "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life." (Revelation 2:10) That means that such faithful ones will receive the highest element of life, which is existence in happiness in a divine state, in the spirit, in heaven.

Concerning those in the graves awaiting the general resurrection of the dead it is written, at John 5:28, 29, that all of such shall be brought forth from the graves and be given a knowledge of the truth, that they may have opportunity to obey and live. There are now multitudes of persons on earth who are hearing the truth, and those who believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and who obey Jehovah God's righteous law of His Theocratic Government and who, by His grace, survive the battle of Armageddon, shall live and shall not die, if they continue obedient. Concerning such Jesus said: "If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death."—John 8:51.

Life in happiness is what all creatures desire. It would be of no profit to you to gain all the wealth of the earth and fail to get life. The Bible points out the way to everlasting life; and where to find the text and the explanation thereof is set out in the book *Children*. You should acquire this correct knowledge and be diligent to teach the same to your children and to your friends. God made the earth for obedient man to live on, and now is the time for you to learn how you may live for ever on the earth in peace and prosperity with those who love God and whom you love.

CONSOLATION

President Roosevelt

Un-American Discriminations Debarred

◆ Complaints have repeatedly been brought to my attention that available and much-needed workers are being barred from defense production solely because of race, religion, or national origin. It is said that at a time when labor stringencies are appearing in many areas, fully qualified workers are being turned from the gates of industry on specifications entirely unrelated to efficiency and productivity. Also that discrimination against Negro workers has been nation-wide, and other minority racial, national and religious groups have felt its effect in many localities. Our government cannot countenance continued discrimination against American citizens in defense production. Industry must take the initiative in opening the doors of employment to all loyal and qualified workers regardless of race, national origin, religion or color. American workers, both organized and unorganized, must be prepared to welcome the general and much-needed employment of fellow workers of all racial and nationality origins in defense industries.—A presidential order to the now defunct Office of Production Management, as reported in the *New York Times* of July 22, 1941.

Did Not Explain

◆ In his "unlimited national emergency" address, President Roosevelt declared that America is a perpetual home of freedom, tolerance and devotion to the Word of God, and stated, "No one of us can waver for a moment in his courage or faith." Everybody knows that Jehovah's witnesses are the most devoted to the Word of God of any people in the land; that because of that devotion they have admittedly been treated worse than any other group in the United States in a hundred years; that they have repeatedly asked protection by the government

to which go their taxes; and that they have petitions signed by the millions for the preservation of their rights. The protection that has been granted has been feeble and uncertain. The chief executive had a rare chance to call attention to these matters, and to explain why freedom and tolerance were denied to those who by their courage and faith showed the most devotion to the Word of God. But though the president has maintained official silence on that point, Mrs. Roosevelt humanely and benevolently decried assaults on the witnesses, and so did the Department of Justice.

In Defense of Free Speech

◆ The president now and then speaks of free speech, and on April 17, 1941, at the annual convention of the American Society of Newspaper Editors, the following letter from him was read, which is as clear a statement on free speech as any could reasonably wish:

Free speech is in undisputed possession of publishers and editors, of reporters and Washington correspondents; still in the possession of magazines, of motion pictures and of radio; still in the possession of all the means of intelligence, comment and criticism. So far as I am concerned it will remain there; for that is where it belongs. It is important that it should remain there; for suppression of opinion and censorship of news are among the mortal weapons that dictatorships direct against their own peoples and direct against the world. As far as I am concerned there will be no government control of news unless it be of vital military information.

Callaghan Moves Up

◆ *The Register*, a Catholic paper, explains that Captain Daniel J. Callaghan, Naval aide to the president, was transferred to command of the cruiser *San Francisco*. The president signed the transfer order on St. Patrick's day, in green ink.



Mistaken Patriotism at Lowell

◆ The expulsion of seven children from the public school at Lowell is a serious mistake, an error of judgment which school board and principal, in light of reason and sound Americanism, should reconsider.

We do not question the sincerity of patriotic intent of the Lowell school authorities. On the contrary, we share their belief that the American flag deserves our respect because it is the emblem of freedom, and we do not hold at all with religious groups or others who oppose the custom of the flag salute, but—

1.—The flag salute is not in any way a requirement of our American Constitution.

2.—Religious tolerance is definitely guaranteed in our bill of rights. See Amendment I, Constitution of the United States, ratified December 15, 1791, just 150 years ago:

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or of the right of the people peaceably to assemble to petition the government for redress of grievances.

3.—The effect on the children—not only the children who are humiliated by expulsion for what their parents have taught them; but the other children who are given an entirely wrong idea of what is Americanism.

Even in the army and navy, the salute to the flag is honored as part of the customs and courtesies of the service, and not as part of the soldier's oath. And if you will read the March issue of *Harpers*, you will find a lead article by Major Malcolm Wheeler Nicholson, reg-

ular army officer, in which he says that our new army must get away from many of the silly drills and forms handed down from Frederick the Great to a new plan of common sense and efficiency in which the traditional "Hard-Boiled Smiths" and the parade-ground-clothes horses will be replaced by men united in common cause:

"In its essence discipline is actually a state of mind pervading the rank and file, a state of mind which knits them into an organized unit possessing a common devotion to duty."

We ask:

1.—Will these children begin to feel patriotism because they have been expelled by the Lowell school?

2.—Does the salute to the flag have any meaning if it is given unwillingly, if the giver does not feel the glory of the flag of freedom?

We hope that the American Legion, the Veterans of Foreign Wars and the many educational and patriotic societies which serve democracy under the American Constitution will join us in asking that the Lowell action be reconsidered. We believe that most of those who hold religious beliefs which seem odd to us can be just as good Americans as we, and will be if we have tolerance.

Voltaire, the great philosopher of democracy, wrote to Mme. du Deffand in 1764 (when our American fight for freedom was brewing): "I disapprove of what you say, but I will defend to the death your right to say it."—Eugene (Oreg.) *Register Guard*, March 2, 1941.

Spiritual Weapons Are Mightiest

◆ Earth's murderers, as Hitler, Mussolini, Franco and others, surround themselves with guns and fortifications and depend upon them for protection. God's people fight with the Word of God as their only weapon, and the results are mighty to the pulling down of strongholds. There is power in words. Even today "the pen is mightier than the sword". The Word of the living God will triumph in the end.

CONSOLATION



At the South Shields, England, Assembly, May 4, 1941, 38 turned out for immersion. This cheerful group is outside the baths, awaiting immersion.

Flag Salute Case in New Zealand

◆ Miss Kennedy was dismissed by the Auckland, New Zealand, Education Board from her position as a teacher on the ground that in failure to salute the flag, giving Jehovah and His Word the first place in her heart, she had been guilty of gross misbehavior and disloyalty. The dismissal was reversed. Some of the arguments in favor of the reversal as advanced by Miss Kennedy's counsel were as follows:

To speak of Miss Kennedy's act as misbehavior at all is to use an expression quite inappropriate to a refusal, respectfully expressed and respectfully repeated, to do something which she has a bona fide belief she is not lawfully bound to do, and to do it in a way which is contrary to the accepted practice accompanied by an expression of willingness to do it in the manner proper to a civilian, namely, standing at respectful attention.

The evidence shows that nothing could be farther from the truth than the slightest suggestion of disloyalty on Miss Kennedy's part. The Court has not only her assertion that she is a thoroughly loyal British subject and that she has every respect for the British flag and for the principles which it represents, but will have also indisputable evidence that both in the course of, and apart from, the regular

lessons, she has endeavored to inculcate in the pupils loyalty to the king, respect for the flag, and pride in the privilege of being British subjects and in the achievements of the British Empire.

It is submitted, however, that the ceremonial act of saluting the flag is no part of the duties of a teacher and that a command to salute the flag is not a command which the teacher disobeys at the risk of summary dismissal or, in fact, of dismissal of any kind.

There is nothing to make it an offense to hold the tenets of such an organization, and it is not fair to any person holding those tenets and believing literally and completely in the observance of Divine law to attribute to that person every extreme and perverted interpretation of those views such as those which are said to have been expressed by Judge Rutherford.

It will be found upon examination of Miss Kennedy that the teachings to which she subscribed include nothing that could come within the definition of "subversive statement" contained in the Public Safety Emergency Regulations 1940. No doubt the organization called "Jehovah's witnesses" has been declared subversive because of the statements made by extremists among its members, and it has to be borne in mind that the very strong word "subversive" is applicable not only to organi-

zations designed to use force for the purpose of overthrowing the Government or to undermine the war effort, but also to those less harmful organizations which the attorney-general may consider to have a "subversive" tendency within the meaning of the word "subversive" as defined in the Public Safety Emergency Regulations 1940. The word "subversive" is an expression which is capable of all shades of color from black to the lightest gray. It is not inappropriate also to point out that to be a member of an organization which has been declared to be subversive is not an offense.

In my submission the case involves in its simplest form the question of religious freedom, that is to say, whether a person is compelled to do, or penalized for not doing, an outward ceremonial act which for her has a significance contrary to her sincere religious beliefs. It is for that freedom that Britain, her Dominions, and Allies are fighting and suffering today, and it would be a sad thing if, when the hour of victory comes, it could be said that, while the fight was going on, that principle of religious freedom had been successfully attacked within our own country.

A Stirring Decision in Colorado

◆ In the United States District Court of Colorado, J. Foster Symes, the District Judge, decided in a case involving Jehovah's witnesses and the city of Colorado Springs that in America no one is authorized to say that the worship of Almighty God by another is not sincere; that civil magistrates can not intrude



Pioneering in Napoleonville, La.



Theocracy magazine publishers, Knoxville, Tenn.

their powers into the field of opinion; that Jehovah's witnesses now stand in the same relation to the courts as did the apostles of old; that teaching and preaching the gospel is not a business required to be registered; that teachers and preachers distributing and selling books and pamphlets setting forth their beliefs are not peddlers; that it is not unlawful to go to a private residence to teach and to preach; that it is unlawful to demand fees for the sale of periodicals; that it is unlawful for a chief of the police to require that a permit be obtained from him before teaching and preaching from door to door may be done; that no municipality has the right to interfere with the free and unhampered distribution of pamphlets, and to essay to do so is to deny freedom of the press and freedom of speech, and must be restrained. The work of Jehovah's

CONSOLATION



Ten-year-old New Britain, Conn., Theocracy publisher on duty at Bristol

witnesses in Colorado Springs may no longer be interfered with.

Incidentally, and this is important, a few months after the Colorado Springs chief of police said the witnesses must stop their work or he would stop his he had a stroke of apoplexy and was compelled to resign. His wife also is incurably ill. Why fly in the face of God?

Standing for The Theocracy in Scotland

◆ Since I was over [to America] my three children have taken their stand for the Kingdom. My youngest boy (12 years, looks 10) is putting in 150 hours this month in witnessing. He has in the past done 60 per month while at school from 9:00 till 4:00, but with his school holiday this month, he sees no reason why he cannot do 150 hours. To date (July 23) he has 5 hours on hand against unforeseen difficulties. He assures me he

will not rest until he sees 160 hours for July. If he can't get there any other way he is going to cycle to the Leicester convention, over 300 miles from here. The other two are very enthusiastic, but other duties debar so much time in door-to-door service. These children are the fourth generation of our family standing for the Kingdom.

The Watchtower comes as an ever-refreshing stream into our home and is looked forward to with great anticipation. More and more does The Theocracy stand out in grandeur, throwing the Devil's work into the shade. To work for The Theocracy is the joy and delight of our lives, and we go to it, come what may.

I see the Wardens frequently. The old captain is getting very frail, but is 100 percent for The Theocracy.

My mother is losing her memory; she has stood up to *violent* opposition from my father for fifty years, still won't give in one jot or tittle.

Down with the pest of the earth, the Hierarchy, and up with THE THEOCRACY. Yours for and in the fight.—A. M. G., Scotland.

Patient Listeners Among Clergy

◆ While we were calling on the clergymen with the booklet *Theocracy*, I met one who asked many questions, and I arranged to call back with the records. I took "Religion as a World Remedy". He



At Belfast, Eire, Assembly, March 23, 1941

had another clergyman there at the appointed time. They said they agreed with all that was said, but objected to the word "religion" being used, as they said that "religion" and "worship" were the same thing. The more honest of the two men (one of their wives was there, too) took down his Greek Bible and said that it would be better translated as "worship", but added that it simply meant the same thing. One of them turned out to be a religionist, but the other invited me back in two months' time, as he was going away for that period. They said they had never heard of the attack made by the Church of Scotland on Jehovah's witnesses, and gladly took the *Kingdom News* with our reply. Both men have all our books and booklets. At the finish his wife brought in a lovely cup of coffee with plenty of milk and brown sugar and home-baked pancakes.—British Pioneer.

In Trust for Jehovah's Kingdom



STRANGE WILL

PROPERTY FOR USE OF BIBLICAL HEROES

Auckland, . . . Wednesday.

In a remarkable will, the late Mrs. Catherine Hathaway, a member of the sect of Jehovah's witnesses, directed that property, including her Auckland residence, shall be held in trust by the International Bible Students Association for occupation by David and other Biblical characters named in the 11th chapter of Hebrews when they return to earth.

Mrs. Hathaway states in her will that she is certain that God's Kingdom is now being established with visible representatives on earth, who will have charge of the affairs of nations. Among them will be David former king of Israel.

The will provides that the association must hold the property perpetually in trust for use of any or all of the heroes of the faith, but its representatives have the right to live in the house until the Biblical heroes take possession.—From an Australian newspaper; date and name of paper not known.

In Russia

◆ Regarding the question on page 26 of No. 571, I am not sure that there were so many witnesses in Stalingrad, but they may have been taken there from some of the Baltic countries. A letter just received from Lithuania mentions the probable death of a young man, apparently for faithfulness to his covenant vows. Although first coming to a knowledge of the truth towards the end of 1935, he claimed to be of the anointed; and, knowing him fairly well, I would not like to doubt his claim. He just jumped along and in a short while knew the Bible much better than many who had been "in the truth" for years. He wrote to me here [Sweden] expressing his determination to follow the example of our brethren in Germany, if necessary. He may have been conscripted by the Russians and taken to some Russian town. Thousands have been taken from the Baltic countries and nobody knows where they are, except their captors.—J. A. Williams.

A Kindly Act of Justice—in Australia

◆ JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES MEET

SPECIAL PERMISSION

By special permission of the Federal Government, more than 500 members of the banned Jehovah's witnesses organization gathered in the open at the "Theocratic Embassy" at Strathfield on Saturday to take part in the annual "celebration of the Memorial of the Lord's death" [April 11, 1941].

While Commonwealth police officers, who have been guarding the property day and night since last January, looked on from their posts, the service was conducted by the secretary of the organization, Mr. P. D. Rees. After Mr. Rees had read from the Scriptures, bread and wine were distributed to the audience and several songs of praise were sung.

Later, at another establishment, between 20 and 30 members of both sexes went through an immersion ceremony. [From unknown paper; date unknown.]

(To be continued)

CONSOLATION

Demon Fires Near San Dimas Church

FIRES attributed to demonism have broken out again in the home of Fortunato Games adjoining the Mexican Catholic Church at San Dimas, California. The fires, which broke out with renewed intensity during the first week of June, 1941, have driven the family to seek residence in other quarters near by.

Weird conflagrations explainable only as manifestations of demonism ignite walls, curtains, furniture, and even clothing, in the presence of members of the family and visitors, according to the statement of Carmelita Games, daughter of the owner and occupant of the premises.

A visiting party of Jehovah's witnesses inspected the premises at 106 Acacia street and found evidences of such fires. Deputies from the Los Angeles County sheriff's office could offer no explanation of the case. The situation is under investigation, it was stated by the deputies, and record of it is on file at the San Dimas branch of the sheriff's office.

The fires began to break out more than a year ago, but last week appeared with renewed intensity and frequency. According to the statement of the daughter, who says she has seen them begin, the fires start slowly and quietly, without noise or warning of any kind. Then suddenly they envelop pieces of furniture, articles of clothing, and similar objects. The family then has put them out by dashing pans of water over the flames. Some of the fires are difficult to extinguish.

The Games family, father, mother, and teen aged daughter, have moved to an-

other house in the hope of escaping the scourge. So far none of the ill effects have followed them. As in other cases of demonism, these manifestations of demon power take place only when certain individuals are present. In this case, some member of the immediate family must be in this particular house for the

effects to take place, although neighbors also have seen the fires occur.

The house has been owned and occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Games for the past twenty-one years. Some years ago Mr. Games deeded the adjoining land to the Catholic Church, which built a large struc-

ture there in which to hold their rites. The Games family is deeply religious, attending the ceremonies regularly.—Frederick H. Eaton, Pioneer.



Demon fires break out without warning in this house next to the Catholic church at San Dimas, California.

Demonism in the Press

◆ Astrology is nothing in the world but demonism. There is not a scientific fact or principle in the whole stupid and unreliable hodge-podge, and it is and must be in irreconcilable conflict with the Scriptures. Yet columns on astrology have been and are published in the *New York Daily News*, the *Journal-American*, the *Philadelphia Inquirer*, the *Washington (D.C.) Times-Herald*, the *Boston Traveler*, the *Memphis Commercial-Appeal*, the *Charlotte Observer*, the *Atlanta Constitution*, the *Cleveland News*, the *Cleveland Plain Dealer*, the *Ohio State Journal*, the *Chicago Daily Tribune*, and many other first-class papers in all parts of the country. The whole family is thus subject to this poisonous influence.

Africa

The Land of Free France

◆ The land of Free France, or French Equatorial Africa, as it is more generally called, is more than four times the size of European France, and it is more than 4,000 miles away from the land that once governed it. Lake Chad, which it encircles, is literally the heart of Africa. Almost, but not quite, this great country may be said to have surrendered by radio. General De Gaulle broadcast from London that he was coming. The governor thought he might, suspected some of the troops, and ordered them to surrender their ammunition. They did—not. The officers emptied the ammunition boxes and sent them to headquarters filled with stones; a risky procedure, but it worked. When De Gaulle's day arrived, the governor was all ready to start shooting, but when he found out that the men he was going to shoot had all the ammunition and all he had was rocks he changed his mind and De Gaulle took over the country.

425,000 "Missing"

◆ It is estimated that at the time Italy shoved the stiletto into France's back there were 600,000 of her soldiers under arms in Africa. This great force was completely dissipated, 100,000 of them having been captured. The most remarkable feature about this great army is that some 425,000 of the troops were reported as "missing". About half of the missing were native soldiers; the other half, Italian regulars. It is a safe guess that most of the missing were deserters and were widely spread over thousands of square miles of African terrain.

Mummies Go Back Where They Were

◆ One of the interesting developments of the war in Egypt is that the Egyptian Government, having a great interest in the mummies and ancient manuscripts which constitute an important part of

the Royal Egyptian Library of Cairo, are now putting them back in grottoes excavated in the sides of the mountains in places very similar to those in which they were discovered. The treasures have been cemented in, and a dozen soldiers guard the site, to keep thieves away.

The Railway to Dakar

◆ All the money of Europe is now in German hands, and they plan to use it to make more, and to insure their grasp on what they have. It is therefore held that the pressure on France to build a railway across the Sahara desert, from Marakesh to the West African port of Dakar, the point of departure for the air service to South America, is German pressure. It would take the Pittsburgh crowd only a few months to build that railway, and they may get the job.

Selassie Beheads the Eagle

◆ Haile Selassie, one time "Lion of the Tribe of Judah", lost his job and was just a plain exile for five years while the Italians were running Ethiopia for him, without his consent. While he was gone some cheerful Italian sculptor decorated the doorway to his palace with a stone Roman eagle, and the first thing Mr. Selassie did when he got to be the "Lion" again was to have the head of that Roman eagle cut right off at the neck. If you were a "Lion" you'd do the same.

"Fanny"—the New Hand Weapon

◆ The overthrow of the Spanish Republic brought about the invention of one new weapon, the "Fanny", described as "a vicious hand weapon combining the brass knuckles of old-time street and alley fighting and a steel dagger". This new argument is said to have been used to considerable extent in the mopping up of Ethiopia by the thirty-odd nations engaged in that task.

CONSOLATION

Does Tobacco Cut Life?

ONE of the most injurious effects of nicotine is the immediate constriction of the blood vessels. This, of course, impedes normal blood circulation. Repeated experimentation has shown a decreased volume of blood in the arms and hands, the legs and feet, immediately after the smoking of one cigarette or one cigar. The skin temperature of the extremities also is lowered owing to the constriction of the capillaries. One research worker found that the peripheral vasoconstrictions lasted about sixty minutes when the cigarette smoke was inhaled; about fifteen minutes when not inhaled. These effects are as marked in the long-time habitual smoker as in the novice, indicating that *one cannot acquire immunity to nicotine.*

All this has an appreciable effect upon the entire cardiovascular system (heart and blood vessels) of the body. We learn in high school physics that it takes more force to push a heavy liquid like blood through a smaller caliber tube than through a larger one. We find, therefore, that it takes more pressure to maintain the necessary circulation of blood when the blood vessels and capillaries are constricted by smoking. The use of tobacco, therefore, tends to high blood pressure.

The person who takes a smoke or two in the middle of the afternoon to relieve his fatigue, is more tired at the end of the day than if he had not smoked at all. The added fatigue which comes to the tobacco user is present, not only because of the futile release and loss of blood sugar, but also because a heavier load is put upon the excretory functions of the body to get rid of the heavy dose of toxic substances the tobacco has brought into the system.

Poisons in the body are what make us tired. Some of these poisons are inevitable even in the best-cared-for body, because the normal functioning of the muscles and of the bodily processes produces

toxic wastes. But foolish is the man who brings into his body unnecessary poisons, particularly alcohol and tobacco, which put such a grievous load upon the kidneys.—Alonzo L. Baker, in *Good Health* magazine, May, 1941.

The True Story of Lady Nicotine

◆ Prussic acid is considered to be the deadliest of all poisons. Nicotine almost approaches it in poisonousness, and often acts as rapidly.

It takes about one-sixth of a drop of nicotine (about 11 milligrams) to kill a cat or a rabbit. From one-half drop to two drops placed upon the tongue of a dog will kill it almost instantly.

[Some of the things Lady Nicotine may bring you are:] depressed circulation and respiration, blunted sensibility of nerves of taste and smell, predisposition to mucous plaques, action of pepsin in stomach affected, gastritis and dyspepsia, hyperacidity in the stomach, duodenal ulcer, destruction of appetite, intestinal catarrh, diarrhoea, elementary glycosuria of the liver, aggravation of diabetic tendency, liver hemorrhages, fatty and sclerotic changes in the liver, kidney degeneration, favoring of tuberculosis, ronchi (irritation) in lungs, chronic bronchitis, atheroma of the aorta, heightened blood pressure, degeneration of heart muscles, tobacco angina pectoris, angiosclerosis, extrasystole (extra beat) of the heart, heart block, asthmatic attacks, pronounced anaemia, Bright's disease, neurasthenia, tobacco epilepsy, amblyopia, amaurosis, color blindness, tobacco "deafness", endocrine gland affections, smokers' sore throat, acne, favoring development of goiter, cancer of the mouth and throat, premature senility and apoplexy. A long list; and it could be made longer!—From a copyrighted pamphlet by Carl Henry, Inc., 354 Fourth Avenue, New York.

The Treasury

A Use for the Gold

◆ Many people who use their brains wonder of what earthly use will be the store of billions of dollars' worth of gold carefully stored at Fort Knox, Kentucky. But at last a newspaperman has found the solution. It is necessary to wait a while yet, until all nations except the United States have gone off the gold standard. That will not take so long. Then, as the metal will no longer have any value, to speak of, it can be used in this way: The bonds that foreign governments issued to the United States in exchange for goods and services, and which bonds will never be paid, can be used to wrap around the gold, and thus the two can be kept together and need never be disturbed.

\$9,055,884,651 by Registered Mail

◆ No, there is no mistake in the figures, nor in the way it was sent. When Uncle Sam wanted to ship that amount of gold

from New York to Fort Knox, Kentucky, he sent it that way. The mail was sent by 45 special trains, and the "postage" bill was about \$1,800,000. The treasure now at Fort Knox, \$14,579,591,387.22, is about one-half of the monetary gold in the world.

Giving Away Gold

◆ Somebody figured it out that if Uncle Sam gave away \$1,000 in gold every hour, on the hour, 365 days in the year, it would take him 2,053 years to give away his \$18,000,000,000 worth. It can be added to this that by that time nobody will want the gold, except for trinkets.

Food Stamp Plan

◆ The food stamp plan, at first fought by merchants and banks, proves to be a success. Half a million families were aided in a year, and the foods which they needed and ate were disposed of with benefit to all concerned.

THRILLING
ENCOURAGING

YEARBOOK

UNUSUAL
INTERESTING

Send now for your copy of

THE 1942 YEARBOOK OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

Therein read the astonishing world-wide report of God's servants who are seeking to be "blameless in the day of our Lord" and by His grace and guidance have just completed a year of unequalled witnessing to the name of Jehovah and His Kingdom.

Read it in the 1942 *Yearbook*.

Contains 416 pages; sent, postpaid, for a contribution of only 50c.

Keep God's word of truth and guidance before you daily by following the timely prepared text and comments for each day of the year as published in this 1942 *Yearbook*

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, N.Y.

I desire information regarding activities of Jehovah's witnesses. Please send me the 1942 *Yearbook*. I enclose a contribution of 50c to help cover cost of publishing.

Name

Street

City State



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—Ed.]

Demonism and Ignorance

◆ The demonization of any individual appears to be a subject which is governed by definite and unchangeable laws of which little is known to the average person. When Jehovah created man, he was created a reasoning creature in command of his own body and mind. (Isaiah 1:18) As His laws are perfect and always made for the good of those who love Him and will walk in harmony with Him, it therefore follows that disobedience to any law is eventually paid for by punishment. Man must use his mentality to reason with, or suffer terrible consequences. To the evidence:

Religion has always been the chief means of the Devil to dishonor Jehovah, and its teachings and practices have always so conditioned the mind that entry by demons is no trouble at all (to the demons). From childhood an attitude of devotion is taught making it necessary to suspend the reasoning function of the brain, which brings about an unnatural forcing of the mind in one direction. Rosary beads, reciting the stations of the cross, Hail Marys, stupefying incense, the mighty organ, all bring about a stimulation of emotion in one direction. The mind is in a condition of partial paralysis or hypnotism. History attests eloquently to the acts of Catholicism in general, and the filthy influence of demons can be easily traced in the acts of this organization.—2 Corinthians 4:4.

Organized Spiritism is another society of people of whom the ones really interested try to "develop" as mediums between living and so-called "dead". These people sit, when developing, in a half or

whole circle, in partial or whole darkness, and are encouraged to relax or suspend the mind. This has the effect of encouraging each sitter to be emotionally expectant that he or she will be the one through whom the spirits will work, thus guiding the mind in one direction and dulling the reason. The demons have real fun at these seances because, under guise of not being able to use the new mediums' bodies properly at first, results amusing take place. Persons are hurled to the floor or burst out singing religious hymns or speak in a terrible cacophony of sound. Apart, however, from the private fun the demons have, the main object has been achieved: the mind of the intending medium has partly suspended its reasoning faculty, thus allowing demon control. A spiritist may privately induce these conditions by means of staring at a bright light or crystal, but experienced mediums advise against this as being dangerous—the insane asylums are evidence of this fact. As in anything else, the more practice in these exercises, the more the reasoning power is quenched and the more the demons can control the mind. What a contrast this is to the true Christian!—Isa. 26:3.

Pages could be written about persons of the emotional type who, selfish to a degree, find expression in organizations of the "saved" type. Under great mental stress, these people propel themselves violently forward, sometimes in front of great crowds, declaring themselves "saved". The persistent selfishness of such individuals and their concentration upon self dopes their reason, and no difficulty is experienced in seeing the action of demons in their course of action.

The ultraselfish big men of the world, such as high religious leaders, big business men, politicians, monomaniacs, etc., who, because of the inordinate desire to suppress anything except that which acknowledges their greatness, are familiar to everyone; e.g., the pope, who al-

lows persons to kiss him; vicars, priests, etc., who arrogantly claim to be capable of running mankind. Hitler, who has everyone salute him as a "God", and insane persons who claim to be great men of renown. The opinion of these persons about their all-important self and the way the world should acknowledge them suspends all reason from their minds, resulting in the slaughter of millions of men and hundreds of beastly excesses, of which only demons could be capable.

The yogis of India, in order to make conditions easy for the demons, commence with exercises to stupefy the mind. They hold one object in the mind's eye from periods varying from a few seconds to days, according to adaptability. Then follow intense breathing exercises, and afterward extremely difficult and demonized exercises which twist the human body in terrible convulsive positions; and only a Satanic mind could conceive of thus dishonoring the body Jehovah gave. These postures are held indefinitely; thus showing the entire lack of reason behind it, and complete demoniac influence.

The Nazis, who, by reason of intense training, march, march, march, drill, drill, drill, by the sheer monotony of discipline arrive at the same state and in ultimate demonism, as has been seen by the wave after wave of German infantry which, driven on by the Devil, run to certain destruction. And reason plays no part whatever in that.

Factory hands who work at sheer gruelling monotony each day are well known anywhere. They oftentimes reach the state of going to work, and home again, stare in the fire, till time to go again, their reasoning faculties completely stupefied.

Dope, smoking, hashish, morphia, alcohol, need no illustrating, as their effects upon the mind are well known, while the dreadful things perpetrated under the influence of excessive drinking are familiar to everyone.

All these examples show that when the natural functions of the mind, that is, reasoning, are held in abeyance, the demons are able to control that mind. In Jehovah's great and all-wise provision the many wonderful and intricate pictures and points of the Bible give the Christian so much mental exercise the demons haven't a chance to use them. (Philippians 4:8) People of good-will who are looking for the truth, because their minds are continually reasoning, can never be victims of the demons. Truly the ones who obey Jehovah's law are by that very fact preserved mentally from a fate the Devil has reserved for the disobedient of mankind.

The feeding of the mind by the knowledge of the Word of God is the only safeguard against demonism. The prophet of the Lord said, 'My people perish for lack of knowledge.' (Hosea 4:6) Jesus said we should "search the scriptures", and especially in this day, when there would be an increase in the knowledge of the Word of God. (Daniel 12:4) So 'wise men will lay up knowledge' (Prov. 10:14) and be protected from demonism, by using their minds and bodies to the glory of Jehovah in heralding the Kingdom of God as the only hope for mankind.—R. Hindle (Pioneer), Britain.

'The Ears of the Deaf Unstopped'

◆ My first call was at one of the poorer class of houses, and I invited the occupant to listen to a message of comfort and hope, to which both husband and wife listened intently, and enjoyed it, too. When the record had finished I offered to them the card to read, also making the offer of the *Watchtower* subscription and the book, etc. They were too poor to have the subscription or the book, but took some booklets. There were some people living in apartments with them (I had seen them peeping around the door), and I asked the lady if I could see them for a few minutes. She said I could, but that they were deaf and dumb.

So I attracted their attention and, when they came to the door, gave them the card to read. They seemed interested. So I began to write them messages in my notebook, and they replied to it also in my notebook. I explained to them our work, and how *The Watchtower* explains the prophecies of the Scriptures, which would be the means of bringing to them much joy and comfort. I had to write all the particulars of the offer so that they could grasp it, and it was interesting to have them looking over my shoulder watching the words as they were being written. Then they would talk to one another in the deaf-and-dumb language, and by that means they seemed to assist each other and reach a decision. So they decided to take the offer of a full year's subscription, with book and booklet, and they were delighted when I gave them the book, etc., as the present from the Society. I promised to call on them again soon to have another chat with them, and they assured me they would be glad to see me any time.—G. S. G., in South Wales.

Religious Business in Canada

♦ If Jesus had preached in Canada they would not have given Him a red cent and would probably have locked Him up. J. V. McAree, writing in the *Toronto Globe and Mail*, asks the embarrassing question: "Why should one man of God receive \$10,000 a year and another \$1,000? Is it because the piety of one is ten times as great as that of the other? Is it because he has ten times the scholarship, the selfless devotion to his Master's business or the love of his fellow man?"

The plowhandles loom threateningly over the horizon for the clergy, and who knows but a wave of tender-fisted, hollow-chested and weak-digestion farm hands may shortly be clamoring for a chance to show they can take the place of the boys that have been absorbed by the "new order"?

The Mass Racket

♦ It seems that occasionally a Catholic accurately suspects that when he pays out money for masses he is buying a lot of hot air, and that sometimes the hot-air pipes are in such condition that he doesn't even get the hot air. Thus the *Catholic Herald*, London, in its issue of May 30, 1941, replies to an anxious inquiry:

You say that you have given a Mass stipend each week of Lent for the Holy Souls and that so far not one Mass has been said. You must remember that as regards stipend Masses, the priest has a very grave obligation to say them or to see that they are said; therefore, do not conclude too hastily that they have not been said; it is not the custom in some churches to read out the intentions for which Masses are offered. It may have happened, too, that the priest had already so many stipend Masses that he could not for some time fit in the Masses for the Holy Souls, as he may only say one stipend Mass per day. And it is quite possible that, owing to his having too many Masses to say, he has sent them away to some other priest to be said. In any case, you may rest assured that they will be said.

Canada Jay—the Bad Thing

♦ The Canada Jay, the bad thing, is a camp follower, a politician, trailing around with humans for what he can get. He has even been known to steal bacon hot out of the frying pan. Canadian woodsmen call him Whisky Jack; which suggests he does even worse things. Canada has another odd bird, Franklin's Grouse, called the "fool hen" because it does not seem to have enough sense to get out of the way of a motorcar or even a pony.

Goose Sets Its Own Leg

♦ When a Canadian goose broke its leg it straightened out the injured member with its beak and stood on the uninjured leg for hours at a time. When it had to move, it used its wings as crutches, and in a few weeks the injured leg had healed and was as good as ever.

The WATCHTOWER

ANNOUNCING
JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM

DO YOU desire that Kingdom, which is the only remedy for world conditions and which will bring life, peace and happiness to all?

THEN be guided by the light of God's revealed word of truth set forth in *THE WATCHTOWER* MAGAZINE, which contains trustworthy instruction to all who would be servants of Almighty God.

"THE WATCHTOWER CAMPAIGN"

begins February 1

Send in your subscription during the next three-month campaign, with a contribution of \$1.00, and receive this 16-page, unprecedented magazine semi-monthly for 1 year (24 issues).

YOU TOO

may have a part in this campaign by sending in a subscription for your friends so that they too can enjoy this offer as well.

**DON'T PASS THIS
SPLENDID OFFER BY**

FREE

FREE

with each NEW subscription
during the CAMPAIGN
will be sent



(384 pages)

By Judge Rutherford

Also

his latest 32-page booklet,
COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please put my name on your subscription list for the *Watchtower* magazine for 1 year and mail to me as a premium the book *Children* and booklet *Comfort All That Mourn*. Enclosed find my contribution of \$1.00.

Name

Street

City State

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

James 5C 145

Japan Deceived by the Devil

Where does the pope stand?

Beginning of Rebellion

The key issue of the universal struggle

Moral Principles of the "New Order"

The "Strange Work" in India

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 586
March 4, 1942

•
•

\$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

Contents

Japan Deceived by the Devil (Part 2)	
Westerners Take to the Shinto Racket	
Introducing Yosuke Matsuoka	
Peace in the Orient (?)	
The Catholic Bloc	
Manila Mayor Meets Japs	
The New Government	
Before Liberty Disappeared	
"From the Burning Fiery Furnace"	
"Desolating Abomination"	
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Beginning of Rebellion	
Animal Husbandry	
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
Moral Principles of the "New Order"	
Pope Alexander VI	
Hierarchy to Rule France	
A Noble-minded Man	
Asia — £55,000,000 in 15 Years — Pahlevi	
Backing Yugoslavia with Words	
Grim Humor in Belgium	
Surgery — Bombed Before He Was Born	
British Comment	
The "Strange Work" in India	
For Praying Against War	
Palestine Immigration in 1940	
Died Worth \$400,000,000	
The Mahsuds Like to Fight	

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
 Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
 \$1 a year in the United States
 \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
 Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
 Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
 South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town
 Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Japan Ruined by Religion

◆ The knowledge that we are children of gods, that Japan is a country of gods, ruled by a divine emperor, enables the people to accept their hardships philosophically, knowing that Japan is all-powerful and one day will rule the world.—Professor Tanaka, in a lecture delivered in April, 1931, in Tokyo University.

The Japanese must entertain no illusion concerning the resolution, which the League of Nations will adopt regarding Manchukuo. So long as the world continues to doubt the divine origin of our emperor and the divine origin of all Japanese people, we must expect nothing good. But we must not give up hope, we must not get discouraged. The light of truth is gradually illuminating the way: many people today who used to smile when you mentioned our divine origin are now beginning to change their mind, and the day is not far when the entire world will recognize, not only our moral and material superiority, but also the superiority of our origin, and, amazed at such greatness, will devoutly bow before our divine emperor and before the divine Japanese people, the people of God.—Professor Yamaguchi, Doctor of Jurisprudence, of Tokyo University, July 2, 1932, in Dairen, Manchukuo.

"Japan is superior to all other nations because she is a country of gods." "Japan is peerless in the world, because of her boundless patriotism." "Japan is unequaled in her excellence by virtue of her ancestor worship." —Quotations from a Japanese book entitled "Light Radiates from Japan".

Worship of a Stupid Old Woman

◆ The new premier of Japan, General Hideki Tojo, visited the shrine of the Sun Goddess at Ise October 20, 1941, to tell the old lady that he was now on the job. It seems that the Japanese gods don't know much about what is going on and it is necessary for the statesmen to go around now and then and give them the news. After Tojo had satisfied the old lady's curiosity he visited a couple more shrines to break the same news, and then got to work.

CONSOLATION

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXIII

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, March 4, 1942

Number 586

Japan Deceived by the Devil (*In Four Parts—Part 2*)

THE people that are always hollering "Give us more religion" should look upon Japan and think of Shinto, defined as "the way of the gods". Actually it is the way of the big Devil and the little devils, all working together to prevent the people of the world from learning the truth "To us there is but one God" (1 Corinthians 8:6), not three, nor more, nor less. And regardless of what the theologians have told you about Jehovah, and their ability to order Him around as they please, if you want to survive Armageddon you had better begin right away to believe Jesus' statement, "My Father is greater than I," and stop listening to these American and European Shintoists that are leading people straight to destruction.

The Shinto arrangement is willing to take on as many gods as suits its fancy. The old lady that is the mother of the works is called Amaterasu Omikami, who was the grandmother, 125 times removed, of Emperor Hirohito. She has shrines all over Japan. One at Los Angeles was dedicated to one of the Japanese gods (of whom there are 8,000,000). It was also dedicated to George Washington and Abraham Lincoln. Shintoism believes in lots of "prayer" before its shrines. The priests and politicians of Japan holler constantly, "What we need is more religion, and more prayer." Their religion, all of it, is devil religion, and every one of the prayers goes to the Devil; and all this despite the following statement, wirelessly from Tokyo, June 28, 1941, which appeared in the New York Times the next morning:

One problem facing the Christian churches in Japan is the State Shinto cult, on which the Japanese State structure is founded. It demands of every Japanese obeisance before Shinto shrines.

The official Japanese stand, as explained again before the conference, is that the State Shinto cult, though resting on the same basis as the Shinto religion, is purely a secular and national cult and obeisance before Shinto shrines is purely a patriotic ceremony and does not necessarily involve the worship of Shinto deities though it does not exclude it. The Japanese Catholic Church accepted this interpretation and ordered its members to comply, and the Protestant churches are expected to do the same.

There are approximately 350,000 Christians of all denominations in Japan.

The Catholic Church has accepted the dictum of the Japanese government that obeisance before Shinto shrines is purely patriotic and does not necessarily involve the worship of Shinto deities though it does not exclude it. Accordingly it has been legitimized and is now one of the official Shinto churches of Japan. All other churches must do the same or get out, and all others (42) except the Episcopalians and Seventh-Day Adventists have done so. The government refuses to do business with any organization having less than 50 churches or 5,000 members.

It is just too bad that the early Christians did not have all this wisdom that now enables the "Christian" churches of Japan to sail along without any trouble. These early Christians would not burn incense to the emperor, and suffered

death rather than yield to the demand that they do so. If they had only had some Jesuits to help them out, there would have been no martyrs at all, and the "seed of the church" would not have been sown. Isn't it sad that they didn't know that burning incense to the emperor was 'purely patriotic and did not necessarily involve the worship of him as a deity, even though it did not exclude it'? They were too honest to resort to such a subterfuge, too loyal to God and Christ to compromise their faith and their witness in such a manner. They would not render obeisance to Baal, and they were "not careful to answer" the emperor and all his minions in the matter.—Daniel 3: 16.

There are some honest martyrs in Japan today, but they are not in the Shinto brand of "Christianity". Nor are they allowed to have their "churches" or to give their witness. They are Jehovah's witnesses, in prison and persecuted, hounded and oppressed, as they are in Germany and in Italy and in all the other totalitarian countries today. And yet the Hierarchy have the colossal nerve today to say that Jehovah's witnesses in democratic countries are "subversive". Subversive to what? and for what? They have no foreign "pope" to whom they give primary allegiance; they do not work in the dark as fifth columnists to further the "new order" of the pope and of Hitler and of Hirohito. They do not yield to Baal. But see what the Scriptures prophetically depict.

The House of Baal Foreview

And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it. And Jehu sent through all Israel; and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from one end to another. And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments. And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into

the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only. And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, he that letteth him go, his life shall be for the life of him. And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jehu said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, and slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal. And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burned them. And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught house unto this day.—2 Kings 10: 20-27.

"Coeval with Heaven and Earth"

The Ministry of Education of Japan, after a year of labor, just recently published a new textbook entitled "The Way of the Subjects of the Emperor", in which it was explained that it "lies in assisting to maintain the prosperity of the Imperial Reign coeval with heaven and earth". This is Baal-worship, cited above.

Look magazine, November 23, 1937, contains pictures of fifty Shinto priests praying for the souls of the fish eaten by humans, as Jesus ate them on the shores of Galilee. Every one of these sons of Amaterasu had his hands flat together, and his middle fingers pointed toward the sky, praying to beat whatever it beats. "Give us more religion" was the big idea. Also, more prayer. How can one have more religion unless one has more prayer, and priests to do the praying "O Baal, hear us"? But see a real good story on this same subject in the 18th chapter of 1 Kings, in the Word of the one and only true God, Jehovah, the Almighty One.

The Japanese Count Okuma said, "The sword is the spirit of the Japanese"; and it is a fact that the ancient name of Ja-

pan, when translated, means "Land where the slender blade is sufficient in all things".* If you can harmonize that with praying for the souls of fish, go ahead and do it.

In the year 1936 a half million people in Japan spent six hours worshipping a literal sword. The "sacred sword" was transferred in the dark from an old temple to a new one; screens were carried to conceal it from all eyes and "in dead silence troops presented arms and the multitude bowed to the ground" before what faithful King Hezekiah would have contemptuously called "Ne-hushtan" (2 Kings 18:4), which means, in effect, nothing but a bunch of junk.

No wonder that the picture of General Hayashi, Japanese War Minister, a few years back, was published over the information that he was "troubled by spirits" and that he had "ordered an overhauling of his house by workmen, and purification by Shinto priests, to drive out 'evil spirits' which haunt his official residence in Tokyo where four predecessors contracted mysterious illness".

It seems that these gods (really demons, devils) that the Shinto "Doctors of Divinity" want the whole world to worship are of such disposition that after one has approached one of their shrines one is expected, besides closing one's eyes and bowing one's head, to clap one's hands. The object of this is to soothe the fears of the god that one might stick him with one's sword, and if one claps one's hands one could not at the same time possibly clasp a weapon.

It seems that the Shinto priests tag along behind the Japanese armies, "hurrying from corpse to corpse, 'blessing' the soul of each soldier in a brief Buddhist 'mass'" (says the *New York Times*, March 4, 1938); and also, just before the attack on Pearl Harbor both houses of the Japanese legislature proclaimed

solemnly: "In profound appreciation of their illustrious services (the House) hereby expresses condolences to the officers and men killed on foreign land and at the same time voice deep sympathy to the wounded."

It must be a great comfort to a man after he has been turned into what the Scriptures describe as "dung upon the earth" to receive condolences. But it makes good business for the priests. Nine years earlier priests in Japan were having hard times. Many of them had to actually go to work, farming. "Priests have taken to cultivating temple lands to raise food for themselves and their families" (*Philadelphia Inquirer*, September 11, 1932), but, what with praying for the souls of fishes and the corpses sprinkled around over China and elsewhere, they can manage to get along in the Shinto business without any serious trouble.

Westerners Take to the Shinto Racket

Anticipating the present situation was a statement in the *New York Sun*, December 13, 1940, under the headings "Churches Given Over in Japan; American-owned University and Hospital Also Change Hands Under New Law", which, in the first paragraph, contained the explanation: "Major American, British and Canadian church properties, valued at millions of dollars, are in the process of being turned over to the Japanese, foreign church officials announced today, as a result of Japan's recently enacted religious law."

Korea, as all know, is under Japanese rule, and being well ruled, too, according to stories permitted to come through from there; but see what happens when Shinto gains control:

The Korea Methodist Church commission issued a Renovation Manifesto in October, 1940, announcing among other interesting things:

A-4. We shall prohibit democracy, which is in opposition to the national structure of our Empire.

* Idols of Samurai warrior gods are as hideous as can be made. Like the Baalistic gods of "Purgatory" and "Eternal Torture", they aim to be terror-inspiring.

A-6. We shall firmly resist the principle of freedom, as it runs into effeminacy and indulgence.

C-2. Military Training. (a) We shall include military training in the theological school. (b) In all middle and higher schools we shall place added emphasis on military training.

C-3. Theological Education. We shall see to it that in our theological education the gospel teachings and example of Jesus shall be separated from the false doctrines traceable to its course of Jewish history and western culture, and a Japanese gospel clarified on the basis of Oriental sacred writings and philosophy.

This ought to interest the large body of Methodists in other places besides those under the iron heel of Japanese militarists, who imagined all along that the Methodist church stands for democracy, freedom, conscientious objection to war on the part of some, and that the Bible alone is the Word of God, without any need of being "clarified" with "Oriental sacred writings and philosophy" (demonism), every line of which is antagonistic to "this gospel of the kingdom" of Jehovah God taught by Christ Jesus and by all His truly faithful followers.

Introducing Yosuke Matsuoka

Yosuke Matsuoka, now 62 years of age, came to the United States at the age of 9, lived for a while at a Methodist mission, and then for many years was in the home of a Scottish lady, Mrs. Isabelle Dunbar Beveridge, where he was treated as a son. Years later he stated, "While I am a Christian, I am a Matsuoka Christian. I do not believe in a lot of things that they have attached to the regular sects in America and Europe."

At 22 he was graduated first in his class at the University of Oregon Law School; and although, up to that time, the No. 1 student was made valedictorian of his class, Matsuoka was discriminated against and the No. 2 student was given the honor. Matsuoka, conscious of the slight, packed up, went back to Japan,

and since that time has filled almost every important post in the empire, up to and including that of Foreign Minister.

When Matsuoka returned to Japan, after destroying the League of Nations, which he did by announcing to it Japan's withdrawal from it and its determination to run Manchuria (and Asia) to suit itself, his first act was to drive to the double bridge entrance to the Imperial Palace and there "pay homage to the presence of the living Emperor and to the Ancestral Spirits Enshrined within". In other words, a Matsuoka Christian is as nearly like a Korean Methodist as one idolater is like another.

Came December, 1940. Admiral Kichisaburo Nomura was about to depart as the new Japanese ambassador to the United States. Japanese Foreign Minister Yosuke Matsuoka was one of the speechmakers at the send-off. He then declared that if the United States entered the World War, Japan would fight the United States and that would mean "Armageddon and total destruction of our culture and civilization". He doesn't understand that Armageddon is an act of God, but he still remembers something of what he learned in Oregon.

Came March, 1941. Japanese Foreign Minister Matsuoka was in Berlin, telling at his press conference that he had dreamed of the "new order" in Europe and Asia for thirty years. Three days later he was closeted with the pope. You might like to know what they talked about; and the pabulum fed to the public thereafter is so characteristic of the newshounds that hang around the Vatican that it is repeated herewith and certain words are put in italics to show what the public can expect in straightforwardness from the outfit that makes its headquarters at earth's biggest lie factory:

Authoritative Vatican quarters *understood* that the pontiff expressed pleasure over recent statements *attributed* to Matsuoka that Japan always believed in peace.

The pope *was said to have* outlined to

Matsuoka the points in his Easter day broadcast which will deal with peace. He *was said to have* expressed hope that peace might be negotiated before spring war offensives started.

Matsuoka *was said to have* expressed to the pope Japan's willingness to collaborate in efforts to prevent extension of conflict. He *was said to have* expressed willingness to support proposals for European peace provided they would not be unfavorable to Japan's allies.

At their interview the pope presented Matsuoka with "the annual medal of his pontificate, executed in gold"; and though Matsuoka would not tell the reporters what they talked about, he did say:

The Holy Father had the kindness to receive me and to engage me in a long and most earnest conversation. Naturally, I cannot enter into details of our interview, but you may be sure that I received the most profound impression from it. More than that, you can say that it was the deepest impression made on me in all my life, and I think it will remain so forever.

Just a month later, back in Tokyo, Matsuoka told the reporters that if the United States became involved in hostilities with Germany, regardless of whether war was declared, Japan, in that case, would automatically be at war with the United States. What since happened shows that he told the truth.

Where Does the Pope Stand?

The report of this conversation between Japan's Foreign Minister and the pope is of real interest to Americans since the attacks on Pearl Harbor and Manila. It is very much to the point, therefore, that everybody who is interested should read the following, which is from the *Philippine Magazine*, published in Manila, in January, 1941:

The Jesuit organization in the United States poses generally as liberty-minded, democracy-minded. Its publication, patriotically entitled *America*, plays the role of a patriotic defender of constitutional rights and of American national interests.

Yet, since the beginning of the national defense program in the United States there has hardly been an issue of *America* that has not in one way or another animadverted on the program. One editorial declared:

"Now is the time for all good men to be sane. Nightmares are in the morning newspapers. Hysterics leap out of the evening dailies. Bugaboos spring out of the radio cabinet. Spokesmen scream wildly. Writers burst blood vessels in their vehemence. We, the people, are bewildered. We must keep calm. We must seek the truth. We must not be fooled. We must think, coldly, shrewdly. The United States is rapidly arming, and that is good. We need airplanes, 50,000 of them, and a million men to handle them. We need a navy and we need an army. We should not be late as France and England were late. We are protecting ourselves. What then? We are going to be so strong that no nation will dare to pick on us. But being so strong, will we pick on another nation? Who is going to fight us? Or whom are we going to fight? And where? And when? And Why?"

Yes, why? Wouldn't it be so much better, *per majorem dei gloriam*, if the Fascists won the war? Let's see what would be the results of a Nazi victory.

In the first place, British rule over a large part of the world would be destroyed. And the British are a nation of liberals, scoffers, Protestants. The old Irish in the Jesuits could rejoice over such a victory!

The victors would be: Germany and Italy, with their friends and de facto allies, Spain and Portugal. France, of course, would remain under Petain or some other disciple of the Jesuits. And under the pressure of the four nations so closely linked with the Holy See—Italy, Spain, France, and Portugal—Germany, half of which with the annexation of Austria and Czechoslovakia is Catholic, would in the end see the advantage of an unholy alliance with a Jesuit-controlled Vatican.

Europe, once again, would be dominated by the "Church", Hitler, himself, probably, but certainly his successor, would realize the importance to him of a compulsory "Catholicism" as a stabilizing factor in an unquiet society,—and unquiet it would remain until the

people were once again brought to accept dictatorial control as a Divine Institution. Generalissimo Franco, with his paladin's dream of re-establishing the old Spanish world empire, would be gladly assisted by Hitler and the "Church" in Central and South America. The United States, possibly defeated in the Pacific by Japan, might shrink to a third-rate power, with Coughlin and the Hague gang, imposed by the world-dominating Fascist-clerical ring, in control.

So, for God's sake, do not arm, America, because if you are strong, and make England strong, this fine scheme will never materialize! And that is the only plan that would guarantee peace—so declare the Jesuits.

"If Christ reigned wholly in England, France, Germany, and Italy, there would be no war on land or sea or in the air; none in the printed and spoken word; none in human hearts"—

so said the Jesuit organ, *America*. Christ (meaning the Roman Catholic Hierarchy) once reigned over all Europe, but this neither stopped nor prevented wars. The Catholic nations fought each other, and they even fought the Pope! Europe did not have to wait for the Reformation to start out on the bloody path of war.

Catholics being in the minority in the United States, the Jesuits there are strong for "democracy".

"We will not be happy when we let totalitarianism in by the back door," said *America* (issue for May 25, 1940). But where Catholics are in the majority, the story is quite different.

America itself stated:

"Catholics hold that there exist countries where Church and State may be united without violating the least of human rights. Such circumstances exist because of overwhelming religious unity, coupled with national tradition, as in the case of the newly concluded agreement between the Vatican and the Government of the Republic of Portugal."

It is therefore—for the Jesuits and other sections of the hierarchy as a whole—not a matter of principle whether or not state and church should be allied. It is a matter of opportunism. And here in the Philippines, the

good Fathers sense the opportunity as national independence nears.

It is of the highest importance to the preservation of the liberties which America brought to the Philippines to watch Jesuit propaganda in this country.

In October, 1937, the *Associated Press* brought the news that it had been informed by "a reliable Vatican source" that the Holy See, in carrying out its campaign against "Bolshevism", had—"instructed its hierarchy and missions in the Far East to cooperate with Japanese action in China".

Rome immediately denied this news dispatch (which most probably came from Monsignore Pucci, Vatican informer to the American press), but Tokyo did not deny it. And the *Associated Press* not only reaffirmed the absolute truth of its story, but revealed the fact that it had asked for and received complete verification before sending out the original. Aside from this—denied—statement, the Vatican, strangely enough, has never disclosed just where it stands on the question of the Japanese wars of aggression. The friendship between Japan and the Vatican is motivated, obviously, by their closely-linked desire to see British and American power abolished, and, on the part of the Vatican, to clear the way for a more aggressive "catholification" of the world.

"The Singing Harlot"

According to its own spokesman (Theodore Maynard, in *The American Mercury*, October, 1941), "the Church is always ready to make what terms it can with any government." That is why it is in business, and why the Scriptures (Isaiah 23:15-18 is one of many) refer to it as a harlot; that is, it is unfaithful to Christ.

Some of the sects that were operating in Japan pulled out and went home because of the new church legislation; but it suits the Roman Hierarchy all right. The *Brooklyn Tablet* voices its satisfaction in these words:

Giving legal personality to the Church for the first time in Japanese history is, of course,

CONSOLATION

of the first importance. It also will be very helpful to have regularized all matters where the Church has contact with the civil sphere. It is really a great achievement for the Church, particularly because it adds to its prestige, which has always been high in Japan. This is a point which perhaps is not thoroughly appreciated in western lands. The Japanese are an orderly people. They are particular about details and they like to have matters clearly set down. Moreover, they have a tremendous devotion to the Japanese State and the highest respect for its actions. Now that the State officially gives legal status to the Church, the Japanese people will give to Catholicism all the greater respect and appreciation. Moreover, this decree permits the Church to enter more thoroughly into the life of the nation, since now it is nationally recognized.

Not sensing that the present world war is of Jesuit origin, the Scottish Rite News Bureau gave out some very valuable information when it said (as reported in *The American Guardian* of January 21, 1938):

JAPANESE HOPE TO GET SUPPORT OF CATHOLICS IN WAR

Among the Christian denominations which have made rapid advance in Japan is the Roman Catholic Church. In this respect, the converts, it is stated, will publish pamphlets in five languages and distribute them among the Catholics of the world, for the purpose of gaining support for Japan as against China. The propaganda will be based largely upon Japan's economic necessities, and particularly upon its need for more arable land.

Prominent among Japanese Roman Catholics are Rear Admiral Yamamoto and former Washington Ambassador Debuchi, it is claimed.

Now that Japanese Catholics are to spread propaganda and Japan has assumed a Fascist form of corporate control of its finance and commerce, thus following the mode of Mussolini and Franco in Spain and leaders in other strongly Roman Catholic countries, many wonder what other significance may be attached to the recent pact among the Fascist powers against the democratic countries. It will be recalled that recognition *de facto* of

Franco has been made by the Vatican, a sovereign power.

Peace in the Orient (?)

The New York *Herald Tribune*, in a dispatch from Rome under date of October 7, 1941, claims that peace in the Orient was the topic of conversation when President Roosevelt's private ambassador called at the Vatican in the fall of 1941. The same issue of the same paper, under a Washington headline "Tokio More Cordial to Vatican", says, "The Japanese government has become more cordial to the Catholic Church in the last six months than at any time in recent years." This might all be true, and is in accord with the news published years ago that the present emperor of Japan visited the Vatican in his youth and was there baptized as a Catholic. He probably figured that it could do no harm for him to add one more god to his list of 8,000,000 gods recognized in his homeland.

The pope has evidently been pretty well posted as to what would take place in the Orient. For example, there is that United Press dispatch from Vatican City that, on October 20, "Pope Pius discussed the Far Eastern situation today with third secretary Kanayama of the Japanese embassy (at Vatican City). The secretary is a Catholic. The Pontiff earlier received several German officers."

It is but natural that those who have made a living all their lives by lying about Almighty God, and working the "purgatory" and "eternal torture" rackets to a finish, should shine up to the statement of Ex-Premier Baron Kiichiro Hiranuma that—

Buddhism, Confucianism, Christianity and Islam were introduced to this country one after another, but they have all been harmonized with the native religion, Shintoism. Harmony with the way of God or Shinto lies in the path of the national assistance to the sovereign, which should be followed by every subject of his majesty the emperor. Where there is the way of God there is the genuine spirit of the national unity.

One cannot say just what definite instruction the two priests mentioned below (in some San Francisco paper) had received, but it is mighty interesting that the first two fifth columnists reported in the Japanese-American war were Roman Catholic priests. That shows where their sympathies were, and is good evidence that they had received the same kind of instruction.

The Catholic Bloc

◆ Roberto Farinacci, former secretary of Italy's Fascist party, is reported by *Time* magazine as having said, "Today the great majority of Catholics constitute a bloc in the Axis spiritual forces. In America it is not true that the clergy is on Roosevelt's side." Farinacci surely knows what he is talking about.

If people are working together for a common end (world control in this instance) it is hard for them to conceal their sympathies for each other. So it was that one of the very first governments in the world to recognize the Franco regime in Spain was the puppet state of Manchukuo (operated by Japan), and, turn about, the Franco regime was one of the first to recognize Manchukuo.

Another straw showing which way the wind blows is that when the largely Protestant state of Czechoslovakia was swallowed up by Germany, the then Foreign Minister of Japan cabled his congratula-

tions to the German Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop. Why did he do that? Even the reporters could not figure it out. It was evidence of the Pacelli-Hitler-Japan conspiracy underneath.

Yet again, when Japan wanted to move toward Singapore, the pope's "good marshal" Petain let him into Indo-China, the alibi being that this was a defensive move to prevent British seizure. The Japanese knew better; Petain knew better; so did the pope. It was all part of the grand conspiracy.

Further, former King Leopold of Belgium is a Roman Catholic; hence a good betrayer of human freedom. On the occasion of the anniversary of the king's christening, Emperor Hirohito (himself also christened, evidently) sent him his felicitations. This "aroused considerable attention in diplomatic quarters". The reporters did not dare say why, but it was because both are at heart Roman Catholics and in the joint conspiracy for world domination.

By the way, if it is true, as reported, that Hirohito (Japan's god) was baptized by the Roman Catholic god when he made his trip around the world just before he became of age, it must have been a comical sight to see the two imaginary gods facing each other. But as it was, the alleged "Vicar of Christ" put it all over the Asiatic one when he sprinkled him. Hirohito should get himself a sprinkler.

assist in attacking German troops
"Thus, American destroyers, as

Manila Reports Fifth Columnists

By United Press

MANILA, Dec. 11.—The Bulletin reported today that two Catholic priests had been arrested at San Fernando, in Pampanga province, for asserted fifth column activities in the zone of Japanese invasion attempts.

The Bulletin asserted that in Manila a signal line between Nichols Flying Field and an air raid tower was cut, supposedly by fifth columnists, and delayed the alarm when the Japs raided the Manila Bay area yesterday.

Air Raid Chief Warden Alfredo G. Eugenio issued detailed instructions to the public for procedure in event of gas attacks.

More Evidence of Accord

Japan and the Vatican are working in close accord. This can be seen in the fact that Roman Catholic nuns, in order to please the Japanese government, are now conducting classes in kimonos, instead of ecclesiastical togs; also in the fact that Archbishop Pietro Tatsuo Doi, imperial appointee, has that honor by reason of the fact that the Roman Catholic is the only so-called "Christian" religion officially recognized by Japan.

The accord is to be seen in the fact that the Church of Rome has for several years been experiencing great prosperity in Manchuria, which is under Japan's control. It is to be seen also in Shanghai, China, where Chinese killed one of their fellow citizens, Loh Pa-hong, a wealthy man, a Catholic, because he had been helping the Japanese government to set up their present administration there.

Rear Admiral Isoruku Yamamoto, commander in chief of the Japanese combined fleets, and whose ships did such damage to British and American vessels in the Pacific, served as a Catholic altar boy in his youth, and has been a Catholic

for not less than 43 years. He is the same gentleman who on January 24, 1941, wrote to a close friend: "Any time war breaks out between Japan and the United States, I shall not be content merely to capture Guam and the Philippines and occupy Hawaii and San Francisco. I am looking forward to dictating peace in the United States in the White House."

An International News Service dispatch from Tokyo stated that on November 26, 1937, this same Admiral Yamamoto left for Rome to enlist the support of the Vatican in its campaign in China. This information agrees exactly with the exposition of the prophecy of Jeremiah (27:3) published in the November 15, 1937, issue of *The Watchtower*.

Finally, on this point, the Japanese *American Review* quotes the *Denver Catholic Register*, as prophesying that Japan will be one of four vast empires shortly; and the *Washing-*

ton Post quotes Wendell L. Willkie, recent candidate for president of the United States, as saying, truly: "Berlin, Tokyo, and Rome are irrevocably linked by the dangerous dream of world conquest."

Manila Mayor Meets Japs

Tokio, Jan. 9 (Friday)—(Official Japanese Broadcast Recorded by United Press)—Twenty-nine Filipino leaders, headed by "Mayor" Jorge Vargas of Manila, met with Japanese army authorities in conquered Manila Thursday afternoon, it was announced today.

The Tokio radio added that "Gen. Arturio Ricardo Dibola, noted revolutionary in the Philippines, entered Manila Thursday after forty years exile in Japan. On the same day, General Ricardo met Gen. Emilio Aguinaldo, who also fought for the independence of the Philippines forty years ago."

(Axis propaganda quoting Vargas as promising to help in creation of a "Greater East Asia" may be a falsehood. If not, many Americans who knew Vargas as President Manuel L. Quezon's right-hand man will remain convinced he was forced to make such a promise against his will.)

Roman Catholics in the islands have pledged support to the Japanese, the broadcast said.

"M. O. Daugherty, Irish archbishop for Great Manila, and Bishop Madriga, papal representative in the Philippines, Thursday pledged full-hearted co-operation with the Japanese forces for the creation of a new order in East Asia," the broadcast declared.

THE COURIER-JOURNAL, LOUISVILLE, KY.

FRIDAY MORNING, JANUARY 9, 1942



Before Liberty Disappeared

DAILY SERVICE, a newspaper of Lagos, Nigeria, in its issue of July 8, 1938, tells of the trip of W. R. Brown, West African representative of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, a three-day journey across Dahomey and Togoland to Accra on the Gold Coast. There the British immigration officer insisted he must get out right away, despite the fact that he had worked at the Lord's work in Nigeria for years and had recently returned from a trip to Freetown, Sierra Leone, 1,000 miles farther west, and that without any interference or disturbance. Mr. Brown had \$300 with him, so there was no economic reason why he could not have been admitted to the Gold Coast except that jealous missionaries had urged that he be not let in.

The *West African Pilot*, May 4, 1940, contained an advertisement that a shipment of Judge Rutherford's book *Enemies* had arrived March 14, but the censor had not yet passed the book, though it was available in fifty other languages elsewhere. Another base hit by the missionaries, without any doubt. The same issue of the same paper contained an account of the convention of Jehovah's witnesses at Abeokuta. Pictures of the conventioners appeared in *Consolation* No. 578, November 12, 1941, page 21; also No. 582, January 7, 1942, page 13. The story in the *West African Pilot*:

During the last week-end, some 150 Jehovah's witnesses took part in a preaching campaign here. Special features of it were of great interest to the people and were as follows: A body of informants marched round the town carrying placards bearing these words in bold letters: "Religion is a snare and a racket; Christianity is your protection. Serve God and

Christ the King." A free distribution of literature explaining the Bible was made to several people. An important lecture was delivered by Mr. W. R. Brown to an orderly audience of about 2,000, in front of the Alake's Palace. The attention of the people was specially called to the Theocratic Government of Jehovah as the only hope of the world in Armageddon. To open their activities, the Witnesses took a trip to Agege on May 1 and delivered the message of God's Kingdom. In the town and on the train, they distributed many pamphlets free to the people, including railway officials. Some noble-minded men, including a clergyman, contributed something toward the work.

Next is a clipping from an unidentified West African paper explaining that 33 of Jehovah's witnesses had been arrested at Ilesha for having in their possession literature which the magistrate at Ife decided they had a perfect right to have. He also urged Native Authorities not to arrest innocent persons and incur the expense of carting them back and forth. The concluding sentence of this clipping was, "The discharged Jehovah's witnesses have since been glorifying their Lord and Master." All this must have burned the religionists a bright cherry. It is no fun, getting innocent people arrested and then being rebuked for it.

Then, there is a column story in the *Nigerian Observer*, giving a good description of a convention of Jehovah's witnesses at Port Harcourt, some fifty miles east of Lagos as Abeokuta is fifty miles north, and Ilesha another fifty miles still farther north. Some interesting statements are quoted, enough, in any event, to see the reason why the religionists felt that drastic steps must be taken to prevent the further spread of the truth among the people:

The convention was held December 14-16, 1940, "and on the morning proper 600 of the witnesses were in town, from far and near." "The delegates included persons of different walks of life, rich and poor, old and young, all teeming with love and mixing together without the slightest discrimination. The wit-

CONSOLATION



The little maid in front (and all the others) was arrested by City Marshal McDaniel for preaching the gospel, in magazine form, on the streets of Floresville, Texas. Men, women and children were crowded together into jail and forced to sleep on concrete. They were in jail 48 hours.

nesses daily filled the streets like swarms of locusts, the greatest to the least of them, all preaching from house to house. One tenant exclaimed, "You are the 21st Jehovah's witness visiting me this morning with the Kingdom message." A procession called "Information March" was an interesting and impressive silent teaching tableau. A long stream of witnesses, men and women, marched round every street daily, wearing on their necks Information Cards with these inscriptions: Religion is a snare and a racket; Christianity is your protection. Serve God and Christ the King. Seventy males and twenty females were baptized by water immersion at the Okrika waterside on the morning of December 15.

The story shows that a mob gathered at Port Harcourt, endeavoring to interfere with the convention. This is all regular. The clergy feel that they have to do it or their racket would go to pieces. A good digest was given of the teachings of the witnesses and of their hopes, the resurrection soon of the faithful patri-

archs, the cleansing of the earth at Armageddon by God's "strange work", and the prospects of the prompt fulfillment of the divine mandate that the earth shall be filled with the Lord's "sheep", and not with the "goats" and murderers that now make up such a large part of its population.

Other items of interest from the same batch of clippings:

News from Oyan: "One of Jehovah's witnesses (John Ogunfowoke, well known to the people of Lagos and other provinces), after giving a series of lectures at Oyan, Nigeria [July, 1933], had a baptism service at the conclusion of his lectures, and many were immersed. After the immersion they returned in a body singing a hymn and had to pass near the church of the African preacher Rev. T. A. Masominu. The preacher hearing the singing (and knowing that some of the immersed were members of his flock) stopped his service and came out with a stick and landed it upon John Ogunfowoke and others.

His flock with him assisted him in the job. After that John Ogunfowo was arrested and brought before the A.D.O. Mr. R. S. Wilkes, who denied him bail, and sentenced him three days later for eight months on two charges: (a) First, for insulting religious organization, (b) Second, for disturbing divine service. Another of Jehovah's witnesses was arrested the same day with John Ogunfowo, because he was one of those who lectured in Oyan district three weeks before. Bail was also denied him, and he was also sentenced by the A.D.O. for six months for insulting religious organization. Both of these witnesses are now serving their terms of imprisonment at Ibadan." [The same article explains that less than nine months previous, in the same province, the "Reverend" Ackland, under the supervision of the C.M.S. of Lagos, for six successive evenings most shamefully abused Jehovah's witnesses and the ex-president of their association, now deceased, but, of course, nothing was done about it. Jehovah's witnesses did not beat up Mr. Ackland, Mr. Ackland was not arrested and was not imprisoned for eight months or six months or any time at all. The reader can judge for himself how much boasted "fair play" there is in this whole shameless proceeding.]

Here is another good one, from *The African Morning Post*, of the Gold Coast. It tells of six of Jehovah's witnesses traveling through the woods to Toasi, where they engaged in proclaiming the message of God's Kingdom, whereat—

The Roman Catholic priest lodged a complaint against this evangelical mission to the



Theocracy publishers, Bangalore, India



One of the most successful advertisers of God's Kingdom in Rockford, Illinois. Age 4.

police and the latter [Jehovah's witnesses] were arrested charged with breach of the peace. It is alleged that Catholicism in the province of Ashanti *does not tolerate other missions*. [More boasted fair play.]

The West African Pilot of August 12, 1939, explains that at one of the public assemblies of Jehovah's witnesses at Lagos "about 1,500 copies of the booklet *Protection* were given free to the audience, that they might learn the difference between religion and Christianity". (Incidentally, right here is where the shoe pinches; no religionist would do anything like that; accordingly they froth at the mouth that Jehovah's witnesses not only tell the truth about religion's racket, but actually do it without money and without price and, on top of that, pay for the privilege of doing it, and then go to jail for it.)

"From the Burning Fiery Furnace"

◆ Having read different experiences of children and parents as to flag saluting, we would like to tell our story.

Our daughter Dolores, age 11, had the same teacher for four years, and who seemed to be good and kind. She is the wife of a Baptist preacher. Dolores had always done well in school, and had good standings. When this last term started things were as usual for two months and Dolores made 100 deportment grade.



Watchtower study at South Shields, England, Assembly. (Watchtowers continue to come)

Then the teacher took it into her head to start the flag saluting, and told the children that anyone who wished to salute might do so. Dolores stood at attention with her hands at her sides while the others saluted. This went on for a month or so and then the teacher (after a trip to see the county superintendent) sent Dolores home.

I took her back and explained our stand on this ceremony. I had already witnessed to her and gave her several things to read. She suggested that I let Dolores come in half an hour late, by which time the ceremony would be over; and this we did for two more months.

All this time I thought the teacher was on our side; but I found she only seemed so to me and was really urging the directors to do something about Dolores. This went on until the last of February, when the directors called a meeting and decided to expel her if she wouldn't salute. See Daniel 3: 9-15.

The "Chaldeans" then called another meeting at the schoolhouse and notified us to be there. We went, taking with us our Bibles, *The Watchtower* with the "Obedience" article in it, *Loyalty* booklets, and the Bill of Rights. We read the pledge of allegiance to them from *The Watchtower*, which pledge Dolores had learned and had been refused the privilege of reciting at school.

We certainly gave "the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces" (Daniel 3:3) a good witness, and we know now that the responsibility is on their shoulders (and it is a great one); but, like Pharaoh, they hardened their hearts. The directors and teacher said Dolores was a good girl, and they surely wanted her to remain in the school, but only on the condition that she would salute the flag. She just gathered up her books and we left.

The stupidity of the directors was amazing. They knew absolutely nothing about the Supreme Court's decision; all they knew was what the county superintendent had told them. We then tried to put her into another school in the same county; but two of the directors found out she had been expelled at this other school, and, although we paid the tuition demanded, they sent Dolores home, stating that they did not want her. Also, although they had never hitherto saluted the flag, they arranged to start it right now.

We then circulated petitions and tried to present them to the county superintendent, along with *God and the State* booklet, but he just pushed them aside and would not listen to our case. He certainly has shown which side he is on.

At this last school the directors were our old friends, we all having gone to



Theocracy magazine witnessing in Trafalgar Square, London, May 10, 1941

school together, but at this time, when the dividing of the people is taking place, one's friends more often turn to enemies, those who side with Satan.

So we have sold our furniture and livestock and everything, although we were outfitted fine for farming, and lived on a good farm; but we want our daughter with us, and so we have bought a house trailer and intend to go where she can go to school. We certainly hated to give up our home, but we intend to obey Jehovah's laws first, and we are comforted by Matthew 19:29.

We were privileged to give a wider witness, as the school directors went to the county superintendent; he went to the State's attorney; and the State's attorney went to the attorney general, at Springfield, and he replied that the child could be expelled for not saluting. This was published in several papers and was even broadcast by radio.—Mrs. Burrell Sanders, Illinois.

Anarchist Police Chief in Illinois

◆ Reports from Noble, Illinois, are that the chief of police, Perry Long, is a raving, red, wild anarchist. Without any law whatever to back him up, but in violation of every law of Illinois and of the United States, and in full accord with the rulings of Soviet Russia, he ordered Jehovah's witnesses out of town while they were peacefully honoring Jehovah's name and minding their own business, which the chief forgot to do. The witnesses, according to the account, finished the town.

'Desolating Abomination'

◆ "And they shall set up the abomination that maketh desolate." (Dan. 11:31, *Am. Rev. Ver.*) That prophetic statement foretells the setting up by Satan and his agents of a mimic or substitute for Jehovah's THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT. The purpose is to desolate Jehovah's servants and to bring about the desolation or destruction of all the people at Armageddon, thus desolating all the earth. That

action of setting up the 'desolating abomination' is taken by the demons, with "the king of the north" being used by and acting for the Devil on the earth. Watch then further the nations of the earth claiming to be democratic that walk into the same trap of the demons. The setting up or placing the "abomination of desolation" has for its purpose the turning all the nations of the earth totalitarian. It is a conspiracy, drawing into and associating the nations of the earth in one confederacy against THE THEOCRACY. "The king of the south" brought forth the League of Nations as a substitute for JEHOVAH's kingdom, and on which the Papacy tried to ride but failed to get on the back thereof. The Papacy thereafter said little about or for the League of Nations. Italy was in the League of Nations from the beginning, and at that time Mussolini was against the pope. The League of Nations, organized by "the king of the south", came into existence by the terms of the Versailles Treaty. Austria got into the League in December, 1920. Germany entered the League in 1926. Japan also went in. The League of Nations served as a temporary substitute for THE THEOCRACY until the chief of demons and his associates brought forth and placed the more abominable thing where it has no right to be. Mark now the sly, subtle movement of the chief of demons and his principal religious representative on earth toward setting up "the abomination that maketh desolate".—*The Watchtower*, October 1, 1941.

(To be continued)

The President's Big Mail

◆ On one occasion, after one of President Roosevelt's "fireside chats", he received daily more than 10,000 letters, post cards and petitions. It requires a large organization to open, read and attend to 10,000 letters a day, and gives one some idea of how difficult it is for a plain citizen to get in direct personal touch with the president. He must handle his work through subordinates.



“THY WORD IS TRUTH”

—John 17:17

Beginning of Rebellion

WHEN Jehovah God created the earth and placed perfect man upon it He appointed His spirit creature Lucifer as invisible overlord of the earth, including man. It was the duty of Lucifer to obey God and to render aid to man in learning of the unseen things of God's universe. Lucifer became ambitious to control the human race and have men worship him, that he might be one like unto the Most High. Lucifer became a traitor to God. He rebelled against Jehovah's law and induced other spirit creatures to join him in that rebellion. He also caused man to join in that rebellion and to turn against Jehovah God. Prior to that time God had told Adam that a violation of His law would result in man's death. Adam having willingly violated God's law and having joined Lucifer in his rebellion against God, man was sentenced to death. God had provided man with the power to produce his own kind, that is to say, to bring children into existence. This power man did not exercise while perfect; but after he was sentenced to death and before he died his children were born. For that reason all of them inherited the result of Adam's sentence of death, and hence were born sinners or imperfect, as it is written at Romans 5:12.

After the rebellion Jehovah changed the name of Lucifer, giving him four separate and distinct names, each one of which has a different meaning: *Satan*, meaning opposer of God; *Devil*, meaning slanderer of God; *Serpent*, meaning deceiver of creatures; and *Dragon*, meaning one who tries to devour all who do right. Satan hated the perfect man Adam when he was perfect in Eden because

Adam was God's perfect creature and Satan coveted the worship which Adam properly gave to Jehovah. Satan brought about Adam's downfall. Since then Satan has not so much hated the imperfect offspring of Adam who have yielded to the Devil's influence, but his great hatred has been leveled against those who have devoted themselves to Jehovah and remained loyal to God. These he has not hated because they are the offspring naturally of Adam, but because their devotion has been and is to the Most High. This is particularly shown in the sons of Adam, to wit, Cain and Abel. Abel was faithful to God, and Satan hated him for that reason and caused Cain to show hatred by killing Abel. The deadly enmity of Satan was shown toward the man Jesus. Repeatedly Satan tried to bring about the destruction of Jesus; and that was due to the fact that Jesus was at all times faithful and loyal to his Father, Jehovah, the great Theocrat.

The prophetic drama of Job appears to apply to all persons who are hated and assaulted by Satan because of their devotion to Jehovah's Theocratic Government. The apostle writes: "Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience. Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy." (James 5:10, 11) The prophetic drama of Job discloses what Jehovah requires of all creatures who shall receive His boundless blessings.

The issue between Satan and Jehovah was not raised for the first time in Job's day, but centuries before that time. While the question for determination raised by the prophetic drama was and is, "Can Jehovah put men on earth who, under the most severe test, will prove faithful and true to God?" yet that great issue embraces much more. The Scriptural record is that there was a day when the sons of God came to present them-

selves before JEHOVAH and Satan came also among them. No doubt Satan there appeared in an arrogant and defiant manner, but it was then in respect to Satan's boast that Jehovah put the question to Satan: 'Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect, upright man, one that feareth God and is without evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause.' (Job 2:1-3) This shows that long before that time Satan had challenged the supremacy of Jehovah and raised the great issue.

Satan's accusing charge was made before the angels of heaven, and hence was known among all the host of heaven, but was not properly understandable and appreciated amongst men till the present time. The primary issue raised by Satan's defiant challenge at Eden was and is that of UNIVERSAL DOMINATION. God had created the earth and created man for the earth. A perfect man upon the earth would worship and serve Almighty God. When God laid even the foundations of the earth Lucifer, now Satan, had heard the announcement made to the sons of God and learned that much of Jehovah's purpose. (See Job 38:7.) Moved by covetousness, Satan determined that he would have the worship of men for himself in the place and stead of Jehovah and that therefore he would be the ruler of the universe. Then it was that Satan began to act to accomplish his wicked purpose, as it is written, at Isaiah 14:13,14: "Thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds: I will be like the Most High." Because Jehovah is righteous and all His ways are righteousness Satan chose the way of wickedness that he might turn creatures away from God, turn them into wickedness and rule according to his own selfish desire.

He would rule the universe or ruin it! At the time of the rebellion God sentenced Lucifer, now the Devil, to death, but He did not at that time execute His judgment against the Devil. A wicked challenge was made by Satan to Jehovah, including Satan's claim that Jehovah could not put men on earth that would remain true and faithful to Him under the test. That challenge involved the word and name of God; and in order that all creation might learn that the power of Jehovah is supreme and that He is the only source of life and goodness, God accepted the challenge and has permitted Satan to continue in existence during the many centuries since, that he might have full opportunity to prove his wicked challenge. Had God killed the Devil at the beginning of his rebellion the other creatures of the universe would never have had opportunity to determine the issue.

Jehovah fixed a time limit during which Satan should have opportunity to do what he could to prove his wicked challenge, and at the same time God declared that when that time limit expired He would then execute His judgment of death against Satan and destroy with him all those who willingly put themselves on Satan's side. Satan not only is the opposer of Jehovah, but is man's worst enemy.

The time limit fixed for Satan to carry on his operations is now up. Within a very short time God will, by His Chief Executive Officer, Christ Jesus, fight the Devil and his forces at the battle of Armageddon, which will be the worst ever known. In that conflict Satan and his organization will be destroyed. Only those who take Jehovah's side will live. Exercising His power in exact harmony with justice, wisdom and love, God has been working out His great purpose to this end. Now it is urgent that the people quickly get a necessary vision of God's great provision for salvation, and learn how and when He will bring about complete deliverance of obedient man.

CONSOLATION

Animal Husbandry

Found a New-born Deer

◆ A New Jersey automobilist, about to cross the Bear Creek bridge at one o'clock in the morning, had the rare experience of finding in the middle of the roadway a little fawn about twelve inches tall, and apparently not more than two hours old, trying to size things up and find what this world is all about, anyway. She seemed considerably confused, what with the newspapers, radios, preachers, politicians, plutocrats and others trying to show her what was the right way to go, and all telling different stories. The automobilist got out of his car, picked the little thing up, and took her to a good home where another kind-hearted public official spent five hours teaching her how to manage a nursing bottle filled with milk. At present she resides at Trailside Museum, New York state, and is getting along fine. Meantime her frightened mama that ran off and left her is vaguely wondering how her youngster is behaving herself and what she is doing for a living. The world in which she landed is a tough spot just now, but there are some kind people in it, for all that.

The Persistence of Beavers

◆ The beavers of Savona, New York, have persistence; not maybe, but actually. When they want to build a dam they go ahead and build it. So they built one and it flooded a road used by those two-legged creatures called men. The men tore out the dam, and the beavers rebuilt the dam the next day. The men built the roadway higher. That gave the beavers an idea; so they built their dam higher and flooded the roadway again. The men made the roadway several feet higher, and the beavers did that with their dam. The men set traps for the beavers, and the beavers covered them with mud and used them to build more dam. So finally the men of the town got together and

solemnly voted that they would rather have the beavers than the road. The beavers said 'All O.K.' and the war was over.

A Wise Cat; Probably Demonized

◆ In his book *Everyday Miracle* Dr. George Eckstein tells of a cat that goes some distance every Monday night to sit on a window sill and watch a bingo game. The cat knows when Monday comes around, knows the time of the bingo game, and on that night always leaves its home at the same hour, 7:45, so as to be on time. It has been followed, and always goes by the same route and sits on the same sill, and when the game is over it comes back home. This is all the more remarkable because its habits on other nights are irregular. Quite likely some demon is making use of the cat's body.

Pup Turns Detective

◆ Albert Payson Terhune tells of a setter pup that followed three automobile thieves into the woods and kept in touch with them, and with their pursuers, running back and forth, until the thieves were captured. These men, in their stolen car, had hurt several children with whom the pup was accustomed to play. In so doing they had damaged their stolen car and run for the woods. They stated afterwards that they had done everything in their power to make the dog stop following them, but all in vain.

Chinchillas at \$4,000 Each

◆ Chinchillas from the highlands of South America are so valuable that a shipment of 80 received at the port of Los Angeles was valued at \$300,000. The plan is to breed these 'wool-producers' in California; and those who claim to have knowledge of these valuable animals estimate that the shipment of 80 received from Chile constitute fully one-fourth of all now known in the world.



Moral Principles of the "New Order" (sic)

♦ Papist children may accuse their parents for heresy, although they know that their parents will be burnt for it—not only may they deny them nourishment, but they may justly kill them, if the parents would turn their children from the popish faith. If a priest at the altar is attacked by any one, he may leave the ceremony and defend himself: and although he may kill the assailant, he may immediately return to the altar, and finish the mass. If a judge decides contrary to law, the injured person may defend himself by killing the judge. *Fagundez*, Precept. Decalog. Vol. 1. Lib. 4. Cap. 2. page 501, 655; and Vol. 2. Lib. 8. Cap. 32, page 390.

Not only is it lawful to offer or accept a duel, but you may secretly kill a calumniator, if you have no other mode to avoid the danger, because it is not murder, but self-defense. You are obliged to refuse a duel, if you can secretly kill your enemy: because thereby you endanger not your own life, and you also hinder the commission of a new sin, in offering or accepting a duel. *Escobar*, Vol. 6, page 170.

I may rejoice in the death of my father, on account of the riches which I obtain by it. We should become familiar with this doctrine, for it is useful to all who desire property, which can be obtained only by the death of another, especially secular offices and ecclesiastical dignities. *Casnedi*, *Cris. Theolog.* Vol. 5, Disput. 13. Sec. 3. Num. 169, 170, page 438.

It is lawful to kill those who injure our honor, or cover us with infamy before persons of distinction. *Escobar*, page 284.

Children are obliged to denounce their parents or relations who are guilty of heresy, although they know that they will be burnt. They may refuse them all nourishment, and permit them to die with hunger—or may kill them as enemies, who violate the rights of humanity. *Escobar*, *Theolog. Moral.* Vol. 4. Lib. 31. Sec. 2. Precept 4. Prob. 5, page 239.

The pope hath supreme power over the whole earth, over all kings and governments, to command and enforce them to employ their power to promulgate popery: which mandate of the pope they are bound to obey, and if they resist he must punish them as contumacious. *Salmeron*, *Comment. Evan. Hist.* Vol. 4. Pars. 3. Tract. 4, page 411.

If a person attempts to ruin my reputation by calumny, and I can avoid the injury only by secretly killing him, may I do it? Certainly. Although the facts are true: yet if the calumniator will not cease to publish them, you may fitly kill him, not publicly, but in secret, to avoid scandal. *Airault*, *Cens.*, page 319.

With what precaution may we equivocate? By intending to use only material words. A person may begin to say, I swear, he can add this mental restriction, to-day, or in a whisper he may repeat, I say, and then resume his former tone—I did not do it. *Filiucius*, *Quest. Moral.* Vol. 2. Tract 25. Cap. 11. Num. 328.

A woman may take the property of her husband, to supply her spiritual wants, and to act like other women. (In plain English, wives and daughters may steal from their husbands and fathers, to satisfy their confessor priest.) *Gordonus*, *Theolog. Moral. Univ. Lib.* 5. Quest. 3. Cap. 4, page 826.

The spiritual power must rule the temporal by all sorts of means and expedients when necessary. Christians should not tolerate a heretic king. *Bellarmino*, *Controvers.* Lib. 5. Cap. 6, page 1090.

It is lawful to kill an accuser whose testimony may jeopard your life and honor. *Escobar*, *Theolog. Moral.* Vol. 4. Lib. 32. Sec. 2. Prob. 5, page 274.

In all the above cases, where a man has a right to kill any person, another may do it for him if affection moves the murderer. Busembaum et Lacroix, Theolog. Moral. Vol. 1. page 295. To avoid a great spiritual or temporal evil, a person may commit suicide. Page 163.

It is not mortal sin for parents to wish the death of their children—nor to desire the death of any one who troubles the church, because considerable good is the direct and immediate object. Francis Xavier Fegeli, Quest. Prac. Pars. 4. Cap. 1. Quest. 7. Num. 8, page 285.

We may wish every evil for our neighbor without sin, when we are impelled by a good motive—thus, a mother may desire the death of her daughters, when, from deformity or poverty, she cannot marry them to her satisfaction. Bauny, Cap. 7, page 77.

It is lawful to kill in defense of ourselves or another, or in defense of our property or honor. You may kill beforehand any person who may put you to death, not excepting the judge and witnesses, because it is self defense. Emmanuel Sa, Aphor., page 178.

Is a witness bound to declare the truth before a lawful judge? No—if his deposition will injure himself or his posterity: or if he be a priest: for a priest cannot be forced to testify before a secular judge. Taberna. Vol. 2. Pars. 2. Tract 2. Cap. 31, page 288.

It is not sufficient for an oath that we use the formal words, if we have not the intention and will to swear, and do not sincerely invoke God as a witness. Laymann, Lib. 4. Tract. 3. Cap. 1, page 73.

He who is not bound to state the truth before swearing, is not bound by his oath, provided he makes the internal restriction that excludes the present case. Charli, Prop. 6, page 8.

A priest may kill those who hinder him from taking possession of any ecclesiastical office. Amicus, Num. 131.

The pope can annul and cancel every possible obligation arising from an oath. Lessius, Lib. 2. Cap. 42. Dub. 12, page 632.

If an adulterous priest, even aware of his danger, having visited an adulteress is assailed by her husband, kills the man in his own defence, it is not criminal. Henriquez, Sum. Theol. Moral. Vol. 1. Lib. 14. Cap. 10, page 869.

After a son has secretly robbed his father as a compensation, the confessor need not enforce restitution, if he has taken no more than the just reward of his labor. Francis Xavier Fegeli, Pars. 3. Cap. 6. Quest. 11. Page 158.

It is not mortal sin to steal that from a man which he would have given if asked for it. It is not theft to take anything from a husband or father, if the value be not considerable. Emmanuel Sa, Aphorism, verbo Furtum, page 161.

Servants may secretly steal from their masters as much as they judge their labor is worth, more than the wages which they receive. Cardenas, Crisis Theolog. Diss. 23. Cap. 2. Art. 1, page 474. To this agrees Taberna.

A child who serves his father may secretly purloin as much as his father would have given a stranger for his compensation. Escobar, Theolog. Moral. Vol. 4. Lib. 34. Sec. 2. Prob. 16, page 348.

If a man becomes a nuisance to society, the son may lawfully kill his father. Dicastillo, Lib. 2. Tract. 1. Disput. 10. Dub. 1. Num. 15, page 290.

The rebellion of Roman priests is not treason, because they are not subject to the civil government. Emmanuel Sa, Aphor., page 41.

The pope can depose negligent rulers, and deprive them of their authority. Sanctarel, Tract de Haeres. Cap. 30, page 296.

Priests may kill the laity, to preserve their goods. Molina, Vol. 3. Disput. 16, page 1768.

A man condemned by the pope may be killed wherever he is found. La Croix, Vol. 1, page 294.

It is permitted to kill any person who is proscribed. Escobar, page 278.

The compiler of the foregoing, John W. Barber, in his *History of Religious*

Events, published in Cincinnati, in 1851, by Johnson & Brother, says, "The passages relating to chastity, found in Jesuit authors, are purposely omitted, being too abominable for public perusal."

Pope Alexander VI

◆ Let us see what Dr. Pastor has to say further about "the notorious Giulia Farnese":

Writers speak of an unlawful connection between Alexander VI and Farnese's sister Giulia (*la bella*). Infessura calls Giulia, Alexander's concubine; and Matarazzo in his pamphlet, p. 4, and Sanazar, Epigr., 1, 2, both use the same term. A stronger proof is to be found in a letter of Alexander to Lucrezia Borgia, dated July 24, 1494, in which he expresses his annoyance at Giulia's departure. Any further doubt in regard to these relations, which began while he was still a Cardinal, is dispelled by the letters of L. Pucci of the 23rd and 24th December, 1493, published by Gregorovius in his *Lucrezia Borgia*.—*Dr. Pastor's History of the Popes*, Vol. V, pp. 417, 418.

HAS A SON BORN WHILE POPE AND LEGITIMATES HIM

A Bull of 17th of September, 1501, gave to Rodrigo, the son of Lucrezia and Alfonso, then two years old, the Dukedom of Sermoneta with Ninfa, Cisterna, Nettuno, Ardea, Nemi, Albano, and other towns. The Dukedom of Nepi, which included Palestrina, Olevano, Paliano, Frascati, Anticoli, and other places, was bestowed on Juan Borgia, also an infant. This child (Juan Borgia) was legitimized by a Bull on 1st September, 1501, as the natural offspring of Cæsar, and his age incidentally mentioned as about three years. A second Bull of the same date (1st September, 1501), legitimized this same Juan as Alexander's own son.

The severe censorship which Alexander (VI) exercised with regard to all publications, would seem to strengthen the suspicion that he had a dread of pub-

lic opinion.—*Dr. Alzog's Manual of Universal Church History*, Vol. II, p. 912.

His Censorial edict for Germany, dated 1st June, 1501, is a very important document in this respect. In this, which is the first Papal pronouncement on the printing of books, it is declared that the art of printing is extremely valuable in providing means for the multiplication of approved and useful books; but may be most mischievous if it is abused for the dissemination of bad ones. Therefore measures must be taken to restrain printers from reproducing writings directed against the Catholic Faith or calculated to give scandal to Catholics.—*Dr. Pastor's History of the Popes*, Vol. VI, pp. 154, 155.

Receipts from the Jubilee . . . Sigismondo says, former Popes such as Nicholas V and Sixtus V . . . employed in restoring and adorning the churches of Rome. . . . In December (1500) the Jubilee in Rome was prolonged until the Feast of the Epiphany and extended first to the whole of Italy, and then to the whole of Christendom. According to these Bulls, all Christians living at a distance from Rome might, in the following year, gain the great Indulgence without visiting the city, by fulfilling certain conditions and paying a certain sum. The Pope left all moneys collected in Venetian territory in the hands of the Republic for the war against the Turks. The same thing was done in Poland, though there the money was not employed for the purpose specified. In Italy, Cæsar (Borgia, son of Pope Alexander VI) had the effrontery to appropriate the jubilee moneys on his own authority. The Florentine historian Nardi relates how his emissaries appeared in Florence and demanded the money in the Jubilee chest, "to enable him to pay the soldiers who were plundering us, and it was no small sum." The knowledge that these things were done goes a good way towards explaining the resistance which those who were commissioned to preach the Jubilee Indulgences met with in Switzerland

as well as in Germany. Cardinal Peraudi had to put up with all sorts of harassing restrictions in the (German) empire, and to undertake that all the money there collected should be handed over untouched to the administration for the Crusade.—*Dr. Pastor's History of the Popes*, Vol. VI, pp. 152-154.—*The Parochial School*, by Rev. Jeremiah J. Crowley, pp. 129, 131, 141.

Hierarchy to Rule France

◆ Democracy is dead in France, and upon its grave Marshal Pétain has decreed the building of "an authoritative hierarchical social State". Liberty, equality and universal suffrage, which formed the basis of the French Republic, have been abolished; only an "elite" from various groups will be privileged to vote; these groups "will be organized into a definite hierarchy and the whole country will be placed under the leadership of a chief". One of the dominant groups will be the Catholic church; this much is implied in the Vichy declaration that the grading of voting power among the different groups is to be "in accordance with their importance in the community". Church politicians, already high in State prestige in France, will make sure to stack the cards in their own favor.

It is easy to see the hand of the Vatican behind these terms of France's new constitution dictated by Marshal Pétain. The Catholic church is officially and "infallibly" on record as unalterably opposed to equalitarian democracy. For years the Jesuits plotted the downfall of the Republic of France which glorified liberty, equality and universal suffrage. In 1912, only two years before the outbreak of the first World War, the French Republic in self-defense was forced to expel the Jesuits for their unceasing plots against its foundation principles of freedom and equality for all. What the Jesuits failed to do under the Republic they are succeeding to do through the present Fascist revolution. Now that they enjoy the approval and confidence of

Pétain, they can be relied upon to make themselves more and more the power behind France's Fascist "chief".—*The Converted Catholic*, September, 1941.

Don't Lie to Children

◆ In an address to newlyweds Pope Pius XII advised them not to lie to their children. This is good advice. Children should not be taught that Peter or his imaginary successors are the head of Christ's church; Christ himself is that head. The children should not be taught that priests can order Almighty God out of heaven, to be sacrificed over and over again. No bigger lie was ever told. Children should not be taught that their ancestors are in a place that does not exist, "purgatory," whence they can be delivered at so much cash on the barrelhead. In short, the children should not be taught any of the lies of religion; they should be taught the truth of God's Word, as it is set out in Judge Rutherford's book *Children*.

Demonism in Mexico

◆ Demonism has been rampant in Mexico throughout its entire history, and has recently been celebrating an aged piece of cloth upon which, in 1531, so the story goes, was painted a picture of the Virgin Mary. The reason that this was painted was that an Indian had carried a quantity of roses to the bishop. When he poured out the roses, the picture of the Virgin Mary was on the cloth, i.e., it was, unless the painting was done by some friend of the bishop subsequently. If the painting actually appeared upon the cloth without intervention of human hands or paints or brushes, then, of course, the work was the work of demons, devils, done to keep the people superstitious and ignorant of God's Word and its promises.

Pope Receives Casimir Papee

◆ A copyrighted dispatch from Rome published in the *New York Times* stated that the pope had received Casimir

Papee, who was formerly papal ambassador to Poland. Western newspapers are encouraged to believe that this means (as the *Milwaukee Journal* puts it) that "Poland is still a state recognized by the pope". That helps to float the impression that the pope and Hitler are at odds. Nothing could be farther from the truth. In Germany, if the subject is mentioned at all, everybody knows without being told that Papee was merely received by the pope because he is a Catholic. The whole thing was fixed up for its influence on the Catholics of the democratic countries.

Priests in Italy

◆ Recoaro, like all watering-places, is beginning to be the resort of the fashionable world. . . . Towards evening parties of ladies and gentlemen are seen promenading or riding on donkeys along the brows of the mountains and among the trees, and many priests are seen dis-

figuring the landscape with their tasteless, uncouth dresses; most of them coming, I was informed on the best authority, for the purpose of gambling and dissipating that time of which, from the trifling nature of their duties and the almost countless increase in their numbers, they have so much to spare. Cards have the most fascination for them. —S. F. B. Morse, *Letters and Journals*.

Anything to Help Hitler Win

◆ In the *London News Chronicle*, September 2, 1941, Hugh Redwood explains that in Germany many monks and nuns are working in the factories. He did not mean to let this cat out of the bag. He intended it to show some more of the imaginary persecution they there receive, but the truth of the matter is that these monks and nuns, engaged in making munitions, are all out for Hitler to win.

(To be continued)

A Noble-minded Man

THERE is scant proof that Gamaliel ever became a Christian, but there is ample evidence that he was a noble-minded man. He was a dispassionate judge who knew that persecution is but a form of advertising, and that in any event it is useless to contend against the truth. With some such thoughts in mind one notices the following letter from John Leiser, Illinois, to a citizen of his own state who had suffered persecution because of his stand for God and His Word:

I feel that the least I can do for you and your family is to assure you that you are not alone in your troubles. All power to you, and God help you each and all. I am not a member of Jehovah's witnesses myself, but I am deeply in sympathy with any people who are in search of God and all that makes life worth while.

I particularly feel for the minority, and God help them break down the stupidities,

the traditions, the conventions, and the superstitions which make life today intolerable at times. It takes much more than patriotism to be a great person today, and it is not necessarily patriotic to salute the flag. Any fool can do that much with no feeling of reverence at all. I wonder, seriously speaking, if it is better in the eyes of God to salute the flag or to love our fellow man.

You Do Not Need a Stomach

◆ You think you need a stomach, but the latest is that you really don't. Suppose you lose one. All you have to do is to go to Memphis, Tennessee, and get Doctor Robert L. Sanders to stitch the upper opening directly to the intestine. He did this for another man; so, why not you? The man returned to work, and his only difficulty is that he must eat more frequently than before, because he now has no concrete mixer in which to churn up his food.

£55,000,000 in Fifteen Years

◆ In the fifteen years in which he governed Persia, Riza Shah Pahlevi, who in his youth studied to be a tailor, but afterwards concluded there was more future for a soldier, is alleged to have banked £55,000,000 as a nest egg in London, with more millions in New York and San Francisco. He seems to have made a good guess, provided he gets away without being killed. Whenever a businessman, capitalist, property owner or chieftain got in his way it was Pahlevi's custom to furnish the gentleman with free board for life and to take all that he had and use it as he saw fit. When the British and the French moved in he had 400 political prisoners in his boarding house called the Gulhek Road prison, five miles out of Teheran. If a prisoner is five miles away he is too far to bother Shah with his hollering, but is near enough that he can be quickly brought in to town for questioning or torturing in case he is suspected of having additional property that he did not originally disclose.

Riza Shah Pahlevi

◆ Some will remember that fifteen years ago, while the then shah of Persia was having a good time in Paris on the money wrung from his subjects, Riza Pahlevi, who had been a tailor's apprentice, and then a common soldier, and then a general in the shah's army, concluded to be shah himself. He was. That was in 1926. He stopped tribal warfare, confiscating the properties of the scrappy chieftains, loaded the people with mountainous taxes, built railroads and paid for them as he went along, and in a little while became the nation's wealthiest landowner and industrial magnate. He made a show of resistance to British and Russian domination of Persia, but knew the change had to come. He was succeeded by his 21-year-old son. The future prospects of the shah business look poor.

Pahlevi Tried to Keep Step

◆ Riza Shah Pahlevi, for the past fifteen years sole ruler of Persia, tried to keep up with the times, though it was his boast that he never read but one book. He must have learned that by heart; for he seems to have applied many of its lessons. He welcomed foreigners, built roads, railways and air lines, introduced commercial and criminal law, quelled brigandage, wiped out the public debt, and got rid of women's veils. He publicly horsewhipped a Mussulman priest who insulted his queen for appearing without a veil. His income was estimated at \$10,000,000 a year. The book which he admitted that he had read was one on finance.

Australians in Malaya

◆ The Australian troops that were in Malaya took to the tropics as a duck takes to the water, learning the tricks of the natives, and making themselves at home in a land of heat and mosquitoes. In the daytime they went dressed in khaki shorts, and with no shirts. They knew how to fight their way through the jungles with the long knives used for that purpose, how to weave bamboo hammocks and how to quench their thirst, using palm leaves as cups.

The Australians put up a game fight on the Malay peninsula, gradually retreating until Singapore fell, February 15, 1942.

The Railroads in Iran

◆ The railroads of Iran are of various gauges, extra narrow in the south and extra wide in the north. To handle any great amount of traffic the trans-Iranian road from the Persian Gulf to Teheran must be double-tracked and made of standard gauge, and it is generally agreed that in the present stress only American engineers can do the job in the big hurry in which it must be done if any adequate help is to be given to Russia.

Vassal States of Southeastern Europe

Backing Yugoslavia with Words

◆ It seems that the United States backed Yugoslavia with the biggest words and the strongest words it could find in the dictionary. The Serbs were so impressed with the big words that they trampled one another in the streets of Belgrade in a stampede to kiss or even touch the Stars and Stripes. The persons who used the big words, Colonel William J. Donovan, Mr. Roosevelt's roving ambassador, and Arthur Bliss Lane, American minister to Yugoslavia, forgot to tell the Yugoslavians that nothing could possibly be done for them until after the war is over. One result was the seizure of the country by the Nazis and the splitting of it into several pieces. The Roman Catholic part, Croatia, seceded and went into the Nazi orbit. It is announced that a new cathedral will be built at Banja Luka, where the new Italian king of Croatia, the duke of Spoleto, is to be crowned. This seems to be about all the glory anybody will get out of this rank job.

Yugoslavia Stirred with Revolt

◆ Yugoslavia is stirred with revolt. The king appointed by Italy to be the ruler of Croatia has never dared show up to claim his kingdom. If he did, most likely somebody would bump him off. There have been so many strikes, warehouse fires, factory explosions, derailments and attacks on German soldiers that it was necessary to withdraw three divisions of German troops from other fronts to preserve "order". The order that is being preserved is taking a heavy toll of life among Yugoslavians. In a few months of the summer of 1941 the population of the city of Skoplje was reduced from 60,000 to 20,000 by executions, imprisonments and the flight of survivors to the literal mountains of central Serbia.

At Korito 226 were tied in bundles, thrown into a pit, saturated with petrol, and burned alive while being bombed.

Fighting the Gestapo

◆ Fighting the Gestapo means a cruel death, yet there are thousands of Europeans that are doing it. Factories are burned down, faucets in oil tanks are opened, driving belts are stolen, chemicals are put in gasoline tanks; wheat, pigs, and cattle are hidden; whole carloads of hand grenades have been stolen; and in one instance a Czechoslovakian who was forced to lead Germans to a hidden reservoir of gasoline near an airfield contrived to have it blown up so that the seventy Germans died with him.

An 18-year-old boy, Jaroslav Sinkule, forced to become an agent provocateur of the German Gestapo, attempted to break off his relationship with them, when he found that he was being used as a tool against his own Czechoslovak countrymen. He wrote a letter to his father that he was sure to be slain soon, and within two days the Gestapo had murdered him. It is the "new order" in operation.

The destruction of all Czechoslovak culture is steadily under way. All books considered hostile to the German cause are being confiscated and destroyed.

Near Stolac an entire village was wiped out. Every house was razed.

Goering's Brother Fears the Smash

◆ Marshal Goering has been making uncounted millions from his control of Germany's munition works, including those stolen from other countries. One of the stolen plants was the huge Skoda works in Czechoslovakia, and over this he placed his own brother, Albert Goering. He must have tipped Albert off that things didn't look too good to him; for Albert recently sent his wife to Switzerland, with a carload of personal baggage attached to her train. The director of the Poldi steel works at Kladno was still more depressed; for he learned of things that caused him to commit suicide.

Vassal States of Northern Europe

Grim Humor in Belgium

◆ Belgium has an illegal paper, *La Libre Belgique* (Free Belgium), with a large circulation. The occupation authorities issued a warrant for the arrest of its editor, Peter Pan, and found, after the whole of Belgium had laughed at them, that they were trying to lock up a statue in Brussels' city park.

A grimmer laugh went around when it was discovered that two young Belgian airmen one night located an old army training plane in a barn, with the German sentries pacing their beats 400 yards away. The young men took impressions of the lock, and made keys. They spent twelve weeks hiding fuel and instruments in the barn at night. The locks were changed. They made new keys for the new locks. At the last moment their fuel was stolen and they stole new fuel to take its place. At 2:30 one morning they wheeled the old crate out and headed for England. They arrived safely and now are a part of the British R.A.F.

Motoring in Sweden

◆ Motoring in Sweden is possible only because of Swedish inventors and their ingenuity. One large bakery in Stockholm keeps fifty delivery trucks running on the alcoholic vapors produced by the fermentation of its own dough. This gas is stored in strong metal cylinders. There are 50,000 motor vehicles in daily use in Sweden propelled by a gas generated directly from charcoal or wood. The stove-like generators are either installed in the rear baggage compartments or carried on small two-wheel trailers. The other 180,000 motor vehicles in the country are falling into rust, as not a gallon of gasoline can be had in the land for any automobile, bus, truck or tractor in civil use. Seeing the gradual passing out of automobiles all over Europe, and now in the United States, due to gas and rubber, one wonders whether they can come back.

When Finland Joined the Axis

◆ When Finland joined the Axis to engage in the fight against Russia, no person could legally spend more than 24 cents a month for meat, nor could anybody, no matter how hard his work, have more than 15 ounces of bread and cereals a day. Persons in ordinary occupations had to get along with less than half that amount. Manifestly, the Finns joined in the war against Russia on account of the natural resentment they feel for the way they were treated by the Russians in the war thrust upon them in the winter of 1939-1940.

In Gestapoed Norway

◆ In Gestapoed Norway a Norwegian may be prohibited from practicing his trade or profession, his pension may be suspended, his property may be confiscated, and he may be sent to prison or be done to death by the Gestapo and the German army in command of the country may not interfere. The Gestapo may prohibit assemblies or judicial inquiries.

Danish Government of Greenland

◆ Danish government of Greenland was excellent, the Eskimos increasing in population under their sovereignty and counting the Danes as their fathers and protectors. Denmark expended more on Greenland than was obtained in profits from the island's natural resources. The total population of Greenland as of 1938 was only 17,000.

The Liberty-loving Dutch

◆ The liberty-loving Dutch must carry identity cards bearing their photographs and their fingerprints, to live in the country where they and their parents have always lived. They may not ride on a trolley car after 9 p.m., because the trolleys stop running at that hour; and they themselves must be indoors by ten o'clock. This must grate on the Dutch terribly.

Surgery

Bombed Before He Was Born

◆ Dr. Gordon Seagrave, medical missionary, Namkhan, Burma, wrote of his experiences at Loiwing, China, only a few miles from his regular station, after the Japanese bombers had withdrawn. He said, as recorded in the *New York Times*:

My most interesting case was a woman who had a bomb fragment tear through the side of her abdomen and wound the instep of her unborn baby. I did a Caesarean section and the mother and baby have both done very well. That baby can always "point with pride" to the scar of the wound on his foot that he got from a bomb before he was born!

Enthusiasm for Surgery Dimmed

◆ Marvelous results are often attained by surgery, but one's enthusiasm for it is dimmed by reading of removing healthy tonsils just to show a new technique, and the patient died; of inoculat-

ing healthy eyes and the patients' going blind; of inoculating boys and girls with the virus of foot and mouth disease; of puncturing the spinal membranes of 423 babies to get samples of the contents; of injecting syphilis into 146 babies, and experimenting in various ways with foundlings, orphans and destitute children.

Against Cutting Away Base of Skull

◆ Dr. Emanuel Josephson, New York, believes surgery is sometimes necessary, but is against the cutting away of sections of the base of the skull, the canal of the ear and a protective bony capsule, to let the sound enter more freely. He reports cases of low-grade meningitis, progressive loss of vision, persistent dizziness, loss of the sense of equilibrium, painful injury to the jaw joint and unsightly paralysis of the face without any permanent improvement in hearing.

Do You Have Yours?

1942 YEARBOOK of Jehovah's witnesses

This outstanding report is published for the enlightenment, information and benefit of those who love God and Christ. Therein is compiled the unparalleled annual report of the service activities of Jehovah's witnesses who are engaged in preaching the gospel of God's kingdom which shall shortly be established on earth. All desiring to learn of Jehovah's great,

ever-advancing THEOCRACY will read with deepest interest the 1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*.

Added feature of esteemed value is the texts and comments therein, one for each day of the present year, constituting a timely daily reminder to each of its readers to seek after God's guiding words of truth continually.

Add this book to your library and use daily.

416 pages; bound in beautiful deep-wine-colored cloth cover, gold-embossed. Supply is limited; therefore order at once, enclosing 50c to aid in publishing.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send postpaid a 1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses* to the address below. Enclosed find 50c contribution for the work.

Name Street
City State



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—Ed.]

The "Strange Work" in India

◆ The vast tract of land comprising India is inhabited by more than 350,000,000 human creatures. Out of this number, approximately 200,000,000 practice the Hindu religion; 70,000,000 the Mohammedan religion; 12,000,000 the Buddhist religion, and over 50,000,000 various other religions, including that which is falsely and blasphemously labeled "Christian". Since the Master, Christ Jesus, said that the gospel of the Kingdom would be proclaimed throughout the world as a witness, we should reasonably expect India to be included, and the facts show that it is even so.

One of Jehovah's faithful servants laboring in India recently sent a long and most interesting letter addressed to two of his coworkers in England. This letter contains much interesting information concerning the experiences of Jehovah's people in India, and some of this information is set out below.

The people living in Travancore State appear to be in a more advanced state than in other parts of the country. About one-third of the people in this state practice what they call the "Christian" religion in some form, and it is here that the work has made the greatest progress. The ignorance and superstition of the people of India is appalling. Think of any Roman Catholic country yokel at home, multiply him by about ten, and you have the Indian villager. It is on this unpromising soil that the truth has prospered. After hearing well-educated persons say, "We cannot understand the books by that Rutherford," it is an indescribable thrill to hear these poor,

half-starved, uneducated country farm hands discussing the latest *Watchtower* article!

What are the priests of religion like in India? The writer describes one of these gentlemen as follows: "Opposite is a 'sardu'—that is an Indian holy man. He wears an orange-colored robe, and has smeared his forehead with cow-dung—an irrefutable proof of the holiness of anyone in this country. He stinks. Not only religious stink, but that mixed with other holy odors akin to cow-dung. Three blinking cheers for religion, say I. . . ."

The Europeans generally are the most arrogant, and treat the message of the Kingdom with the utmost contempt. One walking about town with a case of books, without a car, without servants, and even carrying his own bag is most lowering to the British prestige.

In a certain town, an Indian pastor had shown some interest in the message, and this pastor kindly invited the writer to stay in his bungalow. He returned from the work one day, and, on his arrival at the pastor's bungalow, found that a European had arrived before him. He was immediately asked if he was one of Jehovah's witnesses, and, on replying in the affirmative, the following took place, which is quoted from the letter (the European turned out to be the missionary):

"Then you clear out of here at once. You are not wanted here, and the sooner you clear out, the better, else I shall have to put you out." . . . I told him that I was there as the guest of the pastor and only at the pastor's request would I leave; and just a glance at the pastor told me he was standing firm, and that he resented this intrusion into his private affairs. The missionary said that if the pastor did not turn me out it would be too bad for him. I suggested that it did not sound nice to issue veiled threats when one poses as a servant of God. So he told me that if I did not go he would call the police . . . so I invited him to call one and get me turned out. And all

this while he was shaking like an aspen; so I asked him what he was getting funk'd over and why he was shivering so. I suggested that if he was in the right, there would be no need for him to go on like that. And as he tore off, I reminded him to read the parable of the sheep and the goats. He was in a rage, and I wonder what would have happened had I been of a lesser physical stature, or he been more of a man.

"I turned to the pastor and told him that if he wanted me to leave I was ready to go at once; but while I am sure in his heart he was wishing me gone, yet he would not say so; nor would I make the way easy for him. Well, he stood by his guns. He knows it may mean his discharge from the mission—undoubtedly a very fine thing if he only knew it. . . . I left the pastor with a book, and now wait to see what will develop." All the religious leaders, whether European, American, Indian, Japanese or Zulu, all have one common characteristic—hatred for the truth.

In contrast, the following quotation shows the sincerity and devotion of the Indian brethren to one another: "As I sit here typing, there are some brethren come 'to see my face'. I can tell they are brethren by the way they walk into the place . . . and sit on the floor, looking at me. The other day an old brother of about sixty years of age walked from 24 miles away to bring me a pineapple that I could buy in the market for one anna, and, I am told, to see my face. What sweet folk these are when they come to a knowledge of the truth! Sometimes I will see someone sitting out there and I will try out a smile upon him; and if his face lights up with heaven's brightness, then I know he is in the truth, is my brother and more to me than all my own family ever can be . . . not a word may pass between us, but a wealth of understanding will have passed between the two minds." At the meetings, the brothers sit on one side of the hall, and the sisters on the other. It is never done to mix. In one

town, the Kingdom Hall—a barn-like building—had been erected by the brethren themselves. Each one has his Malayalam Bible, and the scriptures are diligently found and studied during the meetings.

There are many other descriptions and points of interest contained in this letter, but space will not allow them to be mentioned. That we can expect some of the "great multitude" to be gathered from the superstitious, demon-controlled masses of India there is not the slightest doubt; for even now there are many loyal and faithful Indians fully devoted to proclaiming the only message worth while—the message of THE THEOCRACY.—A. C. Atwood, England.

For Praying Against War

◆ For praying against war, fifteen British and American women missionaries in Korea were arrested by the Japanese government. These women are alleged to be veteran mission workers. They are described as having said of Japan's activities in China that it is "an aggressive and imperialistic war", which, of course, is the absolute truth.

Big Guns for Turkey

◆ The Turks have installed the last of a shipment of big guns from Britain, intended to defend the Dardanelles and the Bosphorus. These guns were convoyed the whole length of the Mediterranean sea at the very time that Italian planes were bombing Malta and Italian submarines were blowing up battleships in Greek harbors.

Results of a Bombing

◆ The Italian bombing of the open town of Tel Aviv, Palestine, accomplished one good result. When the Jews and Arabs saw their dead lying side by side, their fathers, mothers, brothers, sisters and little ones, it had the effect of softening their feelings toward one another, and there is now peace between them instead of the hostility of former times.

Palestine Immigration in 1940

◆ It will be astonishing to many that the immigration into Palestine in the war-racked year of 1940 was in the neighborhood of 20,000 Jews from central Europe, and that in spite of restrictions against their immigration. The men in charge of this rescue work declare that as one route closes another opens; also that in the seven years last past the refugees from Jewish Poland, Rumania, Greater Germany and other lands have exceeded 250,000 Jews.

Pathetic Efforts to Reach Palestine

◆ The Jews are making desperate and pathetic efforts to reach Palestine, quota or no quota. In one instance they ran a ship aground so that they could not leave if they wanted to. In another instance they blew up the ship, and though 37 were killed there were 1,800 who were not, and were permitted to land. In a third instance an unseaworthy vessel went to pieces in a storm and more than 200 were drowned.

The Trek to Palestine

◆ The Jews continue their trek to Palestine: some by way of Lisbon and the Cape of Good Hope, some overland through Turkey and Syria, and some by the circuitous route through Russia, Siberia, Japan, Singapore, Calcutta and Bagdad, a trip of more than 13,000 miles. Thousands came by steamers that are not fit to be used as cattle boats, and on which there were no beds, nor even places to stretch out.

"Illegal" Immigration into Palestine

◆ Persons engaged in transporting Jews from central European states to Palestine admit that in two years they have thus transported 26,000 refugees and landed them in their old homeland. It is illegal, technically, but has the general approval of mankind. The British put the new arrivals in concentration camps temporarily, but they soon get out and are in the land of their choice for good.

Died Worth \$400,000,000

◆ The maharajah of Mysore, India, died recently, leaving \$400,000,000 for his heirs to quarrel over. He was but 56 years of age. The second-richest man in India, his income was more than \$15,000,000 a year. The richest man in India, the nizam of Hyderabad, is believed by many to be the richest man in the world, his annual income exceeding \$30,000,000 a year.

Oil for Japan

◆ The London *Chronicle*, noting that 7,000,000 barrels of oil had been shipped from the Dutch East Indies to Japan, and that \$40,000,000 of Shell Oil capital is held by British shareholders, wonders at it all. It was just this kind of work by British capitalists that made Germany what it is today.

Gems Go Up in War Times

◆ Gems go up in war times. As the big bugs of the world get chased from one country to another they like to carry something along, and therefore many of them turn a portion of their fortunes into gems. A bit of news from Bombay, India, is that large rubies are selling at four to five times the prewar price.

The Mahsuds Like to Fight

◆ The Mahsuds of Waziristan province, India, like to fight. For years the only way the British could keep them quiet was by airplane attentions, off and on. Now they have learned that war is on, and have offered their services to the British Government. Isn't that a picture of men as they are?

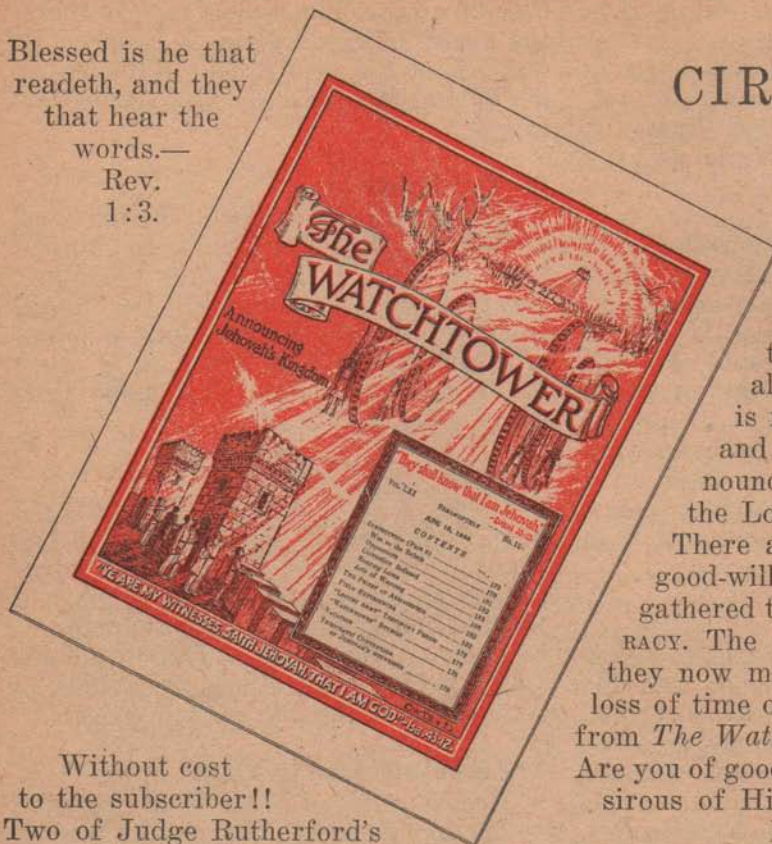
Peaceable India

◆ Peaceable India is participating in the war effort on a huge scale. It is now manufacturing armor plate in great quantities and is expected to turn out 3,000 armored vehicles in the current year. Airplane factories are being built and airdromes are being constructed and extended.

GREATER WATCHTOWER

Blessed is he that
readeth, and they
that hear the
words.—
Rev.
1:3.

CIRCULATION



Without cost
to the subscriber!!
Two of Judge Rutherford's
latest Bible helps, namely, 384-
page book *CHILDREN* and 32-page
booklet *COMFORT ALL THAT
MOURN*, will be sent as a premium
to each new subscriber during
THE "WATCHTOWER CAMPAIGN"
February 1 to April 30

"The judgment of the na-
tions still continues, and
all the evidences are that it
is rapidly coming to a close
and the time for the pro-
nouncement and execution of
the Lord's righteous judgment.
There are yet many persons of
good-will, or sheep-like ones, to be
gathered to the side of THE THEOC-
RACY. The final end being at hand,
they now must be gathered with no
loss of time or of motion." (Quotation
from *The Watchtower*)
Are you of good-will toward God and de-
sirous of His righteous Kingdom?

If you are,
you need *The WATCHTOWER*. You
will cherish its instructive contents.
Do not delay!
Become a subscriber for *The WATCH-
TOWER* and receive this 16-page jour-
nal semimonthly for a year.
Regular subscription rate only \$1.00

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

I desire a better understanding of the Bible. Please send me the above three Bi-
ble helps: *Children*, *Comfort All That Mourn*, and *The Watchtower* semi-
monthly for one year, for which I enclose a contribution of \$1.00.

Name _____ Street _____

City _____ State _____

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

San Diego Officials Line Up Against New Earth's Princes

The amazing story of San Diego officials' disgrace
Petition of thousands of San Diego citizens ignored

The Great Shepherd

To whom does Psalm 23 apply?

Before the Philippines Were Seized

Investors Are Promised "Eternal Interest"

New Transportation Routes

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 592
May 27, 1942

*
*

\$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

Contents

San Diego Officials Line Up	3
Against New Earth's Princes	4
Beth-Sarim	5
Judge Rutherford's Winter Workshop	6
First Location Denied by Commission	8
Petition Denied for Second Site	9
Prejudice in Its Ugliest Form	11
Deewall the Expert (??)	12
Concealed Grave versus Open Sewer	14
Princes Promised Earthly Resurrection	16
Judge Rutherford's Final Witness	17
"Thy Word Is Truth"	19
The Great Shepherd	20
Too Much Vitamin Bunk	21
The New Government	23
Before the Philippines Were Seized	23
A 13-Year-Old's Witness in Britain	25
"There Is No Middle Ground"	25
48 Pages of Nonsense	26
Under the Totalitarian Flag	27
"Interest Will Go On Forever"?	29
Questions for Parliament	30
Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"	31
Religion in the Public Schools	
British Comment	
New Transportation Routes	
Handing Over the Keys	
The Siege and Relief of Tobruk	

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
 Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
 \$1 a year in the United States
 \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 24 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
 Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
 Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
 South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town
 Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y.,
 under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

"Divine Chastisement"

♦ The Scriptures say that the world is in its present jam because Satan has been cast out of heaven and is now confining all his activities to the earth, with the destruction of the human family as an objective. And then there is the "Most Reverend" (Almighty God is just plain "reverend", and once only in the Scriptures) John T. McNicholas, archbishop of Cincinnati, who says that the present war is a "divine chastisement", presumably because the people have not spent enough money on bingo games and other religious works. Select the explanation you prefer.

A Wishy-washy Statement of the Pope

♦ If it is true that the church does not want to mix in disputes about the opportunity, utility and earthly efficacy of diverse temporal forms which are purely political institutions or activities, we may assume it is none the less true that it neither can nor wishes to give up being the light and guide of consciences in all those questions of principle in which men or their program or their actions may run the risk of forgetting or denying the eternal fundamentals of divine law.—Vatican City dispatch of Associated Press, in New York *World-Telegram*, November 22, 1941.

Religious Feeling Among Russians

♦ In an article in the Italian Catholic magazine *Civiltà Cattolica* the "Reverend Father" F. Pellegrino explains that there is now a strong religious feeling among the Russian people. Probably so; Hitler's tanks may have had to do with it. Pellegrino says that "Russia might eventually rejoin the Christian nations". Let him that knoweth make a list of those Christian nations. There is not one. Some of them, as Vatican City, are religious, but certainly none are Christian.

CONSOLATION

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XXIII

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, May 27, 1942

Number 592

San Diego Officials Line Up Against New Earth's Princes

BEFORE his death Judge Rutherford made the simple request that his remains be buried somewhere on the hundred-acre estate at San Diego, California, *held in trust for the New Earth's Princes*. The house built thereon he named "Beth-Sarim"; it was deeded to those princes. On March 14, more than two months after he passed to his reward on January 8, the San Diego County Planning Commission handed down the decision that nowhere upon this land could his bones repose.

This was their *second* denial of a permit for burial, claiming to act under a county ordinance which expressly provides for cemeteries in this area but requires that a conditional permit from the Planning Commission be first obtained. This the commission refused as to two different sites. The action of the Planning Commission was contrary to the county ordinance, allowing cemeteries in this district.

Just how a man's bones, buried without monument or even conspicuous marker, in the center of 100 acres of land, a half mile from the closest outside house, could disturb anyone is left for the commission to explain. The V.F.W., who petitioned against the granting of the permit, prejudicially explained it this way: "Judge Rutherford, during his lifetime, taught intolerance," and, "therefore, as a manifestation of our 'tolerance', we do not wish him buried."

During the nine weeks from the day of Judge Rutherford's death until the

denial of the second petition by the Planning Commission, the WATCHTOWER and its legal agents, who were charged both by the judge's request and by statute to bury his body, made exhaustive efforts to discharge their responsibility, and were blocked at every turn by officials both of the county and of the state, including the state director of public health, the state attorney-general, and even the office of the governor. The record of this whole affair is so outrageous that it is brought to public attention as disclosing the depth of meanness resorted to by religionists to satisfy their vindictiveness even on lifeless bones. It also furnishes a perfect example of those ensnared by religion. They have foolishly thrown away all worthiness of life merely for the brief satisfaction of spite.

Several years ago, Judge Rutherford assigned to the WATCHTOWER the right for the burial of his remains. In early 1940, and just before the Detroit convention in July, he was attacked by severe illness, and afterward recovered sufficiently to continue through that convention, and to make five surpassing speeches to the marvelous St. Louis convention of August, 1941. By November, 1941, the illness had gained ground, and he was compelled to have an operation, in Elkhart, Indiana. It was then that he expressed the desire to get back to California, and he was subsequently brought to Beth-Sarim by train and ambulance.

For some time it had been apparent

to all, even the best medical experts, that he could not recover. The judge had yearned to see the ancient witnesses (mentioned in the 11th chapter of Hebrews) return to earth at Beth-Sarim, which place (held by the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY for these men) by name means, in Hebrew, "House of the Princes." As he thought he might die before that event, he wanted his bones left on the property. These facts are brought out more fully in the statement to the County Planning Commission on January 24, hereinafter set forth.

In order to comply with the law, a cemetery corporation was formed of members of the Beth-Sarim family, and a plot of ground was deeded to this family corporation, about three hundred feet from the residence and so far down the canyon slope as to be invisible from every house on the heights. The corporation was known as Beth-Sarim's Rest, and this small plot bore the same name. This was completed in December, and approximately three weeks later the judge passed on to his higher work. While it had been expected, to those near him and aware of his serious condition, his death was none the less a terrible shock to those who had worked with and loved him for many years.

One, suffering from this great loss, on the very day of the death, had the death certificate filled out, and, with the mortician, requested the burial permit. It was then that the county officials delivered their first wallop to an afflicted and bereaved family. No permit would be granted for burial on Beth-Sarim's Rest, even though it was a legal corporation and the death certificate was in order, unless Beth-Sarim's Rest were granted a conditional permit to operate a cemetery in this part of the county.

The district attorney advised that in 1940 an ordinance restricting this area was passed, but allowing cemeteries on conditional permit from the Board of Supervisors. Naturally this information disturbed a family already shaken by

death; but due application was made to the Planning Commission, and, after forcing the family to leave the remains in the mortuary for two weeks, the Commission deigned to consider the matter and refused the permit.

Meanwhile the two weeks were an awful nightmare. Judge Rutherford was much hated by the religionists; and when his death was known, the press dug up every lie invented by the clergy for the past twenty years, and smeared their pages with lying malice. As a result a continuous stream of cars thronged the road and sidewalk which dead-ends just beyond the house, and great congestion resulted. The grave had been dug and the cemetery premises were entered by trespassers, and so much damage done that the police and sheriff's office had to be notified, still without abatement of this disturbing nuisance.

Children and their religious parents indulged in jeering epithets as they passed the house, in a manner hitherto unheard of toward a grief-stricken family. It was horrifying indeed to hear shouted to the household from the street: "How long are you going to keep the old boy on ice?" Could anything but the hate of religionists have inspired such conduct? Since this whole affair brought into focus Beth-Sarim, the "House of the Princes", it would be of interest to here consider its erection and purpose.

Beth-Sarim

The "princes" above referred to are the faithful and true servants of Jehovah, to whom Jehovah gave His promise that they should be the visible governors upon earth, after the King, Christ Jesus, has ousted and destroyed the enemy. "Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment." (Isaiah 32:1) The book *Salvation* contains a discussion of these princes (pages 307-310), and a picture and consideration of the history and purpose of Beth-Sarim (pages 311-313). The above pages were read to the court in the first hearing

on the petition for writ of mandamus.

These princes will be the visible representatives of the invisible capital organization of Jehovah, which is known as the Kingdom, or THE THEOCRACY. They will no longer be known as the "fathers", but since their life, as well as the life of all others who shall live on earth, proceeds from the King, Christ Jesus, they will henceforth be called "children". "Instead of thy fathers [many were the physical ancestors of Jesus] shall be thy children, whom thou [Christ Jesus] mayest make princes in all the earth."—Psalm 45:16.

The *Watchtower* magazine, under the title "Demon Rule Ending", in consideration of the 11th chapter of Daniel, plainly demonstrates that the time for the return of these princes is near. The fact that Daniel's prophecy is now unfolded concerning the identity of "the king of the north" and "the king of the south", which could be understood only at the "time of the end", when Daniel would 'stand in his lot' as one of the earthly governors under THE THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT, indicates that Daniel and the others will be here "any time now". "I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven." Here is reference to the happy people that will have these ancient witnesses, resurrected in human perfection, as their visible governors, and THE THEOCRACY, or "kingdom of heaven", over all.

Beth-Sarim, therefore, in 1929, was built as a tangible proof of faith in these prophecies. The Scriptures indicate that

there will be a present-day modern meeting between the last of the Christian witnesses of Jehovah with these resurrected princes who were the pre-Christian witnesses of Jehovah. Judge Rutherford, for the Society, accepted the house from one who loved the Lord and who awaited the early return of the princes, to be held in trust for them. The house was not built with Society's funds, but by the giver of the property. The deed from this man to Judge Rutherford for the Society was widely publicized by the public press and scoffed at and ridiculed

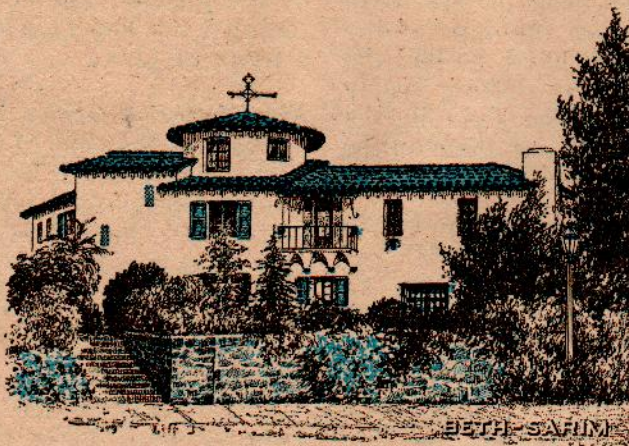
by them.

It is recalled in passing that for many years Noah was scoffed at while he laboriously constructed the ark at the commandment of the Most High. The conditions then pictured the present era of scoffers. The last jeer then was cut off by

the icy waters of the Flood, picturing the impending battle of Armageddon, which will sweep away all laughter and life itself from those who have mocked God's purposes.

Judge Rutherford's Winter Workshop

For twelve winters Judge Rutherford and his office force occupied Beth-Sarim. It was not a place of ease or vacationing, but was used as a winter workshop; the books from *Vindication*, Book One, down to and including *Children* were written there, as well as many *Watchtower* articles and booklets. The executive instructions for branches all over the earth also were transmitted from Beth-Sarim during the judge's presence there. It was indeed a "workhouse", as all can testify who watched him pour out his



life in faithful devotion to the commission from Jehovah.—Revelation 2:10.

At Beth-Sarim, Judge Rutherford completed the 1942 *Yearbook* material as his last work before his death. He dictated this material from his dying bed. For more than forty years he had left a nation-wide political career with the Democratic party and devoted his life to the Lord as a Christian.

For just two days over a quarter of a century he had served as president of the WATCHTOWER. During that time he suffered imprisonment, vilification and personal abuse such as has been heaped upon few since the days of the apostles. On the other hand, he had the unspeakable privilege of putting nearly 400,000,000 books and booklets in the hands of the people, feeding them on the Lord's Word, the Bible. Compare,

"He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, *Feed my sheep.*"—John 21:17.

Certainly Judge Rutherford received the crown of life as a spirit creature; for Jehovah is "the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy". (Deuteronomy 7:9, text in the 1942 *Yearbook* for January 8, the day of his death) "We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be *changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye.*"—1 Corinthians 15:51, 52; Revelation 2:10; 2 Timothy 4:8.

Judge Rutherford was familiar with the fact that those men of old, Jacob and Joseph, asked for their burial at the place of the interment of Abraham. (Genesis 50:13) The body of Joseph was embalmed and remained in Egypt for many years and, because he had commanded it before his death, the Israelites carried his bones with them when Moses led them from Egypt, and buried them in Shechem, more than a hundred years later. (Exodus 13:19; Joshua 24:32)

Moses' successor, Joshua, was buried "in the border of his inheritance". (Joshua 24:30) "Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father." (Judges 8:32) The Scriptures abound with other burial requests which were respected.—Ruth 1:17; 2 Sam. 19:37; 2 Chron. 16:14.

Judge Rutherford looked for the early triumph of "the King of the East", Christ Jesus, now leading the host of heaven, and he desired to be buried at dawn facing the rising sun, in an isolated part of the ground which would be administered by the princes, who should return from their graves. Even his burial request was a token of faith.

First Location Denied by Commission

Between the time of his death and the first public hearing before the Planning Commission sixteen days later, the enemy had busied themselves to get 259 property owners, a few of them neighbors to Beth-Sarim, to sign a petition opposing the burial of the judge's body on the site selected. The location first plotted for the small cemetery, which cemetery, it was claimed by the *enemy*, the law required even for a single burial, was on a knoll about three hundred feet from the house, almost a hundred feet below in the canyon, and entirely invisible from every house in Kensington Heights.

Most of those who signed the petition of protest against the burial were induced to do so by the *falsehood* that a cemetery for thousands of Jehovah's witnesses was proposed. Many of these regretted signing and admitted being misled—and all the immediate neighbors either signed a second petition *favoring* the burial or refused to further aid the opposition.

Even at this first hearing a petition was presented on which the Board of Supervisors gave the official count of 1,070 names of persons favoring. During this entire affair Jehovah's witnesses got petitions bearing the names of 14,693 people of good-will in the county of San Diego and officials of the County Com-

mission and Board of Supervisors, and other officials, received more than 3,500 letters favoring the application for burial.

During the various hearings (in all there were three appearances before the Planning Commission and three before the Board of Supervisors) the malicious attacks upon the memory of a dead man, and upon the living Jehovah's witnesses, disclosed a religious prejudice which could emanate from only one institution on earth, i.e., the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The assaults fell heavy upon those who felt keenly the ignominy of being unable to bury their dead.

Be it said to their credit that both the *San Diego Tribune-Sun* of January 24 and the *San Diego Union* of the 25th gave unbiased reports of this hearing. The report of the *Union* is quoted in full:

COUNTY PLANNERS DENY RUTHERFORD BURIAL PLEA

"But the Lord counts as done unto himself anything done against His servants, or even the bones of His servants . . ."

With that admonition ringing in their ears, San Diego county planning commissioners yesterday denied the dying wish of a servant of Jehovah, and recommended against granting a permit to bury Judge Joseph Franklin Rutherford on a lemon-and-orange-tree-studded knoll adjacent to his Kensington Heights residence.

World leader of Jehovah's witnesses, the 72-year-old judge died Jan. 8 in Beth-Sarim, the 4440 Braeburn rd. residence he maintained for the men who died faithful to Jehovah in Israel's days, and who he believed would return.

Against the admonition, voiced by W. P. Heath jr., vice president of Beth-Sarim's Rest, a corporation organized to operate a non-profit cemetery association, the commission weighed the written and verbal protests of individuals and organizations who fought the permit application.

"I move we deny the request," said William L. Baskerville, commission secretary.

"Second the motion," said Commissioner O. B. Wetzell, of El Cajon. The vote was unanimous and will be conveyed to the county supervisors, who must take the final action, in the form of a recommendation.

Heath indicated he will plead his case before that body, and will argue, as yesterday, that:

1—He and his associates want a permit to bury

only one person—Judge Rutherford—and that no monument, no structure, no mausoleum would be placed or erected, and that the only grave marker would be a stone beneath an oak tree surrounded by orange and lemon trees.

2—That the hillside plot, isolated and inaccessible, never would have appearance of a cemetery.

3—That neither individuals nor the values of their property could be affected adversely by granting the permit.

"I believe in religious freedom and I also believe in the laws of my country," said James C. Henderson, of 4373 Middlsex dr., one of the most outspoken of the protestants.

"But this organization refuses to salute our flag," he shouted. "Its members won't fight against totalitarianism. They won't fight for liberty. When dealing with an organization like that, how can we feel we can trust them when they say they will bury only one person there? They have beliefs which go beyond our Constitution; beyond our flag."

LOSES COMPOSURE

For 90 minutes the commission listened to the arguments, heard soft-spoken Heath, who lost his composure only once when he was overcome with emotion while reading his argument, faltered, and was forced to stop for several moments.

"The house called Beth-Sarim was built by Judge Rutherford as a monument of his faith in The Theocracy," he explained. "The Theocracy is another name for the Kingdom of God, for which all Christians have been taught to pray.

"After its completion, Beth-Sarim was held in trust for the visible representatives of The Theocracy. These men will shortly be resurrected and made the official governors or princes of the earth.

"They are specifically mentioned in the 11th chapter of Hebrews. Among them are included Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joshua and Gideon, all of whom died faithful to Jehovah in the days of ancient Israel.

RESPECTED BY LORD

"It is remarked in passing that many of these men requested that their bones be buried in specific places, and the Lord respected their requests . . ."

Heath explained, too, that Rutherford's desire to be buried at sunrise "was for the reason that Christ Jesus, the Theocratic King, is spoken of as the King of the East, and the Chief King of the Sunrising. Many Scriptures show that the glory of Jehovah is symbolized by the sun and sunrising. One day the sun rose for the last time on a faithful servant of Jehovah . . ."

"Judge Rutherford can never be hurt again, but the Lord counts as done unto himself anything done against his servants, or even their bones.

SQUARELY UP TO BOARD

"The matter is squarely up to this board. Will they grant a request that can hurt no one, or will they block, at the instance of misinformed individuals, the last wish of the servant of Jehovah? That responsibility is upon you, and as one of the Jehovah's witnesses I have discharged mine before you."

Byron Gilchrist, Kensington-Talmadge Men's Club president, summarized the opposition's arguments in the following letter:

"This club, composed of property owners and residents of the Kensington-Talmadge area, desires to go on record with your honorable body as being strenuously opposed to the granting of a permit to any or all individuals, organizations or associations who seek or may seek to create a cemetery zone or a burial ground, either private or public, in the Kensington-Talmadge area.

FEAR LOSS IN VALUE

"It is felt that a cemetery or burial ground so close to that fine residential district of beautiful homes would decrease property values, retard sales and have a depressing effect on present residents of the area.

"It is further thought that the granting of such a permit would establish a precedent which might be of unknown magnitude and that like burial grounds could be created at any point in the county."

Protests also included a petition signed by 259 Kensington Heights property owners, and a letter from a bank which is trustee for the W. W. Whitney estate, whose beneficiaries include the Associated Charities, Helping Hand Home, Salvation Army, San Diego Children's Home, San Diego Humane Society, San Diego Museum Association, San Diego Society of Natural History, the Y.M.C.A. and Y.W.C.A. Virtually all those organizations filed individual protests.

SIGNED BY 1000

Heath submitted a petition signed by 1000 persons who favored the application, and introduced A. L. Jacobs, who as the next-door neighbor of the judge said, "If he wanted to be buried there, that's the place to put him."

"Are you a member of Jehovah's witnesses?" asked Gilchrist.

"I am not," was Jacobs' emphatic reply. "I'm not even in sympathy with it."

Councilman Ernest Boud and Harry Foster, both residents of the district, also argued against the application. Rutherford's body is in a San Diego mortuary.

The Board of Supervisors, in total disregard of the urgency of the matter, delayed action until February 2. Meanwhile the representatives of the Society were forced to make an extensive trip to Sacramento and San Francisco to see state officials because of the unreliable information purposely given by the local district attorney's office. The Board of Supervisors, after nine days' deliberation, likewise denied the application.

Petition Denied for Second Site

On the same day a request was again made of the local registrar, Dr. Alexander Lesem, for a permit to bury on a spot a half mile from the closest house in the county. There was no health hazard and no law forbidding, but he refused, because the district attorney's office told him to refuse. It was realized that legal rights had been trampled on, and as the Society's representatives had no other adequate remedy, a petition for writ of mandate (mandamus) was brought in the County Superior Court, to force Dr. Lesem or Recorder Howe to issue the permit.

This hearing brought out some very interesting points concerning burials and cemeteries in the state of California, including an incredible mix-up of conflicting laws, and ambiguous definitions. Just what the legislators really meant to allow or prohibit is pretty much of a mystery. However, California Supreme Court decisions throw some light on the subject: (1) burials in the county are legal even when not in cemeteries; (2) the court looks with disfavor on all sorts of zoning restrictions in remote parts of the county; (3) the wishes of the deceased, if such "can be ascertained", are binding upon those charged to carry out his burial.

Legal counsel for the WATCHTOWER, and who was complimented by the presiding judge for his competent handling of the law and argument, ably represented the interests of the Society, and finished an eloquent plea with these words:

CONSOLATION

Jesus was the most hated man that ever lived on earth, but, after He was killed by hanging on a tree, the authorities permitted that His body be buried on private property. (Matthew 27:60) But Judge Rutherford, whose record as a champion of American liberties and freedom of worship, whose briefs on these subjects, followed in several decisions by the Supreme Court of the United States, place him in the highest rank of lawyers in this land, and who, above all, was a faithful servant of the Most High God, cannot even be buried. I respectfully ask that the petition for writ of mandate be granted so that his bones may be properly buried.

The judge decided to continue the case so that the new site could be brought before the Planning Commission, and application for a cemetery made thereon, thus indicating that the second plot was a proper place for burial and if the application was refused the petition for writ of mandate could be amended to correct the matter on order of court. The Planning Commission, who deliberated for more than two weeks, investigating the site, was haled before the court, and denied the second application for a cemetery.

Prejudice in Its Ugliest Form

Certain of the facts regarding this second application and its denial, March 14, disclose how prejudice in its ugliest form was whipped up against the petitioners. New location for interment was in almost the center of the property known as Beth-Shan, which is roughly 75 acres of canyon and mesa land, adjoining Beth-Sarim but separated by a half-mile width of canyon.

This property, also belonging to WATCHTOWER, has one small and one large dwelling upon it and a few out-houses, and consists of some fruit trees and other cultivated patches in aggregate about seven acres, and about 65 acres of unreclaimed brush, either too steep, or rocky, or inaccessible for development. It offers retreat for all forms of animal

life common to this portion of southern California, such as coyotes, bobcats (lynxes), rabbits, Blue Mountain quail, doves, and songsters of many varieties, all of which die and are buried without fuss under the leaves of the cactus and greasewood. Judge Rutherford, in a discussion before his death, had said that as a second choice he wished to be buried somewhere on these wild acres.

In order that all the objections made in regard to the first site near to Kensington Heights might be removed in regard to this new site, it was requested that only a ten-foot-square cemetery be granted. The spot was also inaccessible except by private road a half mile long and closed by a gate. Dr. Alexander Lesem looked at the site himself and declared that there was no health hazard. (He also stated that there was no health hazard in the first site.) However, Jehovah's witnesses realized all pressure would be exerted by the Hierarchy operating from Rome in an effort to reproach the Lord's name and strike at even the bones they hated; so a petition was circulated among the people of goodwill, and in less than three weeks 13,623 names were signed. (Adding the first 1,070, this makes 14,693 names of persons petitioning the various county officials to grant the request; all ignored by them.)

Hearts of Flint

The preliminary hearing on this second petition was held on February 28, and it was pointed out to the commission that this change of location had been made to satisfy all reasonable objections of anybody; but if the commission denied the petition because they hated the servant of the Lord, such a course would bring serious and disastrous results on them. It was especially emphasized that the enemies of the Lord should not be lamented nor buried, but should lie as dung upon the ground, and that "it is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God".—Jeremiah 25:33; 2 Kings 9:37; Hebrews 10:31.

They appeared to listen attentively, heard several of Jehovah's witnesses and others express themselves in favor, allowed the opposition to let out a few yelps, which were more subdued when it was asked that the chairman put them under oath, then decided to postpone the decision for two weeks while they visited the site. They visited the site, declared the beautification of the grounds to their liking, then denied the petition without further hearing.

This latter denial occurred March 14, as has been stated above. On March 5 there appeared an article in the *Tribune-Sun* that the San Diego Council of the Veterans of Foreign Wars sent a communication to the Planning Commission which terminated as follows:

"Now therefore San Diego County Council, V. F. W., recommends disapproval of any request to establish a burial plot for Mr. Rutherford other than at a bona fide cemetery."

"Harold Angier post 383, American Legion, also went on record as being opposed to such burial 'in other than an established and recognized cemetery'."

It thus appeared that the American Legion and the V.F.W. are at their old work of serving the Hierarchy, and this time they have the temerity to interfere in the proper burial of the servant of the Most High. It would be a dangerous thing to interfere with anybody's burial, when Jehovah has said, "Dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return." (Genesis 3:19) Only agents of the Hierarchy, whose pope Martin V commanded the remains of the Bible translator John Wycliffe be dug up, forty-four years after his death, and burned and the ashes thrown into the river Swift, could stoop to anything so despicable.

Earth's Meanest Organization

About this time evidently the heat and pressure from the Hierarchy got a bit too strong for the *Union* and the *Tribune-Sun*, which had handled the matter rather fairly theretofore. When a letter was

written to the editor of both papers (the two are combined) stating that the witnesses of Jehovah were in truth and in fact patriotic and concerned in the welfare of the people of the country, whereas the Legion and the V.F.W. serve the religious power that is allied with America's enemies, namely, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the editor replied that the newspaper was "not interested in any way in the religious phase of the controversy". No doubt the part of the letter which called attention to the treachery of the priests in the Philippine Islands which assisted their capture by the Japs, and to the pope's line-up with Catholic Hitler, Mussolini and Franco, was a bit too shocking to his religious susceptibilities. It was also pointed out that Judge Rutherford had disclosed this link between the Axis powers and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and, in doing so, had rendered America and England a patriotic service.

The letter in answer to Edward T. Austin, editor-in-chief of the *San Diego Union* and *Tribune-Sun*, contains the following paragraph:

Be assured that I wrote that answer to the lying charges [of the V.F.W.] in order to discharge my responsibility before God and before men, that you would have opportunity to right a wrong if you wished to. Since you do not, that is your misfortune. It does not in any way absolve you from responsibility for bearing false witness against the Lord's servants, nor relieve you of any of the blame for the iniquitous acts of others which may be taken as a result. "A false witness shall perish." (Proverbs 21:28) "He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD." (Proverbs 17:15) Respectfully, one of Jehovah's witnesses, [Signed] W. P. HEATH, Jr.

The Planning Commission convened again, having in the meantime inspected the premises with many flattering comments as to its beauty. Jehovah's witnesses also were in attendance at the meeting room to the number of about 150. With the utmost lack of courtesy the com-

mission kept this audience waiting for two hours and a half while they dallied with zoning regulations destined to take the living from poor farmers and residents in many parts of the county. After this unnecessary wait, during which half of the people could not even be seated, the august commission announced that nothing more would be heard about this burial site, and in the space of about a minute and a half they called for a vote and denied the application forthwith. Heath then asked for permission to be heard, and this was granted with poor grace. They accepted the additional 4,500 petition signers, but did not turn them over to the Board of Supervisors at all. Asking the further leave to refute the charges made against Jehovah's witnesses in a recommendation by the V.F.W. above described, this was met with refusal. Major McCauley said these words: "Our patience is at a limit; we cannot spend any time with this; we are too busy with defense work"; although to the personal knowledge of 150 witnesses defense had not been mentioned all day. The audience was dismissed without further ado.

Second Court Hearing

The second application, above described, before the Planning Commission and the Board of Supervisors had been made at the sole suggestion of Judge Mundo, at the conclusion of the first hearing. After the denial of the second site by the commission and the board, they also were named in amended Petition for Writ of Mandate, and commanded to appear before Judge Mundo for final hearing. This petition therefore included the registrar, the recorder, the Planning Commission and the Board of Supervisors, both individually and officially.

Twelve weeks had now elapsed during which Jehovah's witnesses had gotten the usual run-around from the buck-passing county officials. The case was set to begin April 1. Court opened with

restatement of the facts heretofore considered and the purpose of the plaintiff corporation, Knorr, and Heath to obtain relief and their just rights. The second hearing was drawn out eight days, due to the fabrications of the defendants. The facts and motives behind the conduct of the various county officials opposing the burial were soon to have an airing that will interest all.

None of these dignitaries ever appeared in court, however. Their defense was undertaken by the district attorney's office, with results which will be demonstrated progressively. On the first day of the trial Judge Mundo ruled that the unreasonable action of these boards could not be questioned but only the law itself might be attacked on constitutional grounds. Much evidence regarding the prejudice revealed above was thus kept out of the court record.

Deewall the Expert (??)

Fighting against the Lord, however, may not be kept secret. "For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known." (Luke 12:2) An insignificant member of the district attorney's office, whose name escapes our memory at present, who had previously engineered the opposition, represented the county officials at the hearing. He chose to use the Planning Commission engineer, one Deewall, as a witness, who unwittingly gave a rather good cross section of the conduct, prejudice, and mentality of his superiors, the district attorney and his deputy, the Board of Supervisors and the Planning Commission. During two days' cross-examination he revealed the following information as an expert(??):

According to his opinion there were no cemeteries needed in this sparsely settled area, and in the future, when a cemetery did become necessary because of the increased population in the district, if permitted it would be too close to houses, and would therefore be objectionable. This statement was made in behalf of the

Planning Commission in spite of the fact that the ordinance specifically provided for cemeteries in the district.

Should Prominent Men Be Massacred?

After it was shown that no monuments would be erected, and that indeed the site would be completely invisible to anyone on the outside, Deewall continued to object that the fact of one grave there would disturb the supersusceptibilities of himself, the Planning Commission, and others, twenty years hence.

He testified further to the fact that the chief requisite of a cemetery was natural barriers; and this location had exactly such barriers, but the difficulty here was that Judge Rutherford, the one to be buried here, was prominent. Conclusion: Prominent men should not be buried. Along about this point Mr. Deewall considered himself in rather hot water. He sought safer territory.

All other objections being eliminated he maintained that view lots across the canyon from the spot, several hundred feet away, would be seriously reduced in value by this invisible grave. When confronted with the known fact that the most valuable lots in the exclusive Kensington Heights area overlooked the Old Spanish Mission in the San Diego river valley, where many graves are in plain view of everybody, in explaining the difference which made those graves unobjectionable, and even raised the value of the property, Deewall said: "The remains of those buried at the Old Mission were massacred"; thus holding, in behalf of the Planning Commission, that whether a grave was objectionable or not depended on the manner in which the person met his death.

The moral here seems to be that one has to be massacred in order to be buried without objection from the Planning Commission and their stooges. This remarkable conclusion was reached in spite of the fact that the Board of Supervisors and the Planning Commission allow, by ordinance, cemeteries and

burials without limitation in the adjoining zones in the county, and, as far as we have been able to ascertain, does not insist that the people be massacred, prominently or otherwise.

Mr. Deewall admitted that the defendant Lesem, county health officer, stated that there was no health hazard from the proposed burial, but, nevertheless, insisted that superstitious persons might be affected.

Concealed Grave versus Open Sewer

All zoning laws derive their validity from the police power of the officials to protect the health, morals and general welfare of the people. In this regard Mr. Deewall was never able to explain how this concealed grave would be a detriment to the community while the officials maintained an open sewer within full view of the grave, over the long-standing protest of the plaintiffs, Heath and WATCHTOWER. In other words, the statement of Jesus, "[They] strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel" (Matthew 23:24), can be paraphrased to describe properly the Board of Supervisors, the Planning Commission, and Deewall thus: "They strain at a single grave and swallow a sewer creek."

Limited space prevents quoting all the "wisdom" of Deewall as handed down from the witness stand. He spent several days of agony on the stand trying to explain these ridiculous conclusions. He became so accustomed and in the habit of making evasive explanations that the habit continued with him when asked leading questions by his own counsel. The deputy district attorney would reframe his question several times, and each time he would get a different answer from the witness. The court was treated to one of the most farcical exhibitions in side-stepping and buck-passing by the witness that is seen outside of a football field.

The Board of Supervisors and the County Planning Commission called as their chief support an insignificant city

CONSOLATION

councilman, claiming to reside in Kensington Heights, who based his entire testimony on admitted prejudice against Jehovah's witnesses and who became so angered at the truth that the judge had to rebuke him for his uncouth language, used in open court.

The San Diego city planning engineer, Mr. Rick, summed up their real position as follows: If it were an ordinary man there could be no objection to this burial.

The undisputed facts showed that plaintiffs Heath, Knorr and WATCHTOWER were entitled to have the permit for the burial of Judge Rutherford issued as requested.

The Board of Supervisors and County Planning Commission questioned the validity of the trust in the deed covering the property where the proposed burial was to take place. The plaintiffs hold the property in trust for the ancient witnesses of Jehovah God described in Hebrews 11, who died in faith of THE THEOCRACY and whom Jehovah has promised to resurrect and bring back to earth as the visible governors of all people under The THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT. The Planning Commission and Board of Supervisors contended that the property could be conveyed and subdivided. Under the law and the deed it cannot. It therefore became necessary to show that the deed contained a reasonable and legal trust.

The plaintiff Wm. P. Heath, Jr., one of the creators of the trust in question, testified as a witness and explained to the court that the trust was for real men and was altogether reasonable and certain of performance. In this connection he told the court, among other things, as follows:

Awaiting New Earth's Princes

Jesus bought all the obedient of mankind, including those who will be the princes. (Romans 5:12; 6:23; 1 Corinthians 15:22) At present these men, who died long ago, are in "hell", which means the grave. Jesus testified to the fact that no one had ascended to

heaven before His resurrection and therefore the conclusion is inescapable that these men are resting in death. Explaining their certainty of resurrection Jesus showed that when God told Moses that He was the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob He was not the God of the dead but the God of these men who would receive the promise of life in due time.—Psalm 89:48; John 3:13; Acts 2:34; Matthew 11:11; 22:31, 32; Exodus 3:4-6.

A "prince" is a sovereign ruler appointed by and acting under the direct command of the supreme or higher powers. Jehovah and Christ Jesus are the Higher Powers. (Romans 13:1) The chief ruler amongst men appointed by Jehovah is a "prince".—Book *Children*, pages 180-181; Genesis 32:28; 1 Kings 14:7.

The faithful acts of the men who were known as "fathers in Israel" are recounted in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews.—Genesis 12:1-3; 28:13, 14; Acts 7:2-5.

As previously pointed out these men will receive their life as all other human creatures through the King Christ Jesus; therefore it is written, "Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth." (Psalm 45:16) "Behold, a king [Christ Jesus] shall reign in righteousness, and princes [Abraham and the others] shall rule in judgment." (Isaiah 32:1) The Lord further declares, "I have purposed it, I will also do it" (Isaiah 46:11); and, "My word shall not return unto me void." (Isaiah 55:11) Therefore we have it upon the highest authority, the Word of God, that these men shall be resurrected as princes. We know that they will be.

These men will be the visible representatives of The THEOCRACY, which is the government created and built up by the Almighty God as His capital organization and which shall rule the world. Further proof that these princes will *shortly* take office upon earth as perfect men is found in the prophecy of Daniel. "But go thou thy way till the end be; for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days." (Daniel 12:13) Daniel's "lot" is that of these princes. Proof is now submitted that we are now living at "the end of the days", and we may expect to see Daniel and the other mentioned princes any day now!

"The End of the World" Is Now

"The end of the days" is also spoken of in the Bible as "the end of the world". When Jesus was asked by His disciples He answered that such would come or be evidenced by nation rising against nation, famines and pestilence, such as are now prevalent in Europe and elsewhere. He counseled as follows: "When ye, therefore, shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place . . . then let them which be in Judæa flee into the mountains."—Matthew 24: 15, 16.

Jesus therefore said in cryptic phrase that the end of Satan's uninterrupted rule of all the nations of the earth today would be marked by wars and calamities and the rising of a "desolating abomination". This abomination refers to the totalitarian combine bent on destroying the earth and all that dwell therein. Those who saw these conditions were admonished to flee to THE THEOCRACY, pictured by "the mountains".

It was of this same Theocracy that Daniel wrote, at the Lord's dictation, 'And in the days of these totalitarian kings shall the Lord God of heaven set up His kingdom, THE THEOCRACY, which shall consume all these wicked ruling powers, and it shall stand for ever.' (Daniel 2: 44) This proves beyond any doubt that the Axis powers are doomed to everlasting destruction.—Psalm 92: 7.

To those who do not agree with or understand the provision in this deed for the returning princes such may seem ridiculous, but the court is reminded that Noah also was ridiculed for building the ark as a testimony to his faith in the Lord's promise to destroy wickedness by the Flood. During the years the ark was undergoing construction faithful Noah was constantly jeered at by the religionists. He was not deterred thereby, and he received the Lord's protection while his tormentors perished.

An exactly parallel condition exists today. Armageddon will sweep away all those who laugh now at the Lord's purposes and particularly at the provisions contained in these deeds. These events will not occur in the distant future, as some claim, but very shortly. Jesus said, 'When the totalitarians are destroy-

ing the earth, and conditions like that in Noah's day exist, it is evidence that the full setting up of THE THEOCRACY is at hand. This event will take place during the lifetime of the generation which now witnesses this fulfillment of prophecy.' (Luke 21: 31, 32) 'The Lord owns the earth and the fullness thereof,' and He provided for the remains of those who died to return to the dust of the ground. (Psalm 104: 29; Genesis 3: 19) It is therefore dangerous to prevent the bones of the Lord's servant from coming to their proper rest.

Princes Promised Earthly Resurrection

As early as 1920 Judge Rutherford pointed out that the ancient witnesses or princes were promised an earthly resurrection by the Lord. In that year he delivered a public address at Los Angeles, California, entitled "Millions Now Living Will Never Die", in which he called attention to the expectation of the return of the men above mentioned. All the publications since emphasize the same fact.

It therefore appears that the return of the princes is a fundamental teaching of the Scriptures. It is as certain as the truth of God's Word. Judge Rutherford gave much of his life in endeavoring to bring this vital matter to the people's attention. What, then, could be more fitting and appropriate before God and before men than that his bones should rest on the land held in trust for the men whose coming he was privileged to announce. For this reason a strenuous effort has been made to comply with unreasonable human laws, that the demands of *the state* be met and the Lord's servant be granted his last wish.

Reasonable regulations regarding the burial of the dead are necessary in a civilized land, and with such Jehovah's witnesses have no argument; but where unreasonable, contradictory and absurd regulations are set up for the sole purpose of fighting the Most High, such is a dangerous course for officials to pursue, and public attention is called to the fact for the benefit of all.

In this connection it is worth noting that Joseph died and was embalmed and his remains left in a coffin on the top of the ground in Egypt. Because he had commanded before

his death the Israelites carried these bones with them on their long trek to the *Promised Land*. More than a hundred years elapsed between Joseph's death and his burial in Shechem.—Genesis 50: 26; Exodus 13: 19; Joshua 24: 32; Hebrews 11: 22.

Objections Were All Eliminated

While on the witness stand Mr. Heath also testified that he desired to eliminate any possible objection to a burial in the district; he said no markers and no monuments would be erected, and there would be no pilgrimages; he desired only to bury the bones as his friend wished done.

During the delivery of Heath's testimony, Judge Mundo interrupted to ask two questions. The first was:

The WATCHTOWER maintains several homes. How will these governors know how to go to San Diego, instead of to Brooklyn, or somewhere else?

To this the judge was answered:

The Almighty God, who made the heavens and the earth, who has power of life and death, and who can resurrect by recreating at any spot on earth, taking note of the faith of His servants in dedicating these places to their return, we are assured He would send them to the place prepared for them. Furthermore, if He desired to resurrect them at some other place He would have the power to direct them or transport them there. He has almighty power and His hand is not shortened.

Then the judge asked:

Suppose the Japs were to level that property off during an air raid, what would happen then?

The answer:

We submit, your honor, that . . . we trust in the Lord for protection.

There are many instances in the Bible where His servants, the Israelites, were powerless to meet the foe and the Lord fought their battles in their behalf; such as the cases of Barak, and Deborah, against Sisera (Judges 4: 15); Moses at the destruction of the Egyptians in the Red

sea (Exodus 14, 15); Jehoshaphat (2 Chronicles 20); Gideon (Judges 7); and Joshua (Joshua 6: 27); and time would fail me to mention them all.

It appears that the enemy attempted to cast reproach upon the Lord and His servant by preventing his proper burial. Let the commission and the supervisors consider and compare their action with what God's Word foretells concerning the treatment of Jehovah's witnesses by His enemies, to wit: "And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall NOT SUFFER THEIR DEAD BODIES TO BE PUT IN GRAVES. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another: because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth."—Revelation 11: 8-10.

The Devil's Poor Care of His Own

The Devil is therefore using these various officials and commissions and boards, whether they realize it or not, and in this they have been entrapped. This burial, therefore, gives occasion for further separating of the "sheep" from the "goats". Many were the good people who saw and continue to see the viciousness of officials who would not permit the proper burial of the dead, and the hand of the Hierarchy behind the whole matter was freely discussed on the streets. On the other hand, others made their decisions on the side of the entrenched religionists and their portion is with the Devil. So, in reality, while these agencies were desperately striving to thwart a burial, it was not the fate of the bones which they decided, but their own destiny.

Nor is their blood on anyone else's head, because they were told three times that to fight against God, or to tamper with His servant's bones even, would

bring upon them the condemnation of the Lord. They ignored such warnings and acted wickedly when a proper course would not have affected them in the least, "because it is in the power of their hand."—Micah 2:1.

So their responsibility is fixed, and they followed the course of Satan, who strove for the body of Moses and tried to stop the resurrection of Jesus. (Jude 9; Matthew 27:62-64) How great is that burden may be gathered from the words which on one occasion were called to their attention: "See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand."—Deut. 32:39.

Among other things counsel for plain-tiffs, Knorr, Heath and WATCHTOWER SOCIETY, fitly described the un-American and Fascist action of the defendants, officials, thus:

The officials have admitted that they would permit an ordinary man to be buried on this site or plot and that the burial would not disturb anyone, but they contend that because Judge Rutherford was not an ordinary man he cannot be buried as requested in California. The only thing that distinguished Judge Rutherford from the ordinary man was that he was a faithful servant and witness of Almighty God. If the time has come when a man cannot be buried in this state because he was a servant of the Lord, then it is high time for the courts to take some action to protect those who dare to worship Jehovah God. The action of the defendants outrages the community and is a disgrace to the entire state. This court should protect the Planning Board and Board of Supervisors from the snare in which they find themselves, to wit, fighting against Jehovah God in this matter, which brings everlasting death. We are entitled to the writ of mandate.

Judge Rutherford's Final Witness

At the conclusion of the hearing Judge Mundo did not decide the matter promptly, but stated that he would take two weeks to render his decision. He denied

the writ of mandamus and refused to make the county officials do their duty under the law. The ruling of the judge approving the illegal conduct of the aforesaid county officials was contrary to a score or more Supreme Court of California decisions providing that burials were allowable in the county. He also ruled contrary to the Supreme Court of the United States and overruled the rights of those charged with the burial, contrary to the U. S. Constitution.

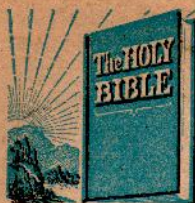
Very few persons give heed to the Word of the Lord, but rather, most persons follow their own counsel.

"Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him."—Psalm 2:10-12.

After the judge's decision those handling the matter of burial decided that there was no use to appeal to higher courts of California, which would delay the burial one year. They decided to proceed with the burial immediately. The remains of J. F. Rutherford, accompanied by the mortician, Mr. Lewis, were then sent east, for interment at Watchtower, radio station WBBR, Staten Island, New York. Adjoining the Society's property there is a burial plot, and the remains of Judge Rutherford were interred alongside others of his brethren with whom he had fought a good fight against the Devil's organization for many years. Burial was made in the Society's plot at sunrise, Saturday, April 25, 1942.

This faithful servant of the Lord gave a grand witness to the honor of Jehovah's name and poured out his life in the interests of God's THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT. All who knew him rejoiced in his zeal and their privilege of associating with a faithful servant of the Most High God, Jehovah. With his burial ends his last earthly witness to the praise of the Almighty God, Jehovah.

CONSOLATION



"Thy WORD IS TRUTH"

—John 17:17

The Great Shepherd

THE twenty-third Psalm is sung to Jehovah God and by His elect servant. This "elect servant" means Jehovah's Anointed One, the Messiah, or Christ, and those in full unity with Him. Primarily, therefore, the Psalm applied to Christ Jesus when He was on earth and to His faithful disciples who were in full unity with Him.

Harmoniously now God's servants and witnesses sing: "[Jehovah] is my shepherd; I shall not want." The Great Shepherd of His flock, Jehovah, feeds His servant class upon food convenient for them, and never again shall they want for an understanding of His precious Word. With absolute confidence in God, and knowing that His kingdom is here and that complete deliverance is at hand, they rejoice. Fully trusting in Jehovah's gracious provision for them they continue to sing: "He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters." Still waters are deep, and therefore picture the deep things of God's Word which He is now causing His faithful ones to understand. Still or quiet waters also picture that, regardless of all assaults made upon God's faithful children by Satan and his representatives, these faithful ones will rest quietly and confidently in the provisions Jehovah God has made for them.

In the great persecution that came upon God's people during the world war of 1914-1918 they were put to much distress and suffering. It appeared to them that they would be engulfed in the stream and lost, but shortly thereafter Jehovah revealed to His faithful rem-

nant of witnesses an understanding of His prophecies and with gladness these faithful ones sang and continue to sing: "He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake."

Jehovah restored them and led them into paths of righteousness, not merely to save His faithful servants, but for His own name's sake. It is the great name of Jehovah that has for centuries been defamed. Now the time has come for His name to be vindicated, and for His own name's sake He lifts up His servant class to be His witnesses that they may proclaim His praises among the people and give notice that the Kingdom is here, which kingdom will completely exonerate Jehovah's great name. Jehovah leads His faithful servants in the right way, that they may tell forth the truth. Such is exactly what the "faithful servant" class is now engaged in doing by going from house to house and telling the people that Jehovah is God and that His kingdom is here and soon will destroy the enemy and his power and bless the obedient ones with everlasting peace, prosperity and happiness.

The "faithful servant" class well know that Satan and his visible agents are desperately attempting the destruction of Jehovah's witnesses, but, trusting implicitly in Jehovah, they sing: "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil; for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me." For this reason the arrest, the imprisonment and the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses hold no terrors to them, because, come what may, they trust in Jehovah God, knowing that He will deliver them. They love Jehovah and hear His precious words to them: "[Jehovah] preserveth all them that love him."—Psalm 145:20.

At Psalm 37:25, Jehovah caused to be written these words spoken of and applying to His servant: "I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed

begging bread." In the early days of the true church the "servant" class was young, but now in these latter days the true followers of Christ have grown to maturity and are hence designated as "old". This promise made to them may be taken both literally and spiritually. God does not permit His faithful ones to starve, either for material or for spiritual food. Never before has the truth of God's Word been so clear to those who love Him as now; and while the enemy continues to persecute, Jehovah continues to reveal to His servant the clearer meaning of the Scriptures. Therefore the servant continues to sing: "Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over."

While the enemies of God and His truth and kingdom continue to oppress and persecute His faithful witnesses these behold the table of Jehovah before them laden with precious and sustaining food upon which they feed their minds and learn why these present troubles are upon mankind and what will shortly be the result. This of itself is evidence that the faithful witness class has the approval of Jehovah. They having that, the approval of men is entirely immaterial to them. The anointing oil poured upon the head is symbolical of the fact that the faithful servant class has been assigned to a definite position or place in God's organization and that they have Jehovah's approval. Therefore they sing: "My cup runneth over." The running over of the cup is a symbol of Jehovah's abundant provision for His servants, and this calls forth a song of praise to His name.

The psalmist then speaks of the house of Jehovah. The faithful ones now see that the house of Jehovah is His great organization of which Christ Jesus is the Head and King. In Psalm Two it is stated that Jehovah has placed His beloved Son upon the throne as King and His rule has begun. The faithful

see this and know that Christ has gathered unto himself those who serve God and that the work of vindicating Jehovah's name has begun. Also that in the eternity to come those in the house of Jehovah will be for ever the recipients of His favor. Appreciating the love and mercy and the blessings of Jehovah in these perilous times, and knowing of His great provisions for them, the servant class confidently sing: "Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life; and I will dwell in the house of the LORD [Jehovah] for ever."—Psalm 23:6.

These faithful ones know that all the fiery darts of the wicked one and his agents that may be hurled against them now cannot destroy them. They know that if they continue faithful and true to Jehovah and obedient to His commandments rather than to the commandments of men they shall be for ever the object of His blessings. To them Jehovah has given commandment that they must carry His message of truth to the people, and this they must do regardless of all opposition or persecution. From the human viewpoint they count not their lives dear unto them; but to obey and serve Jehovah God is to them of all importance, and upon such obedience depends their eternal existence. Therefore these faithful witnesses of Jehovah carry to the people the message of truth, not for pecuniary profit nor for personal aggrandizement, but in obedience to God's command, that the people may learn the truth and that they may have a part in the vindication of Jehovah's name. These messengers of the Lord who come to your doors bring to you the printed message explaining the Bible. They are your friends and want to do you good. They have no fight with any man, but it is their duty to tell the truth as set forth in God's Word. This is done in order that you may know that Jehovah is the only true God, the Most High over all the earth, and the Great Shepherd.

Too Much Vitamin Bunk

VITAMINS PLUS, INCORPORATED, 370 Lexington Avenue, New York, has entered into a stipulation with the Federal Trade Commission in which it agrees to cease certain representations in the sale of a vitamin concentrate supplement designated "Vitamins Plus".

The respondent agrees to cease representing, directly or by implication, that cloudy or lusterless eyes or lack of whiteness of the teeth is generally due to Vitamin A deficiency; that vitamins are of significance in determining the duration of time hair stays in curl, or make-up remains on the skin surface, or nail polish adheres to the nails; that Vitamin B will maintain or nourish brain tissue, or will remove lactic acid from the blood

stream and thereby eliminate fatigue, or is of value in cases of constipation or nervous disorders, except where and to the extent that such cases may be due to insufficient Vitamin B; or that foods customarily consumed have but a negligible amount of Vitamin B.

Other representations which the respondent agrees to discontinue are that Vitamin E is known to be capable of preventing sterility or promoting mental or physical vigor; that by use of "Vitamins Plus" a person may expect to have sparkling eyes, or gleaming or lustrous hair, or a lovely complexion, or that one may become active, gay, beautiful, or charming, or live without a "let-up" or "let-down".—*Cavalcade*, London.

Salmagundi

Would Be a Wonderful Mess

♦ America has not less than 250 different kinds of religion, and in an address at Mount Holyoke college Professor J. Paul Williams made the proposition that they all should be taught. Fine business! By the time the students had learned all of that tommyrot they would not know anything else and it would then be true of them as Professor Williams said, of himself, that "we do not know enough to make a choice". He said something then, anyway.

Fourteen More Denominations

The *Yearbook of American Churches* shows 14 more denominations, making 250 for the year 1941. It says that the Roman Catholics (counting all the babies) come to 21,284,455, while the 250 kinds of Protestants come to 36,103,984. Also, the average congregation has 263. This is much more than "the church that is in their house", i.e., the house of

Priscilla and Aquila, real Christians, mentioned in Romans 16:3,5.

American Ideals

♦ Theodore Roosevelt, the twenty-sixth president of the United States, in his book entitled "American Ideals" (published by G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York and London, 1900), writing on "True Americanism" (page 63), says:

We have no room for any people who do not act and vote simply as Americans, and as nothing else. Moreover, we have as little use for people who carry religious prejudices into our politics as for those who carry prejudices of caste or nationality. We stand unalterably in favor of the public school system in its entirety. We believe that English, and no other language, is that in which all the school exercises should be conducted. We are against any division of the school fund, and against any appropriation of public money for sectarian purposes. We are against any recognition whatever by the State in any shape or form of State-aided parochial schools.



Before the Philippines Were Seized

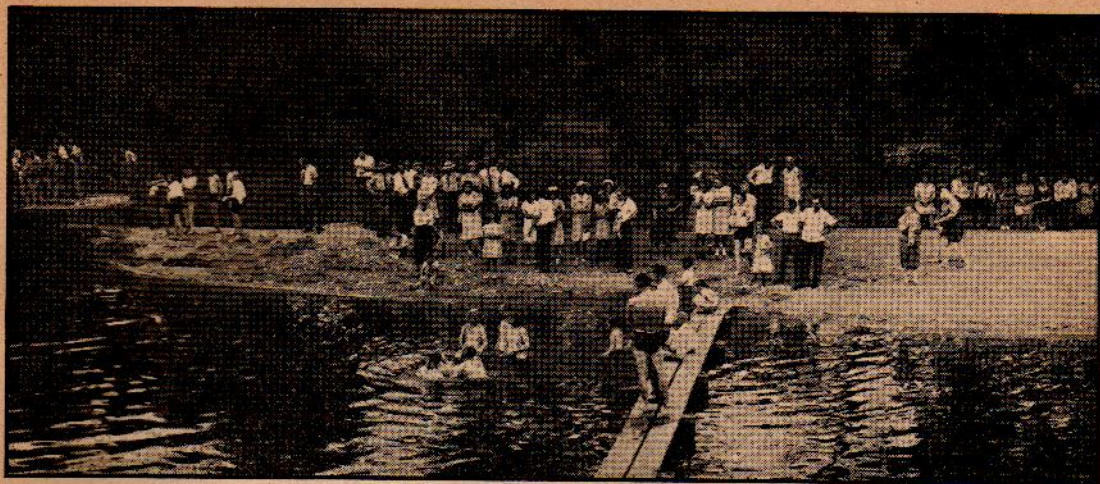
◆ The Cagayan Valley group of pioneers, in crossing rivers to reach their territories, built bamboo rafts, where they put their Kingdom “ammunitions” and their clothes, and pushed the rafts to reach the other banks of the rivers. In covering the mountains, the people of the wild mountain tribe often met them menacingly with long bolos or long knives in their hands. But after the brethren had explained their mission they became friendly. There is another tribe of mountain people, short in stature, whose houses are so small, and roofed with cogon grass low to the ground, that the brethren could hardly enter into them. In some barrios the brethren had to sleep on grasses because the people of those barrios were warned not to admit strangers, due to present critical conditions.

“The so-called ‘missionary and Christian-Alliance’ (Congregationalist sect) lead among those who have taken it to themselves to proselyte the Bogobos. As with others, they have misled the Bogobos to believe that by believing (mentally) in Jesus they are actually saved. Those poor deluded ‘converted’ Bogobos sincerely believe they are already saved when actually they are every whit pagans just the same. They gamble as formerly, chew buyo nut and have their bolos by their sides, even during their Baal ‘Protestant’ worship. At the beginning they were delighted to hear the Kingdom message, especially the blessings that THE THEOCRACY has in store for the people. They eagerly got literature and urged others to do the

same. Then the ‘Protestant’ prison-keepers learned that their prisoners were being liberated. They collected the books from their credulous flock and burned them, telling their dupes that those books would destroy their ‘faith’ and that ‘Jehovah’s witnesses are false prophets’. Now the poor ‘Protestant’ Bogobos would not get the printed Kingdom message any more even if offered to them free. Thus those modern Pharisees not only have declined to enter the Kingdom, but do also desperately prevent others from entering, in order to be able to continue in their racket.

“An intelligent Bogobo told one of us: ‘At the time of collection at the Bogobo congregation, a Bogobo principal of the flock (in clique with the pastor) would get a five-peso bill and secretly write his name thereon. When the pastor calls for donations, then the Bogobo accomplice of the pastor loudly or conspicuously presents his five-peso bill. Other well-to-do Bogobos are embarrassed to give less, and others, because of pride, give more. Even the poor ones are induced to give more than what they actually desired to donate. After the meeting the Bogobo accomplice gets back his five-peso bill which he marked with his name.’ The American Seventh-Day Adventist missionary here, who warns his flock and others against the WATCHTOWER literature and who has been reported to peddle that Judge Rutherford was once a Seventh-Day Adventist but fell away from God’s (Seventh-Day Adventist) organization, does not only extract money from the people in general in what his religion calls ‘harvest’, but attempts to demand from Chinese and others than his flock the tithes—ten percent for ‘God’s’ [his god’s (2 Cor. 4:4)] service. One time he approached a sweepstake winner and demanded that ten percent of the man’s prize must go to ‘God’. Who says that religion is not a mean, shameless, God-dishonoring racket?”

In the eve of April 11, the anointed and their companions here assembled to



Immersion at Kalamazoo, Michigan

commemorate the sacrifice of the Lord to the vindication of God's name. It was by far the largest and happiest gathering we have ever had on the same occasion here. The great joy in the hearts of the brethren was reflected in the flush in their faces. They went back to their territories with renewed vigor to wield the "sword of the Spirit" to the undoing of the enemy. Of the 621 that celebrated the Memorial, 16 partook of the emblems of bread and wine, thus showing definitely that the "great multitude" are here.—1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*.

A 13-Year-Old's Witness in Britain

◆ On Thursday last Patricia was requested by Miss Lody to prepare to read to the assembled school the major portion of the 44th chapter of Ecclesiasticus, in the Apocryphal writings. It appears that the Kent Education Committee has published a new book called "The Little Bible", which seems to be a kind of anthology of Bible readings including parts from the spurious books, not of the Bible. I have the Apocrypha, and from what Patricia says she was requested to read the portion about giving honor to famous men, etc.

Patricia was to read this particular portion on November 11, commonly

known as Armistice Day. Without making any further comment other than that she could not read it, as it was contrary to God's will, she immediately reported the matter to her father. On Friday her father sent a letter explaining why his daughter could not read the assignment, as the book of Ecclesiasticus was not part of the inspired Word of God. Having delivered the letter to the headmistress Patricia went to her classroom. Later that morning she was sent for to attend at the headmistress' study. Patricia related the interview the best she could, as follows:

Miss Law: Patricia, I think this is a very serious letter for your father to write, to say that we are teaching you untruths. I must forward this letter to the Education Committee. Your teacher, Miss Lody, is very annoyed. (It should here be stated that Miss Lody turned sarcastic and was venomous when Patricia first refused, saying that she knew all about the Bible and did not want Patricia's father to teach her.)

Patricia: My father has tried all religions and now he has found the truth. He does not force me to do what I am doing, but he has told me about the spurious books of the Bible and that it is wrong to give praise to man, for that

would bring dishonor to God. (Here Miss Law tried to confuse Patricia by saying that God works through famous men and therefore they should be praised. She again harped on the "terrible statement" in the letter saying that 'we are teaching you lies'.)

Patricia: If I were to read these words to the school I should be a hypocrite; for I should be reading lies to the children.

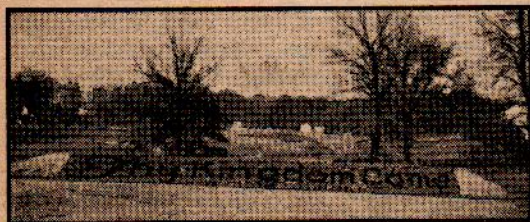
Miss Law: Suppose you were asked to read poetry and these words occurred therein. Would you not read them?

Patricia: No, I should not read anything which was contrary to what I have learned in the Bible.

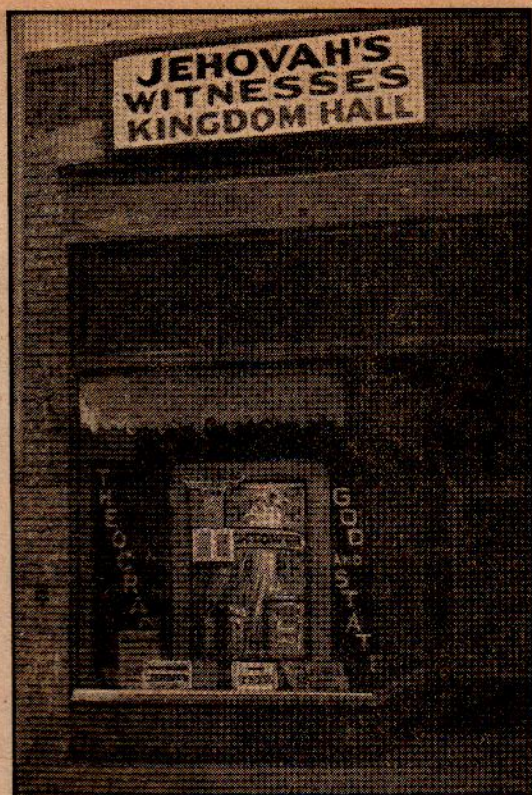
Miss Law: "The Little Bible" has been specially printed for children, and one of our own committee had a share in compiling it. Children don't take much interest in the Bible; so if you read it, it would go in one ear and out of the other.

Patricia: Well, then, why teach them it? for it's no good to them anyway.

Miss Law: I knew this would have to come sometime. I have seen you going from door to door and in the street with a bag on (a magazine bag), and had it been any other child than you I should have had the parents here immediately. But I don't wish to see your father. It is terrible to say we are teaching lies. I must bring this to the Education Committee. I must say you are the best Bible scholar in the school, and I respect the way in which you have been brought up, but I cannot agree with it. Miss Lody is very, very annoyed indeed.



Religionists emulate Athenians. What they ignorantly seek, Jehovah's witnesses proclaim unto them.—Acts 17: 23.



Kingdom Hall at Billings, Montana

Patricia: I wish you would send for my father. I have not lived in the world as long as you, and you cannot expect me to answer as he would.

Miss Law: I do not wish to see your father. In future you may be excused from religious lessons and bring instead your own Bible and books for private study during such a lesson. (That afternoon Patricia took her *Children* book to school as suggested by the headmistress.)

Miss Lody: Did Miss Law tell you to bring that book in? If so, why didn't you tell me?

Patricia: Yes, Miss Law told me to bring my book. I thought she told you about it. (No further comment.)

Patricia now has the opportunity to study her *Children* book in school and is letting other children get a good sight of her beautiful book.



Model Study consisting of father, son and grandson now ready to go out in the field service themselves.

"There Is No Middle Ground"

◆ You will be interested in one or two happy experiences we have had during the past six weeks that we have been working in Sheffield. In our assignment at Ecclesfield, we have concentrated very thoroughly, noting every "out" and thus personally interviewing someone at every home. A study has been established in the home of a sister living there, and last Wednesday fourteen of us were present, nine of whom were entirely newcomers. Among these were four men, one of whom, although working seven full days a week, expressed his desire and determination to use his first half day to come with me in the field. In the study he asked what was meant in the lecture by "There is no middle ground: we are either for THE THEOCRACY or

against it". We explained, and he immediately said: "Then I ought not to be doing the work I am doing." We assured him that while each must reach such decisions for himself, the Lord would open up the way and make it plain. We are holding a regular Model Study in the home of his parents (in another street) and three other members of the same family. They are all keen and appreciative and one of these at least will be in the work soon.—L. A. H., England.

48 Pages of Nonsense

◆ Someone sent in a 48-page book published by the Bible Research Society. It is entitled "The God of Israel" and is written by David L. Cooper, Th.M., Ph.D., Litt. D. If he could add a few more titles, say D.D., LL.D., M.D., etc., maybe he might get somewhere, but as it is he fans out and does not even get to first base. The ability to read Hebrew does not give a person common sense and it does not seem to have imparted it to Mr. Cooper. Nobody with a logical mind can make anything but nonsense out of the doctrine of "the trinity". First have a paragraph on it from Mr. Cooper:

Furthermore, Zohar, in commenting on Deut. 6:4, says, "Hear, oh Israel, Jehovah our God, Jehovah is One," saying, "Why is there need of mentioning the Name of God three times in this verse?" Then follows the answer, "The first Jehovah is the Father of all; the second is the Stem of Jesse, the Messiah, Who is to come from the family of Jesse through David; and the third One is the Way, Who is the Lord (meaning the Holy Spirit, Who shows us the way, as pointed out



Theocracy publishers, St. Augustine, Florida

before), and these three are One." Likewise, Mr. Claude Montefiore, an eminent Hebrew, says, "I am well aware that in the purest and most philosophical presentation of the Christian doctrine of the *Trinity* no infraction of the Divine Unity is intended. It will be needful for the Jewish theologians to consider anew the interpretation of the *Trinity*."—Page 36.

Would you like a little truth on the subject of "the trinity"? Take one paragraph from Judge Rutherford's book *Reconciliation* (page 117):

The trinitarians say: 'God, Jesus and the Holy Ghost are one, equal in power, in person, and eternity, and are three in one.' Jesus said: "My Father is greater than I." (John 14:28) The clergy say: 'Jesus was his own father.' They do not tell the truth. The true relationship between God and Jesus is that of Father and Son, and this relationship Jesus always acknowledged. He said: "For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth."—John 5:20.

Here is another paragraph, from Judge Rutherford's booklet *Uncovered* (of which more than seven and a half million are in the hands of the people):

Note now what the Bible, the Word of God, says, and which proves there is one God, Jehovah, and one Lord and Savior, Christ Jesus. There is one God, the supreme, the Most High, whose name alone is Jehovah. "I am Jehovah thy God." (Exodus 20:2-4, *A.R.V.*) "I am Jehovah, that is my name." (Isaiah 42:8, *A.R.V.*) "I am Jehovah, and there is none else; besides me there is no God." (Isaiah 45:5, *A.R.V.*) 'Whose name alone is Jehovah, . . . the Most High.' (Psalm 83:18, *A.R.V.*) "There is . . . one God and Father . . . over all." (Ephesians 4:4-6, *A.R.V.*) He is the King Eternal, without beginning and without end. (Jeremiah 10:10) The foregoing apply specifically and alone to Jehovah God, the Most High.—Page 49.

Here is yet another paragraph from the same author, this time from the booklet *Cause of Death* (1,666,000 distributed):

What the clergy call the "holy trinity" is a doctrine taught by them which they do not

understand and which they cannot explain and which is wholly unreasonable and inconsistent with the Bible. The doctrine had its origin with Satan the Devil. It was a prominent doctrine in the religions of the ancient Babylonians and Egyptians and of other ancient mythologists, all of which are Devil religions. . . . The doctrine is that there are three gods in one, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, all equal in power, substance and eternity. No man has ever been able to give a satisfactory explanation of this riddle called "the trinity", because there is no reason to it. To aid the gullible in keeping the mind fixed upon it an image was introduced by its advocates, composed of a triangle, a circle and a trefoil. That served as a kind of hoodoo by which people made themselves believe in the trinity. If you ask any clergyman to explain the trinity as to how it possibly exists, his answer is: "That is a mystery."—Page 10.

In nothing is it clearer that religion is a snare and a racket and that the clergy are the children of the Devil, as plainly stated by Jesus at John 8:44, than in this doctrine of "the trinity", which is to them so exceedingly precious that they do not even want to discuss it, and dare not discuss it because its absurdities and ridiculousness are apparent at once when either logic or the Scriptures are applied to it.

Persecutions in Hungary

♦ The following item from the *Jewish Chronicle* of November 21, 1941, while doubtless true, does not reveal the fact that Jehovah's witnesses are suppressed because the truth from God's Word, which they proclaim, exposes the Hierarchy.

The Hungarian authorities in Carpatho-Ruthenia have arrested the entire committee and 120 leading members of the Witnesses of Jehovah Society, and suppressed the Society's activities, for having protested against the persecution of Hungarian Jews.

(To be continued)



"Interest Will Go On Forever"?

ST. TERESA'S APOSTOLATE

VILLAGE NEWS
REV. FRANK WAGE
MONTREAL, CANADA

RURAL LIFE BUREAU

HOUSE OF WORK

EATHEM TERMINIELLO, Director

ST. TERESA'S VILLAGE
BOLIVIA, ALA.

Dear Friends:

An immediate cash income guaranteed to you as long as you live—plus—immense spiritual benefits here and extending even beyond the grave!

Such is the opportunity here offered you. With no actual sacrifice on your part, you participate in the work of St. Teresa's Apostolate in bringing thousands of souls to Christ. You simply place a hundred, five hundred, a thousand or more dollars, or any amount in between, with THE APOSTOLATE and receive in return FIVE PER CENT (5%) interest, paid quarterly, as long as you live. The eternal interest will go on forever!

This income can be extended to include, where necessary, your husband, wife, father, mother, brother, sister or other loved one. If you haven't a full hundred now, begin with five dollars or more a month. Interest will begin as soon as you have a hundred dollars accumulated.

An actuarially calculated reserve is maintained on each contract for your security.

What more can we tell you outside the Contract itself? Why not send for yours today, giving your full name and date of birth? Your St. Teresa's Immediate Annuity Contract will be sent you by return mail, and also a certificate of perpetual membership in St. Teresa's Apostolate, granting you full participation in all its spiritual works forever. Thus you are helping others as you help yourself!

Sincerely in Christ,

Father Terminello

(Rev.) A. W. Terminello, Director.

ST. TERESA'S VILLAGE—founded and operated on the Catholic principles of Social Justice.

Since when has the law authorized the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to engage in the banking and insurance business? Obviously, they rely on their father the Devil as their only authority.

Questions for Parliament

◆ *The Gospel Witness* wants to know of the prime minister the amount of Canadian funds transmitted to Vatican City since Italy entered the war; why the Roman Catholic Church is permitted broadcasting privileges denied to other religious bodies; why a Protestant book concern has been put out of business because it is Protestant, and why the apostolic delegate is not returned to his own country as one who is advocating what is subversive of the Canadian Con-

stitution. The questions will make the politicians squirm, but that is all the good they will do.

Novenas

◆ Some of the Lutherans can't quite figure it out why God should be reluctant to listen to a prayer unless He hears it nine times, and they feel a little uneasy that so many Lutherans are flocking to Protestant Novenas in 50 Lutheran churches throughout the country. The Lord Jesus said not to use vain repetitions, as the heathen do, and not to think a prayer would be heard because it was said loudly or publicly. But, then, He was a Christian, not a religionist, and the two are as the east is to the west.

O Mama, What Holiness!

◆ Jesus told the clergy of His day that they were whited sepulchres, "teaching for doctrines the commandments of men." But Pope Pius XII recently said: "Common experience has taught priests of all times and all nations that their fair name before men will depend immeasurably on the lives of supernatural perfection which they are themselves striving to realize in the presence of God."

"It is this personal holiness that opens up the channels for the full blow of those divine graces which alone can give the beauty of liveliness and luxuriant growth to the universal church."

Pope Pius IX's Secretary of State

◆ Cardinal Antonelli was Secretary of State for Pius IX. When he was dying he refused the sacraments, saying that he never believed in their efficacy. He said he had served the Pope faithfully in his official capacity; but that he did not believe in the spiritual powers claimed by the Church.

After his death his wife and children came forward and claimed his estate and got it.—*The Parochial School*, by Rev. Jeremiah J. Crowley, p. 152.

(To be continued)

Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"

THE purpose of Jehovah's witnesses' being on the earth at this time is to testify to the name and kingdom of the Most High. It is their desire to do this as efficiently as possible. They will study and plan to see that this goal is attained, not leaving it to chance. Working in an individual territory, one becomes acquainted with the various religious faiths of the people residing therein and can fairly well anticipate the questions with which he will be confronted. The servant of the Lord has the necessary knowledge of the Bible to meet these queries, but if the most effective presentation is to be realized, previous planning is required. The logical and well-ordered answer to the many questions arising in the witness work must be considered and outlined in advance. So doing, one will present more effectively, with fewer words, and with more thought, the all-important message of THE THEOCRACY.

The servant of Jehovah may be confronted with the task of making a more formal discourse. It may be before courts, boards, or other ruling bodies. More often, perhaps, it will be an opportunity to speak to those of like precious faith at some of their assemblies. In any case the construction of an outline is indispensable if justice is to be done to the subject matter. It is necessary to know the mechanical form such an outline should assume; hence one is here submitted as an example. Notations identify the main points, subordinate ones, and their order of presentation. While the subject is of vital significance and contains points repeatedly used in the various features of the Kingdom work, it is picked at random for the primary purpose of illustrating OUTLINING.

THE KING OF THE THEOCRACY

[INTRODUCTION]

I. Kings of the Earth

A. Their claims

1. Divine right

2. Clothe the earth with glory
- B. Results of their rule
- C. Reasons for their failure
 1. Imperfect men (Ps. 51:5)
 2. Forgotten God (Jer. 8:9)
 3. Demon-controlled (Rev. 16:14)

[BODY]

I. Promised King

- A. Promise given (Isa. 9:6,7)
- B. Typified by King David

II. His Anointing

- A. When anointed with God's spirit
- B. Purpose of anointing
 1. Witness to the Kingdom (John 18:37)
 2. Vindication of God's name

III. His Reign

- A. When it began (Rev. 11:17,18)
- B. Work done then, and now in progress
 1. War in heaven (Rev. 12:7)
 2. Judgment
 - a. Of house of God (1 Pet. 4:17)
 - b. Of nations (Matt. 25:31,32)
- C. Future work
 1. Vindication at Armageddon (Ezek. 32:15; 2 Thess. 1:7-10)
 2. Thousand-year reign

[CONCLUSION]

I. Wise Course

- A. Trust not in earthly kings
- B. Serve King of THE THEOCRACY and live

If one's time for presenting is very limited, the treatment must likewise be limited to certain aspects of the subject. It is well to state the scope of the discussion in the introduction. The occasion often determines the choice in this respect. For example, in witnessing from door to door, the need for such a Theocratic King, as shown in the introduction of the talk herein outlined, would be stressed. The further detailed information would be obtained by the listener from literature placed, subsequent back-calls, and *Children* studies.

CONSOLATION

Never attempt to cram a talk with all the material pertaining to it. Consider in this respect the wisdom used by Joseph, who gave his brethren no more food than they could carry home. He knew they would need more, and would come back for more; which they did.

From the outline the talk itself must be made. The construction of a talk may be compared to that of a building. The outline corresponds to the plans, and while a good outline is a long step in the direction of making up the discourse, it is no more the finished product than the plan is the completed building. Both the outline and the plan show how the respective materials are to be utilized.

As a house may be of a variety of types of architecture, so a talk may assume various forms. There are four such basic forms.

First, one may follow the method so frequently employed in the Bible itself, that of simple NARRATION. This consists simply of relating what has actually happened, in the order in which it has occurred. It may include a prediction of what the future will bring, which one is able to do upon authority of Bible prophecies. Narration requires no argument. Talks composed of this kind of material may be interesting; but they lack persuasion and conviction. The narrating of field experiences might be enthusing to Jehovah's witnesses; but they would lack force and power to convince others concerning the Theocratic message. They might be used advantageously to illustrate a point of argument.

DESCRIPTION is another mode of construction. It deals with things and persons rather than events, although it may include description of the manner in which things happen. There is no chronological order in description, as a rule.

Still another means of conveying information is by EXPOSITION, dealing with matters that are not apparent on the surface. It has to do with whys and wherefores, the reason for things, their construction, and the way they work.

By this method one might explain the causes of world distress, but such statements should be accompanied by proofs, which involves the fourth form of construction—ARGUMENTATION.

Argument arises from the many misrepresentations foisted upon the people concerning Jehovah's witnesses. Hence, when presenting the gospel of the Kingdom there are obstacles to be overcome, obstacles that hinder for a time the acceptance of that which appears to the publisher so reasonable. One must endeavor to make the Truth as convincing to others as it is to oneself. Argumentation must be used. A contention must be supported by acceptable proofs. The Bible, primarily, is the source of proofs. Quotations from Bible dictionaries, encyclopedias, or other recognized authorities render valuable assistance. Sometimes it is advisable to quote from writings that set forth the contrary view, such as *The Faith of Our Fathers*, by Cardinal Gibbons. In that way an opponent's contention is fairly presented and any charges of misrepresentation are spiked. Then proceed to refute such arguments as are presented in these authoritative writings. It is generally effective to frame questions which might reasonably be in the minds of listeners. It stirs and maintains interest. When a pertinent question is asked, the answer to which is not obvious, the listener will attend closely to the succeeding remarks, hoping to obtain a satisfactory answer.

A talk, then, may be patterned along one of these four lines of construction, or a combination of such forms. However, argumentation will undoubtedly predominate in presenting "this gospel of the Kingdom".

Religion in the Public Schools

◆ The obviously un-American practice of releasing children one hour for religious instruction is recommended chiefly by those who are in the pay of religious bodies or get some form of living therefrom.

Statistics, which are rarely mentioned, show that religious bodies produce a greater percentage of criminals than the wholly unchurched classes.

The secret of the religion in public schools is not moral, but economic. It all hinges on the question, How shall we maintain our hold on the people so they will support our position and salary?

One big reason against religion in schools is that it is not a social unifier, but a divider. Children are separated, some to go to one church class and some to another class. It splits up the civic group because in its spirit the practice is undemocratic and antisocial.

A still greater danger lies in the claim of some churches to be superior to the others. Some children would be induced to feel contempt for other forms of belief. History has some impressive lessons to give on this matter. It tells of centuries of robbery and massacre by the old Moslems directly traceable to teachings that other religions are inferior. Why

should Moslems respect the property and life of other faiths outside the pale of the true followers? Hence comes the unspeakable history which was paralleled in the Inquisition.

Another danger raised by religion in schools is that if enough persons can be prevailed upon to champion the organized religion they may induce the civil power to back them up and we will have the old story of confiscation, murder and violence repeated. A community can unite on betterment, but when it comes to religion it splits up into factions. We might just as well frankly admit that education is a matter of the secular state if we favor democracy and lasting peace.—Geo. C. Ulen, in the Des Moines Register.

Why Is WPA Interested?

◆ Report is that WPA is financing a critical study in New York city libraries as to what has been published in recent years about the "New Order". Why?

Question:

WHERE CAN I FIND REALLY RELIABLE NEWS AND FACTS?

Answer:

Highly important is this question during these days of confusion and turmoil. You need the answer.

Look in the journal *CONSOLATION*, which conveys such reliable news and facts.

Why remain in the dark as to world affairs and occurrences?

READ *CONSOLATION* and be enlightened.

DON'T STOP WITH THIS ONE COPY

Send in a year's subscription for *CONSOLATION* and receive this 32-page journal of FACT, HOPE and COURAGE in your mail every 2 weeks for 12 months—26 issues—only \$1.00.

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn, N. Y.

Herewith find my contribution of \$1.00, for which please send me the *Consolation* magazine every 2 weeks for 1 year.

Name

Street

City State



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—Ed.]

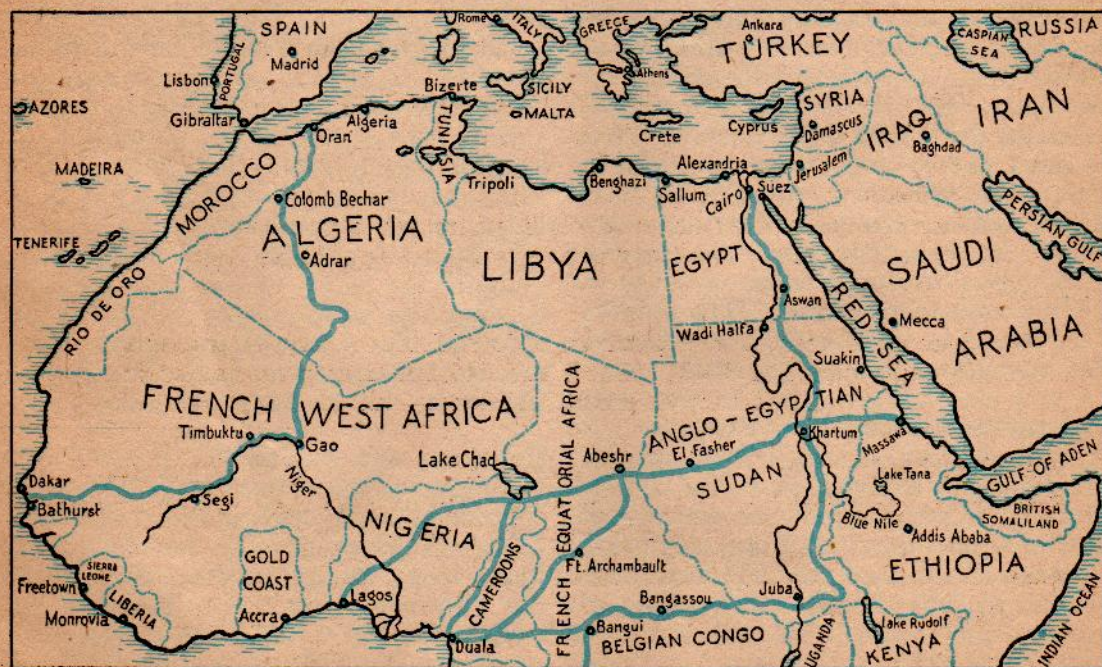
New Transportation Routes

◆ The war is opening new transportation routes south of the Sahara desert. Africa at its western bulge, Dakar, is about 15 degrees north latitude, or in the neighborhood of southern Mexico in that respect. At this point the continent is about 4,000 miles across from west to east. To Gao (east of Timbuktu) is 1,200 miles; thence to Lake Chad, 1,000 miles; thence to Khartum, 1,300 miles; and thence to Massawa, on the Red sea, 500 miles.

From Dakar to Gao the French railroad is being pushed as fast as possible. From Gao it is straight north across the desert 1,100 miles to Colomb Bechar,

from which there is 300 miles of railway to the port of Oran, Algeria. This 1,100-mile gap is being pushed to completion with rails torn up from the beds in France itself. Gao, near the top of the big bend in the Niger river, bids fair to become the Chicago of northern Africa. It is only 700 miles from there to Lagos, the capital of Nigeria, and down stream all the way, mostly through Nigeria itself.

Lake Chad is some 900 miles northeast of Lagos and 700 miles northeast by north from Duala in Free French Africa. Roads are being built along both routes. The 1,300 miles from Lake Chad to Khartum is also being made into an automobile road. Once in Khartum, there is both rail and steamer transportation to Alexandria, 1,200 miles north. And if Gao is to be the Chicago of Axis northwest Africa, then it may be said that Khartum is already the Buffalo of Allied northeast Africa.



New Routes Across Africa

A London Boy's Essay on the Cow

◆ The cow is a mamal. It has six sides, right and left and upper and below front and back. At the back it has a tail on which hangs a brush. With this he sends flies away so they don't fall into the milk. The head is for the purpose of growing horns and so his mouth can be somewhere. The horns are to butt with and the mouth to moo with. Under the cow hangs milk. It is arranged for milking. When people milk, milk comes and there never is an end to the supply. How the cow does it I have not yet realized but it makes more and more. The cow has a fine sense of smell and one can smell it far away. This is the reason for fresh air in the country. A man cow is called an ox. The cow does not eat much but what it eats it eats twice so that it gets enough. When it is hungry it moos and when it says nothing at all it is because its insides are full up with grass.—Portland (Me.) *Press-Herald*.

English Nuns Will Not Be Conscripted

◆ London.—Nuns will not be called on for military and factory service under the new conscription order, Minister of Labor Bevin asserted in the House of Commons. Mr. Bevin said the matter would be dealt with departmentally, but he must not be understood as giving a pledge or statutory right. "As with members of a variety of other organizations," he said, "I think we may be relied upon to apply common sense in dealing with these women." The opinion was voiced in answer to a question.—*The Register*, January 18, 1942.

Underground Ammunition Storage

◆ Britain's largest ammunition storage warehouse is a hundred feet underground, in what was once an underground stone quarry. Military engineers have described it as "the eighth wonder of the world". It has nine miles of avenues and bays, with railways and sidings, conveyor belts, power stations, military headquarters, telephone ex-

change, barracks, canteen and air-conditioning. The arsenal will be extended until it can handle 225,000 tons of ammunition.

Bombing of British Hospitals

◆ In a little more than one year 484 British hospitals were bombed by the Nazis, and of the 20,000 nurses in London area 40 were killed; also three doctors and 15 hospital porters received fatal injuries. The British have replanned their hospital service so that many of the operations are performed underground.

Handing Over the Keys

◆ In an interview in Sydney, Australia, December 22, 1941, Sir Charles Brooke, rajah of Sarawak, claims that about the middle of November the military and political officers of Thailand were shown over the Singapore defenses. It was an act of appeasement without even the common sense of Munich. It was like saying to the Japanese, "You are already picking a quarrel with Thailand; your troops are at their door; you intend to strike Singapore through Thailand. Why be so rough? Here are the keys. All you have to do is to ask the Singapore officials to show you around." Maybe Brooke was wrong in his claim, but if he was right those that showed the Thailanders around should be put in a home for the feeble-minded.

It took \$100,000,000 and fifteen years to build the "City of the Lion", which is what the word Singapore means in Malayan. The floating dock could accommodate any ship ever built. The munitions were hidden underground.

Hongkong and Bataan

◆ Whatever the outcome, the men who defended Hong Kong and Bataan showed the stuff of which they are made. At Hong Kong the military commander of the Crown Colony, when besieged by land, sea and air, and when stripped of even decent drinking water, declined "most absolutely to enter into any nego-

tiations" with the Japanese and was "not prepared to receive any further communications from them on any subject". That's telling 'em. The same spirit of "No surrender" was visible on Corregidor, after the fall of Bataan, despite the fact that many American army and navy men felt that ultimate surrender was inevitable.

Didn't Need Their Monuments

◆ On their first dash from Libya into Egypt Mussolini's troops were so sure of their anticipated march to Suez that they brought along marble monuments to mark and celebrate their anticipated triumphs. It's a little bit awkward to bring along glory-markers and then have them used for tombstones; now, isn't it? The Australians in Libya have been too busy, hustling in both directions, to chisel anything in the monuments, and, besides, they couldn't be sure what to chisel. And most of the Italians that had expected to do the chiseling are captives of war in far-away India and Australia, and they wouldn't know what to chisel if the monuments were sent down to them. Looks like a useless expense.

A Morning Walk Across Libya

◆ Two Rhodesians and a British tankman escaped from a German prison camp near Benghazi, Libya, and walked the best part of 300 miles from there to Egypt, carrying their stolen food as they went along. They made the trip in 18 days, "navigating" by the sun and stars, beginning each day's march at 3:30 a.m. and walking steadily until 11:00, and then again, later in the day, walking until nightfall.

They Couldn't Sing

◆ The British captives that were released at Halfaya Pass, when the sunburned South African troops rescued them, tried to sing, but they couldn't. They started out all right with the words of "Auld Lang Syne", but it was too much for them, and in a few minutes they were all weeping. Some of them had not

been able to wash for seven weeks. Men are only grown-up boys, and boys can stand only so much. The boys could take the imprisonment, lack of food, lack of water, lack of medicine, lack of comfort, and all that, but they just couldn't take it when their own flesh-and-blood comrades brought them forth from their holes into the light of day, and from captivity into freedom. As singers they were a failure.

The Siege of Tobruk

◆ On April 13, 1941, Tobruk was cut off from the Army of Egypt, and by rights was due to surrender. But the Australians are tough, and after six months, and 78 citations for gallantry, started pushing their captors into prison. An authoritative story of the siege of Tobruk explains:

Tobruk organized a strange life under siege. In captured Italian plant, it published the "Dinkum Oil" (Australian for "straight dope"), a newspaper to combat rumor and lift morale. It organized swimming races off the wreck-strewn beaches. It even played cricket under rules that provided umpires to act as armed sentries. Using some of the stacks of captured Italian grenades, details of soldiers dynamited fish to relieve the monotony of desert diet. It renamed lemonade "champagne" because it had become a necessity to take the edge off the brackish, chlorinated water. It organized anti-fly campaigns and concerts. It got mail from home perilously ferried by the captured schooner Santa Maria.

The Relief of Tobruk

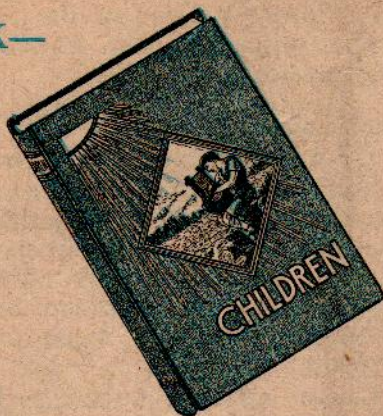
◆ The relief of Tobruk, in Libya, 400 miles west of Cairo, Egypt, was accomplished in 14 nights without the loss of a single one of the 10,000 Australians that had held their lines 194 days without an instant of respite. Each night at midnight up to 1,000 men were replaced by British and Polish troops. The exchange was accomplished by vessels, the tired and blackened men being taken to Alexandria for a little rest before getting into it again.

SPECIAL REDUCED OFFER

During June Only

768 Pages of Bible Instruction

1 BOOK—



Magazines, papers and
religion have failed
to bring to the people
real truths which all
God-loving people so
desire in these days
of distress, destruction
and fear.

But is there any hope?

YES, THERE IS

Where can one obtain it?

AND 7 BOOKLETS—

HOPE
GOD AND THE STATE
UNIVERSAL WAR NEAR
CONSPIRACY AGAINST DEMOCRACY
COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN
THEOCRACY
WARNING

All 8 for only 35c

Send for your copies during
"WILLING VOLUNTEERS"

Testimony Period
June 1-30

FILL OUT COUPON and mail today. You will receive 8 publications satisfying your desire
for true hope, comfort and peace in a righteous world.

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me the eight Bible helps mentioned above. Enclosed is my contribution
of 35c to aid in publishing more like literature.

Name Street

City State

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Where Hitler Can Go

The man who tried to enslave the world looks for a refuge

The Use of Tobacco

Injurious effects of smoking everywhere in evidence

Angels vs. a "Star"

Little-known facts concerning the "wise men's" visit

H. G. Wells, in "Crux Ansata"

An examination of the activities of the Papacy today

Peter Was Never in Rome

Conclusive evidence shows that the claim is untenable

Contents

Where Hitler Can Go	3
Tried to Enslave the World	4
Most Terrible Place on Earth	5
Torture, the Devil's Mark	6
Attempt upon Hitler's Life	7
Concordat Still in Force	8
Why Not Excommunicate Hitler?	9
The Use of Tobacco	11
Effect on Brain and Nerve	11
Smoke in Your Eyes	12
Discouraging False Advertising	14
Kirkville Proofreader Not So Very Bad	15
"Thy Word Is Truth"	16
Angels vs. a "Star"	18
Field Experiences in Australia	18
"Pope Asks that Africa Not Be Land of Sects"	19
Spellman Flies Back and Forth	20
Libel Case Terminated	21
H. G. Wells, in <i>Cruz Ansata</i>	22
"This Shinto Catholic Pope"	23
"A Final Back-Call"	24
Peter Was Never in Rome	25
Witnessing in Dixie Land	27
Eudoxius, the Forgotten "Bishop"	27
Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"	28
Practical Use of "God's Word on Vital Subjects"	28

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy
 \$1 a year in the United States
 \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Greek, Portuguese, Spanish, and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Australia	2 Homebush Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town
Mexico	Calzada Melchor Ocampo 71, Mexico, D. F.
Brazil	Rua Licinio Cardoso 330, Rio de Janeiro
Argentina	Calle Honduras 5646-48, Buenos Aires

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

In Brief

The Santa Claus Racket

♦ Children are naturally honest, and they have to mingle with adults for quite some years, and watch them closely, before they learn to lie so that nothing they say can be believed. One of the most successful methods yet used to turn children into liars is the Santa Claus method. When the child learns that both papa and mamma lied about Santa Claus, it naturally tries to imitate them.

There is now maintained in western New York an actual school for helping storekeepers to work this racket more thoroughly. It covers one week's instruction in the art. Among the 18 Santa Claus subjects taught are: Origin, history and evolution of Santa Claus; art of make-up for Santa Claus; costumes for Santa, their care and how to wear them; what the store expects of Santa, what the customer expects of Santa, what the parent expects of Santa, what the child expects of Santa; various and most efficient settings for Santa Claus in the store; science of Santa Claus mechanics; Santa Claus showmanship; child psychology; etc., etc.

In large type the proprietor of this Santa Claus school inquires regarding the clerk or salesman who might take up the course of instruction, "Does he create a preference in the minds of the children and parents so they will bring their children to your store in years to come?" and then, in one paragraph, he tells the following truth which ought certainly to make him wish to get into some other line of business:

Your Santa Claus, among all your personnel, comes in closest contact with the dearest thing your customers have—their children. The impression that your Santa Claus leaves with these children not only has its influence on the parents but also on the child as a future customer [and truth-teller.—Ed.].

CONSOLATION

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. S. V.

Volume XXVI

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, December 20, 1944

Number 659

Where Hitler Can Go

A MAN with a unique "Charley Chaplin" mustache waited in the nuncio's drawing room. He was not exactly nervous, for he had far too good an opinion of himself, but still this venture of his was a rather bold move, and he could not be altogether sure of its outcome. However, since the fact that he had been admitted to the nuncio's palace at all carried some significance, he was not entirely pessimistic about the situation. Presently the nuncio entered, and the man with the funny mustache fell upon his knees, kissing the cardinal's ring. Rising then he assured the lean ecclesiastic before him that he was, despite appearances to the contrary, a good Catholic. What was more, he was a Catholic with plans, having in mind no less than a counter-Reformation movement that would bring back Germany to the feet of the cardinal's own superior, the pope of Rome. The cardinal viewed the strange man inscrutably, while not a flicker of a smile appeared on his features. He was too astute a politician and too clever at evasion to give an answer that would mean either yes or no to this rather wild dreamer. He put him off with well-chosen words. After all, who knows what changes the future might bring to distraught Germany. Almost anything might happen, and the nuncio pigeon-holed the entire incident for possible future reference.

Years pass, and the newly-elected moderator of the Free Church Federation in England is giving his induction address. He remarks:

Nor can we exonerate the Papacy of a

measure of responsibility for the rise of Hitler to power. The Roman Catholic vote in Germany was reckoned at eleven millions and turned the scale in the final election which gave Hitler his small majority. This was made possible through Catholic diplomacy. Von Papen, expelled from America in the last war, had his Catholic clique in Germany and at the Vatican. Rarely has Hitler shown more cunning than when he sent this scoundrel to negotiate agreement with the Papacy. The present pope, who had spent much time in Germany, while Nazism was fighting for power, and at that time was secretary of the Papal state, signed the concordat. So determined was the Vatican to secure privileges for itself it entered into an agreement which turned millions of Roman Catholic votes in Germany to the support of the Nazis.

The intervening years had witnessed tremendous events. The man with the funny mustache, together with his Nazis, had greatly increased his outlook and his ambitions. Instead of merely bringing back Germany to the fold of the "shepherd" in the Vatican, he would bring the whole world into subjection to the sway of the "pastor of pastors". But he must not let the world know his purposes. So he said:

Germany wants nothing that she is not ready to give to others. . . . War would be madness. Our one great task is to assure the peace of the world. . . . We have no thought of invading any country. . . . We do not wish to oppress or subjugate other people. . . . We are filled with the unconditional wish to make the greatest possible contribution to the preservation of peace in this world. . . . All we ask is the Sudetenland. . . . We neither

intend nor wish to annex Austria. . . . The Germans and the Poles ought to live together in harmony. . . . We assure all our neighbors of the integrity of their territory. . . .

All that Hitler, the man with the funny mustache, said he would *not* do, he did. All that he said he *would* do, he did *not* do. However, while he lied atrociously, he did not lose his religion.

While many years later a noted writer might say, "Hitler would not have happened if it had not been for our indifference," that still did not exonerate Hitler; and while others were disposed to blame his backers instead of him for the world-engulfing tragedy which he provoked, that still did not lessen the blame that rested upon him as the instrument of the hidden conspirators.

Tried to Enslave the World

Said Sumner Welles in his book *The Time for Decision*:

No verbal interposition by the United States in the winter of 1940 would have been effective. Only one thing could have deflected Hitler from his purpose, the sure knowledge that the power of the United States would be directed against him if he attempted to carry out his intention of conquering the world by force.

That, of course, is but one man's opinion. Another man asserts that Hitler was fully prepared to invade the United States. This man is J. Carlton Ward, Jr., president of the Fairchild Engine and Aircraft Company, who told the subcommittee on war contracts of the Senate Military Affairs Committee that Hitler planned to invade the United States with armored forces from Mexico after a feint through Newfoundland. The attack was to come after England had been defeated.

As a matter of fact, Hitler did not really make a secret of his intention to conquer the world, and his Nazis had a favorite song, "Tomorrow the world!" which they delighted to sing.

High Nazi officials had some very definite ideas on the subject, too. Walter

Darre, in 1940, in a speech to a group of inner-circle Nazis, said:

A new aristocracy of German masters will be created. This aristocracy will have slaves assigned to it. These slaves to be their property and to consist of landless, non-German nationals. Please do not interpret the word slaves as a parable or as a rhetorical term. We actually have in mind a modern form of medieval slavery which we must and will introduce because we urgently need it in order to fulfill our great tasks. These slaves will by no means be denied the blessings of illiteracy; higher education will in future be reserved only for the German population of Europe. . . .

The reference to medieval times is interesting, for it is the period often referred to as 'the age of faith, when Roman Catholicism ruled'.

Conditions among unskilled Danish workers in Germany illustrate what the Nazi ideal (for other nationals) really is. A Danish report states:

The worker rises at 4:30 or 5 a.m., dresses and makes his bed, etc. Then he gets his breakfast, about one quarter of a liter [$\frac{1}{2}$ pint] of coffee, two slices of bread, and about 10 grams of margarine (in addition he gets 50 grams of sausage twice a week). The work goes on without a break until 12:30 p.m., when there is a rest period until 1 p.m. The worker then eats the piece of bread kept over from the morning meal, but gets nothing else to eat. The work continues until 6, when the workers are marched back to camp. The workers are unable to obtain any kind of drink during the day, even water. It happens frequently that a worker collapses during the work. The warden then tries to encourage him with a beating, and if that does not help he is left until he recovers or until the end of the working day, when his fellow workers can bring him back to camp.

"Slaves" Lack Appreciation

A strange thing about "slaves", however, is that they do not generally appreciate being slaves. Many of those of other lands imported by the Germans to do their work for them, or at least the more objectionable kinds of work, have made

CONSOLATION

their escape. Hence we read that some 50,000 escaped men terrify Germany. They have become "desperate killers" who roam the country in squads of about five, though some go singly, and with them it is a case of kill or be killed. "Slaves" are so unreasonable! The German people, and particularly those in more or less isolated sections, live in constant fear of these escaped "slaves". The slightest noise at night makes German farmers jump, for they do not know but that they may see an escaped "slave" the next thing, one that is armed, and sometimes in uniform, obtained by the simple expedient of killing a German soldier. A hand grenade in one or more pockets completes the slave's equipment.

Of course, the Germans have not exactly made themselves the most loved of Europe's heterogeneous population. And it is a case of the innocent suffering with the guilty. Most of the better Germans are in concentration camps, or dead, and now those that have thus far managed to save their hides have these foreign "slaves" with which to contend. But why should Germans be hated? True, they have sold their souls to Hitler, as it were; but does that make them responsible for his deeds? Surely they bear great responsibility, particularly such of them as have endorsed or condoned the things the wholly unprincipled dictator has brought about.

Most Terrible Place on Earth

Notable among the crimes of the fuehrer are the ghastly extermination camps. While Jews have been the chief sufferers, the wholesale executions have by no means been limited to those of that race. The notorious Maidanek extermination camp is called the most terrible spot on earth. There was a torture staff there that even included German women, whose duty it was to torture women prisoners. This camp had a capacity of 45,000 prisoners, and executions have run as high as 18,000 in a single day. The Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Com-

mission for the Investigation of German Crimes charged that 1,380,000 bodies had been burned at the camp, 600,000 of them in special furnaces made to burn four bodies in fifteen minutes. The members were first cut off. Others were burned on bonfires in a near-by forest or in the immediate vicinity of the crematorium. The commission stated that 820,000 pairs of victims' shoes had been found, among them many belonging to children.

Other camps of extermination were located in Auschwitz and Birkenau in Upper Silesia, where more than 1,715,000 Jewish refugees were put to death between April 15, 1942, and April 15, 1944. Victims were led to fake bathing establishments and ordered to strip for bathing, after which cyanide gas was released, killing them in from three to five minutes. Jews and non-Jews suffered the same treatment. At Birkenau alone there were fifty separate furnaces used to burn the bodies. The accounts of these atrocities, carried in large part under the direction of the inhuman Himmler, are fully corroborated, and not the least doubt exists in the minds of Russians and other nations of Europe that they are true.

Added to the evidence of the thousands of pairs of shoes left by the unhappy victims are the thousands of suitcases with personal effects and the endless heaps of clothing salvaged for the use of the German people. Many of the shoes found belonged to children, some about a year old.

Still another camp, similar to the one at Maidanek, was located at Sobibur, Poland, where executions were carried out by means of gas-filled chambers. Says the *New York Times*:

For a long time the Germans hauled the bodies into a near-by forest, and buried them in mass graves, but toward the end of 1943 they began to burn the bodies in a huge open-air, multi-layered crematory.

As regards the murder of 102,000 civilians and prisoners in the Rovno region of Poland, a reporter says:

I frequently saw how Ukrainians, Russians, Poles and Jews—Soviet citizens—were killed. They usually were brought to the place of execution, forced to dig their graves and then forced to undress and lie face downward in the graves. They were shot in the back of the head with tommy-guns. Then another layer of people were disposed of. Others were killed with exhaust gas in sealed trucks. . . . Many groups of bodies have been burned by the Germans, since the bodies bear proof of torture inflicted before death.

Besides victims of every nationality, Hitler is now charged with having murdered a fifth of the entire Jewish race. The February issue of *Blackfriars*, monthly magazine of the Dominicans, was devoted to a symposium on the Jewish question; rabbis, priests, and Catholic laymen being among the contributors. "Everyone must have asked himself what is the reason and how is it possible that Hitler should have already butchered nearly a fifth of the whole Jewish race," the editor writes in a preface.

Torture, the Devil's Mark

Escaped prisoners tell of the sickening cruelty of German captors. Captured after his ship had been sunk by a raider, Michael McPartland, British merchant seaman, suffered fiendish torture. He says:

I was tortured for one hour every day for fourteen days. They cut round the nails of my fingers and toes and then pulled off each nail with pincers. Then they pushed red-hot needles down my fingers . . . The knowledge that I had to go back for more at the same time every day was almost worse than the pain.

Another prisoner, Harry Baur, film actor, told the German Gestapo, "I would rather die standing up than live on my knees." He died of the effects of torture after emerging from prison covered with sores and having lost seventy pounds of his weight.

A Stockholm dispatch to the London *Daily Express*, early in 1944, reported

that 47 British and other Allied prisoners of war, including airmen, were massacred by a group of guards who shot at prisoners haphazardly in barracks, courtyards and workshops.

Another who suffered torture at the hands of Nazi captors is Kurt von Schuschnigg, whose son was beaten to death by guards in the notorious Sachsenhausen concentration camp. At last report the former Austrian chancellor was living under surveillance in a small Prussian village. The report came from Vatican City.

On October 3 sixty persons were killed in a Vienna food riot, due to curtailment of food rations to an intolerable degree.

Violence is the habitual tool of the Devil. Hitler has sought to instill this quality into the minds of German youth, a youth that has now been so thoroughly corrupted that their return to normal and civil conduct after the war is despaired of for the most part.

Further Evidence of Torture

During the years of occupation the French patriots have struggled with the Gestapo, at the cost of 50,000 lives in Paris and at least 200,000 in France as a whole. The torture rooms of Paris tell a grim story, according to the Manchester *Guardian*, which says:

More than one elegant mansion in the Avenue Foch contained the padded torture chambers of the Gestapo, which had its headquarters in a large building in the Rue des Saussies, formerly a branch of the Sureté Générale, whose detailed archives no doubt served the Germans well. Here today in a little room on the top floor I saw the simple-looking bath in which prisoners of the Gestapo were immersed until they lost consciousness; there are other rooms with four stakes driven in the wall to which victims were tied and the electrical devices with which they were tortured. One padded wall bears the deep marks of fingers that dug into it in agony . . .

The Belgians are determined not to forget what the Germans have done to

their patriots. They are going to preserve the torture house of Breendonck. On the outskirts of this little Belgian town stands a rambling, gray building marking the location of the German concentration camp, one of the most notorious in the country. Thousands of patriots have been tortured and killed here. Says the *Scranton Times*, in an article by L. S. B. Shapiro:

Here is where the German mania for efficiency made confluence with the German tradition for ruthlessness and rampant cruelty. The niceties of modern torture are still on display here and they constitute the most damning evidence I have yet seen of the Nazi regime's capacity for unbelievable inhumanity.

The reader will not desire the details. Too much has already been recorded of the horror of Nazi brutality. Suffice it to say that the record takes the mind back to the Dark Ages, sometimes blasphemously called "the age of faith", when torture was the order of the day and the Inquisition did its gruesome work with the approval of Catholic clergy. Nor is there want of relationship, for the work of the Nazis was inspired by the same tool of the Devil. This fact has not been overlooked. Many observers have boldly announced the evidence of kinship. Calling attention to the genesis of the Nazi segregation (and extermination) of Jews, the *Weekly People* said:

The September 1, 1941, German police decree is the offspring of the Fourth Lateran Council presided over by Pope Innocent III and made up of 412 bishops, 800 abbots and priors and the deputies of almost all the Christian [!] rulers of Europe. By Canon 68 of that council all Jews and Saracens "of both sexes in every Christian province and at all times shall be marked off in the eyes of the public from other peoples through the character of their dress". . . . Today the "Christian" origin of the yellow badge is conveniently ignored.

Attempt upon Hitler's Life

In view of the untold misery he has

provoked it is not surprising that an attempt should be made upon the life of the Nazi dictator. Aside from the murder to his personal credit, that of his little niece, previously corrupted by him, Hitler has so many indirect murders to his credit that he can take his place with Torquemada, Cortez, and other noted murderers of history without blushing. The "mine" which was intended to blow him to pieces, however, only slightly injured him, though a number of his aides were more seriously injured. Some contend that this attack was faked to give Hitler an excuse for another "purge" and to rally waning German sympathy for the fuhrer. Various silly stories were published concerning the event. It was said the bomb or mine was imported from Britain, that "a Jew of Moscow ordered" the assassination. It was fatuously claimed that the Almighty had spared the murderer's life. Ley, one of the Nazi leaders, addressing the German people in a broadcast, said:

On your behalf I ask the Almighty to preserve Adolf Hitler for us as you have preserved him so far. . . . Inflict us with whatever you like. Send us work, burdens, bombs, shells; all this we will bear, no matter how hard it may be. But the one thing we ask you: preserve us Adolf Hitler.

Ley's indirect prayer to his "god" via the German people by radio must have been touching. He erred, however, in addressing this god as "Almighty", for he is not that, though his power is not doubted. See 2 Corinthians 4:4. There is only one "god" who could possibly be interested, Satan, "the god of this world."

Adolf Hitler himself considered the attack the "worst crime in German history"; an indication of his modest estimate of himself. Screaming his rage over the radio he insisted that the report of his assassination had been greatly exaggerated. Meanwhile things were put to rights in the German army, and additional murders were added to Hitler's vast list. He asserted that "in the end

we will win this war", though he did not say how. Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels took occasion to warn the German people that if the Reich is destroyed Germany "will not have a chance to repeat this struggle for another ten, twenty or fifty years"; which is something for everybody to think about. He said the fuehrer had had a miraculous escape. The source of the "miracle" is questioned. Dr. Ley said, "I do not believe in miracles, but one may say the Lord had a hand in this game."

Many aspects of the bombing lead to the conclusion that the whole thing was a badly planned hoax. The story is full of holes. The Manchester *Guardian* questions whether there was any plot back of the bombing, and compares the deliberately planned purge with the one of 1934, as follows:

After June 30 [1934] many of the so-called "ringleaders" were stated to have committed suicide, and this also has found its echo in the latest news flashes from Germany, as has the announcement that others implicated were shot by the security police.

Hitler, however, found he had friends. Priests preceded their sermons with prayers of thanksgiving at Hitler's escape from death in the bomb plot. The pope also sent congratulations to the fuehrer on his escape. Afterwards he took it all back, saying, in effect, that even if he had sent congratulations, which he didn't think he had sent, or not even any of his assistants, it wouldn't mean anything anyway. That, of course, is understood.

Concordat Still in Force

But, in spite of all that, the pope wants Hitler to know that he hasn't forgotten altogether that Hitler made a brave attempt to make Germany what a previous pope said it must be, "the sword of the church." After all, Germany at one time had the official title "Holy Roman Empire of the German Nation", and its kaiser was considered the successor of Caesar, whose title he wore. (*Kaiser* is

a variation of *Caesar*.) And was it not the present pope himself, when still nuncio in Germany, that had arranged with the one with the funny mustache for a concordat between Germany and the Vatican, a concordat still in force in every detail? And had not the pope ordered the dissolution of the Catholic Center Party so as to give Hitler his chance? And let no one think that Hitler was the mere ignorant and innocent tool, or Germany the unwilling and irresponsible instrument of the pope's will to power. The Vatican uses innocent and ignorant tools, to be sure, but not for the job assigned to Hitler and Germany, and which job was undertaken with such bestial and unequaled ferocity. The Papacy does not intend to drop Hitler—yet. It does not drop a friend until it is certain that it has absolutely no further use for him.

But Hitler does seem to be in a tough spot. The New York *Times* pictures him as having no place to go, pointing out that Sweden has joined Switzerland in denying him right of asylum. Spain and Argentina are none too sure that they want him. It would be embarrassing to have him around. So, although Hitler's super-submarine is reported to be all ready for the getaway (it can cover 20,000 miles without refueling), he has no place to go, maybe. But look at this headline in the Philadelphia *Record*!—"Vatican City Would Give Refuge Even to Hitler." It is shown to be authentic, too. But the "even" seems to be unnecessary. So it is possible that the man with the mustache, who knelt and kissed the cardinal's ring in the nuncio's palace so many fateful years ago, may kneel before the same man in another office, and under immeasurably different circumstances, at the Vatican. Hitler and the pope are still interested in winning the peace, although they have quite obviously lost the war that was to establish Germany as the "sword of the church" once and for all. Many are now rooting for the pope, saying they want

"God" to have a seat at the peace table, as chairman, maybe. No one can rightly object to honestly taking God into consideration at any time. But in this case, once again, the wrong "god" is being pushed to the fore. Nor does anyone who is informed doubt that the "god" will have his innings at the peace table, but it is insisted by the pope-pushers that "god's" representative must be there too. And if he is, it will not be an unforeseen development. Scripture counsels us to be awake to what is happening these days.

Why Not Excommunicate Hitler?

Some have foolishly clamored for Hitler's excommunication from the Catholic church, wondering idly why this has not been done. The *California Jewish Voice* (in this country the Jews still have a voice) says:

Why has not the Church excommunicated him? . . . The Church has many times excommunicated not only individuals, but entire countries. Thus Pope Gregory V excommunicated the whole of France in 998. . . . Henry IV, the Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire, was excommunicated by Pope Gregory VII in 1076 and later had to wait 3 days barefooted in the snow, in front of the Pope's palace at Canossa, before he was permitted to enter and recant. His transgressions were mere nothings, when compared to the murders and inhuman atrocities of Hitler. Why then is not Hitler excommunicated?

Foolish question. Will a man excommunicate his right arm? Will a mother excommunicate her devoted son? Yet, the "Church" can be stern, when "great issues" are at stake. Thus two Italians of the Milan diocese were excommunicated recently for disregarding a "miracle by Our Lady". The Vatican radio itself officially gave out this information. It becomes apparent which is the greater sin in its judgment, that of Hitler being entirely "venial", though it has been "mortal" enough as far as the lives of millions of unoffending humans is concerned.

In view of the foregoing, it is not difficult to see why American soldiers in North Africa learned that their prisoners, Hitler's Nazis, are completely convinced of Hitler's Catholicism, refusing to believe that Hitler persecuted the Catholics. In fact they *knew* very well that this was not the case. German propagandists make the following assertions quite seriously:

Whether the incredulous believe it or not, whether they know it or not, Germany is, at this critical point of history, the sole defender of Christian values. For Christianity, Germany is the last hope in Europe. . . . It is as clear as daylight that at the present time Germany is defending Christianity.

All this is completely understandable when one considers the following facts, well known, but coming once again from a far-away source, the *New Zealand Standard*, which says, with tongue in cheek:

A recent cable (in the daily press) suggested that to ensure peace, etc., the pope and Church leaders should take part in the peace conference. While admitting the need for greater morality in world affairs it is doubtful if these dignitaries have sufficient knowledge of the ramifications of world politics to be entrusted with the responsibility. As papal nuncio to Germany the pope ranged himself and the Catholic Front Party on Hitler's side, thereby helping him to power. (The result we know to our sorrow.)

And the New York *Herald Tribune*, noting the direction of the wind, says: . . . if [the pope] was also speaking for a negotiated peace with the Nazi evil—and it is inevitable that his carefully guarded words, produced at just this critical juncture in the development of the battle, should be so interpreted by many—then the address could only be regarded as an unneutral intervention in favor of the Hitler conspiracy in the moment of its greatest peril.

And it was nothing else! Just listen to this from the pope's lips:

We should, therefore, wish that governments and people should keep before their minds,

at least as an ideal at which to aim, the fundamental thought which inspired the words spoken in compliment to Marcus Claudius Marcellus by the most distinguished orator of ancient Rome: "To conquer oneself, to curb anger, to spare the vanquished, to raise the fallen enemy—a man who does this I shall not compare to the greatest of men, but indeed as most like to a god."

But the pope, even when quoting pagan orators, is fooling very few people these days. The general impression, and an accurate one, was expressed by the Negro commentator in "The People's Voice", Ben Richardson:

The besetting evil of Catholicism in Europe and America is its connection with and its basic espousal of Fascism. It is a dictatorial system that stifles the individuality of its adherents. It blinds them to anything collective outside of the church scheme. It has no place for the divergent thinker who would question its doctrine or dogmas. It is a Jim Crow Church as far as Negroes are concerned. . . . The presence of Fascism and its sympathizers in the world at all is a threat to the welfare of all people. That a church should embrace this dastardly wrong is almost beyond belief.

London *Cavalcade* also sees, not too dimly either. It says:

Shortly before the fall of Rome, the pope made one of his appeals for lovingkindness. The *motif* was "Don't be too hard on poor Hitler". Next the Germans evacuated Rome, leaving it virtually undamaged; in striking contrast to the treatment of other towns. Meanwhile, discreet peace proposals were passing between Berlin, Rome, Madrid, and Lisbon.

They Never Give Up

The suggestion is also cautiously advanced that the United Nations should build a new Germany around the Catholic church. Since that is what Hitler has been trying to do, there is really no change of plans.

Conditions inside of Germany show that order there is breaking down, if the Nazi control of the situation may be

dignified by the name of "order". Already hundreds of persons simply vanish every day. Some are executed and others imprisoned, while still others are Nazis killed by infuriated Germans. A neutral observer remarks:

Hatred and violence and terror prevail in the Reich as the armies reel back under Allied and Russian blows. A woman I saw in a Berlin shelter during an air raid burst out loudly saying, "We Germans bombed Rotterdam, London, Warsaw, and other places. This is our retribution. We deserve it." She was unmolested.

But 500,000 anti-Nazis are in peril. Germans who have not backed the murder-regime of Hitler are in danger of final liquidation to prevent the formation of any alternative government under the Allies' control and to destroy any leadership that might sign an armistice.

Finally it is of interest, and significant, too, that as soon as the American army entered Germany Archbishop Spellman, a great friend of the pope, was on hand to say the first mass in the conquered territory. The press dispatch says, religiously:

Drawn together by the invisible bonds of religious brotherhood, American soldiers and German civilians knelt shoulder to shoulder last night in the Parish church of Roetgen as Archbishop Francis J. Spellman of New York celebrated his first formal mass on German soil. . . . From here he will return to Paris and thence to Rome.

And how long will the simple simply be simple? The evidence is overwhelming that the one thing that still keeps Hitler going is the moral support he is receiving from Rome, whither and whence the ubiquitous Spellman flits with his messages of 'peace' and other considerations. So that to the picture of the man with the funny mustache kneeling in the drawing room of the nuncio's palace we may add the cherubic figure of the American archbishop hovering in the background; and the works of his father he will do.—John 8:44.

CONSOLATION

The Use of Tobacco

THE *Encyclopædia Britannica* suggests that the best way to study the tobacco problem is to consider the consumption in various countries per head of the population. This seems like a good suggestion. The *Britannica* gives the following figures (pounds per year). The figures for the United States are official; those for other countries are approximate:

Italy	2.35	Egypt	4.76
France	2.9	Belgium	4.9
Britain	2.95	United States	5.92

It will be of interest to inquire what the United States is receiving in the way of health in exchange for a tobacco rate more than twice the consumption of Italy or France or Britain. Some further facts on consumption in the United States are available. In the 14 years from 1915 to 1929 the ordinary-size cigars manufactured in the United States were slightly reduced in number; the number of very small cigars was cut to less than half; the pounds of tobacco and snuff dropped off 15 percent; yet the total leaf tobacco used went up from 551,687,780 pounds to 781,676,000 pounds.

Into what did all this extra tobacco go? You know the answer; for you see the answer everywhere. It went into cigarettes. And it did not go into the large cigarettes either; for they were reduced in the interval by one-third. But the number of small cigarettes went up from 17,964,348,272, which would seem to be quite enough for 122,775,046 persons (1930 census) to smoke in one year, to about seven times that number, or 119,038,841,560, in the year 1929. The babies don't smoke; not all the school children smoke; not all the young folks; not all the women; not even all the men. But it is perfectly obvious that those who do smoke cigarettes average more than 1,000 a year each.

What Do They Get for It?

Physicians and druggists make con-

stant use of the *National Dispensatory*. Any one of them will be glad to lend you the book long enough that you may read (fifth edition, page 1576):

The cases of serious illness produced by the emanations of tobacco, and by its application to the unbroken skin, are innumerable, and many instances of fatal poisoning by tobacco are recorded; some of them being due to its being swallowed purposely or accidentally, some to its use medicinally in an enema, and some to its application to eruptions on the skin. Nicotine stands next to prussic acid in the rapidity and energy of its poisonous action.

A single drop of nicotine on the unbroken skin of a rabbit has caused its death. The nicotine in a single cigarette, if injected hypodermically in an abstainer from the use of tobacco, is sufficient to kill him. A baby has been killed by a grandmother's nicotine-laden kiss.

When tobacco is burned only 30 percent of its nicotine is inhaled; the other 70 percent is turned into deadly pyridine (used for denaturing alcohol), collidine and carbon monoxide. The latter forms a fixed compound with the coloring matter of the red blood cells, and ultimately destroys these valuable citizens, and the function of the blood in conveying oxygen to the tissues. If smoke is inhaled with the air with which your blood is cleansed, in the two thousand square feet of internal surface of your lungs, then the cleansing process is impeded. Trying to handle its job of caring for a system that is filled with worn-out cells which it cannot remove, the heart has to work harder, and at length skips a beat now and then. In such cases, smokers' heart has arrived.

Effect on Brain and Nerve

Tobacco dulls the memory. Those who are bright with it would be brighter without it. Cigarettes destroy precision

of thought. Most gunmen, gangsters and prostitutes use them excessively. In nine cases out of eleven, where insanity has resulted from excessive drinking, it has been found that the primary cause was smoking. One who uses both liquor and tobacco can hardly stop drinking unless he first gives up smoking.

The effect of nicotine on the brain is depressing. That is why smokers say that they smoke in order to quiet their nerves. But the more their nerves are quieted by that means, the more necessary it becomes for them to have more and more to get the quieting effect. At length the nerves go in the opposite direction, and the smoker is almost sure to seek relief in strong drink. Whisky and cigarettes are cousins.

A French physician, Ceisne, who examined thirty-eight boy cigarette smokers between nine and fifteen years of age, found that twenty-two had circulatory disturbances and heart palpitation, thirteen had intermittent pulse, eight had anemia, four had ulcerated mouths, one had consumption, and several had nosebleed, insomnia and nightmare. Tobacco stunts the growth of boys mentally and physically.

Judge Gemmill, of Chicago, says that cigarette fiends lose the faculty of blushing; their ideas of property rights and of the value of telling the truth are distorted; they are prone to lie, to steal, to become addicted to liquor, and almost every youth who goes to the chair goes there smoking a cigarette.

A very incomplete list of employers that have objected to the use of cigarettes by their employees are the H. J. Heinz Company, Pennsylvania Railroad, Pittsburgh and Lake Erie Railroad, National Cash Register Company, Cadillac Company, Fifth Avenue Bank, Larkin Company, Burroughs Adding Machine Company, Marshall Field, John Wanamaker, Morgan & Wright Tire Company, and Colorado Fuel and Iron Company. Thomas A. Edison refused to employ cigarette smokers, at all, assert-

ing that the acrolein poison generated in smoking "has a violent action on the nerve centers, producing degeneracy of the brain, which is quite rapid among boys and is permanent and uncontrollable".

"Smoke in Your Eyes"

Under that very catchy headline, *In Fact* has a copyrighted story by Dr. Hal Bieler which is presented herewith:

What happens when concentrated tobacco smoke is blown into your eyes? After three puffs the inclination to get the eyes away from the smoke becomes imperative. But if the smoke continues the eyes grow red, inflamed and very painful. The conjunctiva becomes swollen and there is a watery exudation. The final result is a pair of painful, red, wet, and swollen eyes.

Now, compare the eye to the air-cell of the lung. The eye is a delicate organ, but the air-cell of the lung is exceedingly more delicate and more sensitive, and it also has a much richer blood and lymph supply. The membrane lining the air-cell controls the chemistry of respiration. It is thin enough for gases to permeate, while the blood supply is so rich that these gases can be diffused quickly to the cells of the whole body. Oxygen gas is absorbed and carbon dioxide gas is eliminated. The absorption of oxygen allows for tissue oxidation, and oxidation is life. This process of oxidation in the body tissues is controlled by the internal secretion of the adrenal glands. The lungs necessarily receive a rich supply of adrenalin through the blood stream. Likewise it is important to note that the lungs have a thick network of lymph vessels which help to carry away irritable wastes.

Now, the difference between the response to irritation in the eye and the air-cell is dependent upon the sensation of pain. The conjunctiva of the eye is extremely sensitive to irritants and registers irritation as pain, which pain impels the owner of the eye to move his eye away from the source of the irritation. But the air-cell of the lung contains no sensory nerve. Consequently, great damage can be done to the air-cells without the owner of them feeling pain. On the other hand, the

CONSOLATION

air-cells of the lung have a rich *sympathetic* nerve supply which is under the control of the solar-plexus or "abdominal brain". The protective function of this "abdominal brain" is to send more adrenalin to the injured air-cells and thus allow for deeper and quicker oxidation and the consequent removal of the irritating poisons. Now, it is well known that when the adrenalin content of the blood stream is raised there is a feeling of well-being and a surcease from nervous tension, and to get this reaction is the average smoker's reason for smoking. Since the air-cells, lacking sensory nerves, can register no pain to their smoker-owner, they just lie still and "take it" while the chemical response made to this smoke misleads the smoker as to the real effect. The eyes, on the other hand, being "sensitive" and "irritable", cause a MOTOR response which protects their own chemistry and preserves their healthy state.

What is it that these air-cells "take"? Literally they are smoked. The action of smoke on the delicate air-cells of the lung is quite similar to the action of smoke on a fresh ham hung in the smoke house to be "cured". The irritants which the smoke contains shrivel and dry and preserve and harden the exterior of the ham. The surface of the ham is so thoroughly embalmed and mummified that it becomes impervious to the action of bacteria, even at fairly warm temperatures. When smoke is inhaled into the lung the same irritating process takes place. The lung becomes red, wet and inflamed and there is cough and exudation of serum. When the stethoscope is applied "smoker's rales" are heard over the entire respiratory tree. The body's defense mechanisms are called into activity and the battle starts between the embalming effect of the smoke and the ability of the adrenal glands to neutralize the irritation and destruction. The absence of actual pain makes the culprit oblivious to the damage and the gentle bath of extra adrenalin enshrouds him in a fool's paradise. He is unaware that his lung lymphatics are getting black with tar-like irritants; that the actual breathing capacity of his air-cells has been diminished more than one-half of the normal, and that his resistance

to lung cancer, respiratory diseases or to severe infections has been decreased by more than one-half of the normal.

It Is Admitted

It is admitted that many physicians smoke; many of them use morphine also. It is not to their credit. Writing on this subject, and mentioning that an Alabama farmer used morphine every day of his life from the age of 18 until his death, at 94, Dr. Raymond Pearl, of Johns Hopkins, said:

"There are none so blind as those who will not see," and just about the meanest trick of human nature is that a man or woman who has become a habitué of morphine, alcohol or nicotine not only believes that the drug he uses is harmless; but he often succeeds in getting his family and some of his friends addicted to the particular narcotic which soothes his nerves. It is said that the physician addicted to morphine leaves an average of seven opium addicts behind him when he dies.

Those who smoke, chew or dip snuff are not permitted to handle young tomato plants; they spread the tobacco disease of mosaic among plants, and insects continue the spread of the disease through the greenhouse; so says *Science News Letter*.

"The sensation of sucking a cigarette gives abnormal stimulus to the sex instincts." "A baby born of a cigarette-smoking mother is sick. It is poisoned, and may die within two weeks of birth. The post-mortem shows degeneration of the liver, heart, and other organs. Sixty percent of all babies born of mothers who are habitual cigarette smokers die before they are two years old." These are statements of those who have given attention to this subject. And ex-President Herbert Hoover once said:

There is no agency in the world that is so seriously affecting the health, education, efficiency, and character of boys and girls as the cigarette habit. Nearly every delinquent boy is a cigarette smoker. Cigarettes are a source of crime.

\$50,000,000 Annual Fire Loss

In July, 1944, a single cigarette, flicked from a public rest room, landed on six inches of excess canvas dropped on the ground by Ringling Brothers and Barnum and Bailey circus at Hartford, Connecticut. In ten minutes the tent, 520 feet by 220 feet, was in ashes and at least 164 had been burned to death, with hundreds more seriously injured. Regret on the part of the smoker that he caused so much suffering will not bring back those that were slain. If he could be located, it could also be said to him that the odor that arises from a confirmed smoker is exceedingly distasteful to many, and it would have been better for him to remain away from the show, anyway, fire or no fire.

The Vancouver *Province* is at hand with a story that has a headline spread across four columns, reading as follows: "Blaze Threatens to Spread into Alberta; Soldiers Flown In to Battle Gigantic Fires Ravaging Forests from Yukon to Alaska Road; Only 'Act of God' Can Check Inferno Destroying Valuable Timber." In the year 1929 the three leaders in the cigarette business, Reynolds Tobacco Company, American Tobacco Company, and Liggett and Myers, had net earnings of \$84,406,254. This seems to suggest that the manufacturers of firebrands can scatter them all over the earth, and burn up \$50,000,000 or more of forests and other valuable property every year, and only an "act of God" can square the account with them for the tragedies of which they are the cause. Isn't there something grotesque about expecting Almighty God to follow around three concerns that make upward of 119,038,841,560 cigarettes a year, and put out the fires that these start?

One of the smaller cigarette concerns, Philip Morris & Co., in a single year spent \$1,352,582 to advertise their particular brand of cigarettes, and on January 8, 1941, the Federal Trade Commission ordered the company to cease

and desist from making false and unwarranted claims about them.

Discouraging False Advertising

On August 31, 1942, the Federal Trade Commission denied that finger stains disappear if one smokes Pall Malls, or that Pall Malls cause less finger stain, or that they protect the throat by filtering out all the irritants. On the same date the Federal Trade Commission denied that Lucky Strike cigarettes were toasted, or that they are smoked by most tobacco experts, or that they are less acid than any other brand, or that they offer throat protection, or that they contain better or higher-priced tobacco than competing brands, or that they afford protection against coughing, or that they are made from the cream of the tobacco crop, or from lighter or finer tobacco.

On March 9, 1943, the Federal Trade Commission denied that Old Golds are lowest in nicotine and throat-irritating tars and resin content when tested with seven leading brands, and declared that the differences between the brands are small. *PM* represents the commission as saying in substance that

the differences are, in the first place, too insignificant to have any effect on anybody's throat and lungs; and, in the second place, no such test means anything, because there is so much variation of the cigarettes of every manufacturer, variations due to changing weather during the tobacco growing season, variations in the mixing and blending, variations in the density of packing, variations in methods of handling and distribution, and even variations in climatic conditions after manufacture. All anybody can test is an infinitesimal sample of the total number of cigarettes on the market, and all the test shows is the composition of those few cigarettes at that particular time and place. Other tests at other times and other places would show other results.

The Truth About Cigarettes

Never having read any cigarette ad-

CONSOLATION

vertising, and being therefore unaware of his great blessings, a leech that sucks the blood of a cigarette fiend will drop dead instant. The human creature that sits stupefied before a radio loaded down with cigarette nonsense, or reads a paper loaded down with more nonsense of the same kind, is helped some by T. Swann Harding in an article in *The Progressive* under the headline used above. Says Mr. Harding:

The funny thing about cigarettes is that they are not what they seem to be to the casual observer. They have metaphysical qualities known only to advertisers. Scientists appear to be unaware of these esoteric characteristics.

For instance, experts in the Department of Agriculture will tell you that whether one cigarette is better than another is a matter of the smoker's individual taste. It is true that the tobacco of which the average ciga-

rette is made may come from several different barrels each containing the weed of a different type. But the blend, and the flavoring materials used, determine cigarette quality.

Buyers call for the cigarette with the most appealing flavor, and, remember, a cigarette is more than a mere blend of various tobaccos. It contains likewise many aromatic flavoring substances—tonka beans, vanilla, licorice, chocolate, maple sugar, rum, alcohol, fruit flavors, essential oils, sugar, resin, tobacco oils, glycerine, and so on. In general, different manufacturers keep their flavors a great secret.

When blindfolded, consumers altogether fail to sense these mysterious metaphysical qualities of cigarettes advertisers yawp about. In other words, if they can see the package, they can tell what kind of cigarettes they are smoking. But, if they are blindfolded, and the cigarette brands are shuffled, they can't tell one from the other, unhappy people.

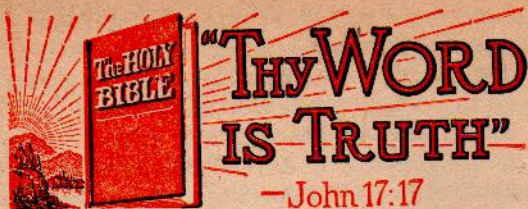
Kirksville Proofreader Not So Very Bad

KIRKSVILLE, Missouri, is a nice American town of 10,080 people; it is the site of Kirksville College of Osteopathy and Surgery, and of Northeast Missouri State Teachers College, but it is so busy educating proofreaders and sending them out into the world that none can be spared for home-town work. This comes out in a note from one of Jehovah's witnesses residing in that city. The witnesses advertised that on a set date they would study "The First-fruits of the Resurrection", and the proofreader thought it had something to do with the World War, so he changed it to read "Fronts" instead of "Fruits". That wasn't so bad. The next line of the advertisement was intended to read, "And let him that is athirst come." The proofreader pondered that for a while; then he went and took a drink and changed the word "athirst" to "Athiest", seeming to have the idea that it would be a good place for an Atheist (he muffed the spelling) to come and learn

something. That wasn't so bad either.

But the best part is to come, and at this point it is only right to quote from the letter of Joseph A. Dingle, of Kirksville, which not only proves that one word in the advertisement was correctly spelled, but shows also that it pays to advertise the Kingdom, no matter what the proofreaders do to cover things up:

After witnessing to the lady she said, "I have slammed the door in your people's face many a time, but I shall not do so any more. I have been a Methodist all my life, but I was completely disgusted last Sunday at church when all they did was to pass the plate around. I turned to the lady next to me and said, "I am getting tired of this, and I believe that I shall go to the meetings of Jehovah's witnesses; for they advertise in the paper, 'No Collection.'" "Yes," said her elderly neighbor, "but you have to stand on the street corner and sell *The Watchtower*." Result: One bound book, two booklets, a *Watchtower*, and the best laugh for many a day.



Angels vs. a "Star"

THROUGH tricks of religion put over upon pleasure-seeking persons desirous of celebrating Nimrod's birthday, the peoples of "Christendom" have been led to make a pretense of celebrating the birth of Jesus Christ at this season of the year. In the celebration they mix angels, "star in the east," wise men, Santa Claus, Yule log and "Christmas" tree and toys all together in one religious hodgepodge, and bring reproach on both God and Christ.

All Bible and historic calculations are that Jesus was born early in autumn, about October 1, and not on December 25, which is Nimrod's reputed birthday. At the time of the real birth what a great thrill must have gone through the holy creatures of heaven! All the heavenly host must have been on the alert as to what was now about to take place. The specially honored messenger moved forward to his position of vantage over the fields of Bethlehem; at the given moment this angelic officer stood forth to the view of the shepherds guarding their flocks by night, and delivered his message which has thrilled the hearts of millions of people adown the centuries. With authority he said: "Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord."—Luke 2: 10, 11.

This angelic officer was not alone. God had provided him with an angelic train, a mighty host to accompany him to earth on his wonderful mission. With befitting dignity these stood by until the honored officer had delivered his mes-

sage; and then this great multitude of heavenly creatures stood forth, praising God, as they sang: "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men."

Since the creation of man no event compared to this had occurred. Mark well whom Jehovah God chose for His earthly witnesses to establish the fact in the minds of men. The Pharisees and the financiers, the lawyers and the priests, the wise men, big business, big politicians and big preachers who ruled Israel—not one of these was honored by being asked to witness to the birth of Jesus. The reason why is that they were a part of the Devil's organization. God honors them that honor Him. To please God we must worship Him in spirit and in truth.

A little band of shepherds had brought their flock to a hillside across the ravine to the east of Bethlehem. These were humble men, earning an honest living. They trusted the Lord and the promises He had made to father Abraham. They had brought their sheep into the corral, and there kept one of their number on watch to guard the flock from the wild beasts while the others slept.

The Lord's angel appeared unto them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them. Evidently the reflected glory of the Lord, sent forth from His angel, attracted their attention; for they all were awakened and listened to the message delivered by this heavenly officer. These shepherds humbly hurried forward to see the child and to relate their testimony to others. They took no credit to themselves. Had they belonged to the Devil's organization they would have swaggered about in long robes and said: 'Behold, what honored men we are. Look up to us!'

On the contrary, the shepherds gave glory to God and praise to Him for all the things they had heard and seen, and that were told them. This is in exact harmony with all of God's arrangements. God resists the proud and shows His

favor to the humble-minded. (1 Peter 5: 5) All His intelligent creatures should learn from this. Whoever exalts himself will be abased, but he who humbly submits himself to God's holy will in due time will be exalted.

But—did not God send these wise men from the east to be witnesses to the birth of His beloved Son? Should not we revere the memory of these three wise men on December 25 or on January 10? Herein has that "Old Serpent", Satan, deceived the people. He has kept prominently before the minds of clergy-ridden people "three wise men" as though they were sent of God. So, to answer the above questions properly, we must look for a moment at Satan's organization.

Whereas Jehovah uses good angels, Satan the Devil is a mimic god and uses the angels he first deceived and drew after him and who became wicked demons. These the Devil uses in his organization to blind humankind to God's arrangement for man's salvation.

Satan knew God had declared that the 'Seed of promise' should bruise the head of the Serpent and his seed, and that the promised seed should bless all the families of the earth. (Genesis 3: 15; 12: 3) Satan, through his emissaries, set out to destroy this Seed. He had been in Eden, the garden of God; and from the time Adam was driven therefrom Satan has resorted to every known means to destroy those who have striven to be obedient to Jehovah. He caused the persecution of all of Jehovah's prophets. He sought the death of Jesus' human mother. From all these wicked attempts God protected His own.

The so-called "wise men", of whom the Bible does not state whether there were three or more, were astrologers or soothsayers who lived in the east, possibly Persia, well known to be of those who communicated with evil spirits. Their stimulated powers of vision saw a light rise to the west, because they were in the east, and they were instructed by an unseen power to follow this light. This

light was called a "star". But stars do not move about in this manner. The Devil and his angels exercise this power even today, and cause lights to move about to deceive others. These "wise men" were just dupes of the adversary and his demons, and therefore fell readily into a conspiracy against Jesus' life. They did not go directly to Bethlehem, where they would have gone if God had sent them. They first went to Jerusalem and presented themselves to King Herod. And why? Because Herod belonged to the Devil, as his prior and subsequent acts show. The Devil knew that Herod would want to kill any possible rival. Therefore he drew these wise men or magicians into the conspiracy with Herod for the purpose of destroying the "young child" Jesus. In this attempt God thwarted him and delivered His beloved child, and did not let the magicians report to King Herod on the child's exact location. "Then Herod saw that he had been tricked by the astrologers, and he was very angry, and he sent and made away with all the boys in Bethlehem and in all that neighborhood who were two years old or under, for that was the time he had learned from the astrologers by his inquiries."—Matthew 2: 16, Smith-Good-speed Bible translation.

To cover up such nefarious work and blind the people to the truth, Satan has induced the Roman Catholic and Protestant clergy throughout the centuries to magnify these astrologers in the eyes of the people and to have "Christmas cards" printed with the pictures of "three wise men" on them, and has caused people to worship lights and stars and the commercially-made images of the "wise men". All of these religious trifles emanate from the Devil. To offset the work of Satan's forged "star", let it be noted that the Lord God Jehovah used His heavenly messengers or angels as His officers to protect the child Jesus and guide Joseph and Mary, and thereby deliver Jesus from the wicked

conspiracy of Satan and his co-conspirators. With enlightened understanding read the account in Matthew, chapters one and two, and then refuse to view

with awe and veneration or to glorify longer the actors taking part in a dastardly conspiracy engineered by religion's author, Satan.

Field Experiences in Australia

A VICTORIAN pioneer publisher of God's kingdom relates this experience:

Remembering the honesty and impartiality of a magistrate before whom some of the brethren were once summoned, I recently forwarded him some of the latest literature and a covering letter. The magistrate sent the following reply:

"I am most appreciative of your letter of 10th inst. which has just reached me, together with accompanying literature.

"I have given a good deal of thought to religious questions from time to time, but my difficulty has always been twofold so far as the Bible is concerned. Firstly, the story it tells appears to me to be so improbable that I cannot believe it, and, secondly, it is so obscure in many parts that I cannot make any sense of it anyway. However, I have been familiar for many years with interpretations placed upon the Bible by earnest students, as distinct from the orthodox churches, and I am bound to say that events have supported their conclusions in a very marked degree. I fully realize the gravity of the world situation today, and from my personal knowledge of economic and social problems I am of the opinion that it is now impossible for the human race to avoid calamity by its own efforts. It seems to me that the predictions of Bible students as to future events are well on the way towards fulfillment.

"However this may be, I have a great respect for people like yourself who have the courage to stand for what they believe to be right, regardless of personal consequences. It is a sad reflection upon our civilization that men should still be persecuted for their opinions. Happily, in this country at any rate, people are gaining a greater degree of tolerance and enlightenment. It is time that we

learned to welcome the man with new ideas upon any subject."

The above letter expresses an attitude which is held by many in authority in this country. For example, a special publisher working in what used to be one of the strongest opposition centers in Queensland, a town of 20,000 population, relates that she is now regularly back-calling on the mayor and a bank manager.

The following comes from Adelaide, South Australia:

In the course of the house-to-house work I encountered a clergyman of the Greek Orthodox Church. When this "gentleman of the cloth" learned that the ban on Jehovah's witnesses had been completely lifted he was anxious to know more about the work. I ran the record "Awake", and he pronounced it very good. When I showed him the books he said, "I will have some of those; I am interested in the Bible." He took five bound books, almost emptying my case. During the discussion which followed, he produced a Greek version of the Bible and enthusiastically compared it with the English translation.

Another experience with a clergyman comes from Ipswich, Queensland:

While witnessing on "Boxing" day I happened to pass a church. The clergyman who was standing at the door gave me a friendly smile, so I approached him and talked to him about the Kingdom. He told me that the extreme hot weather must have affected his congregation, as no one had turned up to the service that morning. I invited him to our meeting that afternoon, and, sure enough, he came along. He showed good interest in the message and we have hopes of helping him to a true appreciation of the Kingdom.

CONSOLATION

"Pope Asks that Africa Not Be Land of Sects"

HAVING invited all persons not Roman Catholics to keep out of South America, and to stay out, the Hierarchy now extends a similar invitation as respects Africa. Under the foregoing headline, the *Denver Register*, early in 1944, carried this New York correspondence:

The mission prayer intention of the Holy Father for March is "The Preservation of Africa from Sectarianism", it was announced by the Rt. Rev. Thomas J. McDonnell, national director, the Society for the Propagation of the Faith. Monsignor McDonnell's statement said (in part):

"According to a survey made in 1938 there are some 8,447 foreign workers in Africa and they are assisted by native staffs totaling 81,625 members. Twenty-four pages of regular-sized book pages are required to list the various denominations to which they belong and we find that during that one year \$6,336,244 was at their disposal to further their works. In view of such facts and figures, it is not surprising that the Holy See requests the prayers of the faithful during the month of March for 'The Preservation of Africa from Sectarianism'. Regardless of this apprehension there must be no feeling of defeatism in regard to the progress of the Catholic Church in Africa."

Sore About Abyssinia

It is easy enough to see what is disturbing the pope. He has access to the figures. He knows that, of the 147,900,066 people of Africa, 55,538,211 are Mohammedans, and he doesn't stand the chance of a rabbit of getting one of them. There are 5,868,089 Orthodox (Eastern) Catholics, and he cannot get any of them, to speak of, whether they are listed as Russian Catholics, Greek Catholics, Albanian Catholics, Bulgarian Catholics, Rumanian Catholics, Serbian Catholics, Syrian Catholics, Armenian Catholics, or Coptic Catholics. There is just one thing on which all nine of these varieties

of so-called "Orthodox" or Eastern Catholics agree, and that is that they don't accept the pope of Rome as the vicar of Christ, and they do not accept the Roman Catholic church as the church of Christ.

Is the pope disturbed about the 542,869 Jews that live in Africa? Not at all. Is he as badly disturbed about the 2,782,864 Protestants, whose work he has analyzed, as he seems to be? It is very doubtful. His sect alone has more than twice as many followers (6,866,072) as all the Jews and Protestants put together. Well, is he bothered very much about the 76,301,961 Africans that still bow down to sticks and stones and are swallowed up in forms of demonism other than his own? In a way, yes. If he could control the governments that bear sway over these dusky millions, and if he could keep Jehovah's witnesses and other Bible teachers away from them, it would add a lot of strawberries to his shortcake.

But the thing that Eugene Pacelli is manifestly most disturbed about is the way the Abyssinian bargain with Mussolini turned out. Prior to Mussolini's invasion of their land the pope had constructed an Ethiopian college on Vatican ground, and there is no question that Pacelli's predecessor fully expected that the religious business of Abyssinia would be his for keeps. Indeed, after Mussolini had seized the country all Protestant missionaries were expelled, but in 1943 they were all invited to return. Nothing could be a much more bitter dose for the Hierarchy than to have a political scheme like that go haywire.

Didn't Get Away With It

It always makes a gangster sore when he tries to get away with something and then falls down on the job. But there were some who saw what the Hierarchy was up to in regard to Abyssinia. At

the time of Mussolini's invasion, the Pittsburgh (Pa.) *Courier* said:

Consider the Catholic church in Italy. The other day Cardinal Schuster of Milan, one of its great princes, wished "peace and protection" for the armies of Italy which are murdering Ethiopians with air bombs and poison, and blessed them for "opening the doors of Ethiopia to the Catholic faith and the civilization of Rome", adding:

"We must co-operate with God in this national and Catholic mission, above all at this moment when on the fields of Ethiopia the standards of Italy carry to triumph the cross of Christ to break the chains of slavery and open the paths for the missionaries' gospel."

As for the "civilization of Rome", it has been characterized during the past 2,000 years by every act contradictory to the preachments of Jesus. Murder, robbery, civil war, rapine, treachery and boundless cruelty pockmark its history from Augustus Caesar to Mussolini. 'Alongside the murderous achievements of this monster, the paltry bush wars and mild chattel slavery of Ethiopia pale into insignificance.

It is singular that neither Cardinal Schuster nor any other prince of the Catholic church made any audible complaint when Mussolini's black-shirted thugs were murdering workingmen, destroying their unions and co-operatives, assassinating their spokesmen and representatives and committing other acts of unspeakable hooliganism and vandalism. The Church protested only when Mussolini was threatening to interfere with its income. And since Il Duce and the pope signed their concordat, all has been well along the Tiber, no matter how many liberals and free spirits were beaten, murdered and herded into prison camps.

Incidentally, Haile Selassie seems to have learned something about the religious business, following the throwing of his country to the Fascist wolves, as a result of the deal between Britain and France. He thinks, now, that he is just as well off with the Coptic Catholic Church vs. Mohammedanism as he would

have been with the Roman Catholic Church in the same position. He has even gone a step farther. It is believed that he will decline hereafter to accept Coptic archbishops appointed by the Egyptian patriarch, and may switch over to one of the other anti-papal Catholic churches, maybe the Greek Orthodox. So the pope is getting gravel in his mouth, and he doesn't like it.

Spellman Flies Back and Forth

Not content with his long-distance daily telephone communications with the pope, Archbishop Spellman spends a considerable portion of his time in the air, flitting back and forth between America and Vatican City, at Uncle Sam's expense. No sooner does one hear that he is in New York than he gets pictures of him in Uganda, in the heart of Africa, "as a side trip on his tour of U. S. military establishments overseas." Thanks, awfully, for the explanation. It's so simple. Uncle has the money, and Spellman has the opportunity. It's just as easy as that.

A few days later he is "pictured with the Franciscan Missionaries of Mary in their wrecked chapel at Tripoli". What do you bet that Uncle Sam doesn't have to rebuild that chapel, and make it twice or ten times as elaborate as it was in the first place? Just what there is about Catholic missionaries in Uganda or Algiers that should so excite American politicians that they would wish to foot the bills to ram the archbishop all over creation is not just clear. While at Algiers, if he said anything about the priest Cordier that put young De la Chapelle up to the job of murdering Admiral Jean Francois Darlan, a few months before he was there, the newspapers here failed to record it.

But he had time to go to Vatican City (and while Hitler still had it, too) and the "Military Vicar of the Armed Forces of the United States" got three columns through about the pope's "countless sorrows that had throbbed in his heart

CONSOLATION

[and] had also etched his face with grief and care". He stood up for the pope all right, "unconditional surrender" or not. You can judge whether he was standing up for America's commander-in-chief or was standing up for his own personal boss when he wrote this slobber:

No one understands more clearly than the pope the horror and the devastation of war, and of this war. No one suffers more poignantly, more deeply than he. He feels the sorrows of all. He sees the blood and the tears of all. He sees tremendous masses of men increasingly efficient in mutual massacre, increasingly enmeshed by tentacles of brutality and hate. He realizes that hate begets hate, that brutality spawns brutality and that revenge cries for revenge. The juggernaut of war crushes

forward and backward over nations and peoples. Men aflame with savage goadings rush onward crashing other men aflame and thus the conflagration mounts, spreads, devastates and consumes.

The pope thinks, works, prays and literally dies for peace. He wishes the conquerors to be not only just with the conquered but also merciful. He knows full well that revenge is a bitter, gnawing thing. "All nations, great and small," he says, "have a right to live." He exhorts nations and their rulers to make their actions agree with their principles.

Well, how about Ethiopia? Did that have a right to live? And how about the smaller sects? Do they have a right to live? Pacelli's answer to the last question would have to be, "No."

Libel Case Terminated

ALLEGING libel on the grounds of statements appearing in several issues of *The Watchtower* during 1939, suit was filed by Olin R. Moyle, of Wauwatosa, Wis., against the two corporate societies, Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, of Pennsylvania, and Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, Inc., of New York; and, on the other cause of action, against J. F. Rutherford and eleven associates in the organization. Action for damages to the amount of \$50,000 on each cause of action, or a combined total of \$100,000, was commenced October 11, 1940. Less than two years thereafter the defendant J. F. Rutherford died, but the suit continued to be pushed.

This unique libel suit came up for trial before Judge Ughetta of the New York Supreme Court in Brooklyn's Supreme Court Building on May 10, 1943. After an extended trial continuing until May 27, the jury rendered a verdict, voting ten to two, against the defendants of the case and awarded the complainant Moyle \$15,000 on each count, or a total of \$30,000 damages. The presiding judge denied all motions

by defense attorney for alternative ruling and decided in agreement with the jury's verdict.

Appeal was at once taken from this decision to the court's Appellate Division, Second Department. After due reargument by opposing attorneys before this court of five judges, followed by judicial deliberation, decision was rendered. It was three to two in affirmation of the judgment of the Supreme Court, but reducing the damages one-half, to \$15,000.

According to due process of law, again the defendants took appeal from the decision, now to the state's highest court, the Court of Appeals at Albany, New York's capital. After due reargument and deliberation, this court of seven judges let their decision be known on November 22, 1944, affirming decision of the lower court, affixing the costs, but offering no opinion on the case.

Their decision being unanimous, and the defendants being unable to move for reargument of the case, the \$15,000 damages was duly paid over, with interest accrued, to plaintiff Moyle, thus terminating the matter.

H. G. Wells, in *Crux Ansata*

HAVING arrived at his allotted threescore years and ten, and then added another eight years for good measure, Mr. Wells, in his now famous book "*Crux Ansata—An Indictment of the Roman Catholic Church*", has compressed what he had to say, between page 7, where his story starts, and page 113, where it ends. A paragraph beginning on page 7 sets out what he had in mind in writing the little book, and is reproduced herewith. And the concluding sentence of the book gives his idea of what he thinks is ahead, when the pope gets into the saddle, and this sentence is also reproduced:

Not only is Rome the source and centre of Fascism, but it has been the seat of a pope, who, as we shall show, has been an open ally of the Nazi-Fascist-Shinto Axis since his enthronement. He has never raised his voice against that Axis, he has never denounced the abominable aggressions, murder and cruelties they have inflicted upon mankind, and the pleas he is now making for peace and forgiveness are manifestly designed to assist the escape of these criminals, so that they may presently launch a fresh assault upon all that is decent in humanity. The Papacy is admittedly in communication with the Japanese, and maintains in the Vatican an active Japanese observation post. [Page 7]

Before mankind gets rid of it, the Papacy may be drowning our hopes for the coming generation in a welter of blood—in an attempt to achieve a final world-wide St. Bartholomew's Eve—and it will not add an inch to his stature nor alter the fact that the pope, any pope, is necessarily an ill-educated and foolish obstacle, a nucleus of base resistance, heir to the tradition of Roman Catholicism in its last stage of poisonous decay, in the way to a better order in the world. [Page 113]

There are 23 chapters in the little book. The 18th is entitled "*The Continual Shrinkage of the Roman Catholic Church*". After paying homage to the once "Very Reverend Father" Anthony

(13 years a monk and priest but now plain Joseph McCabe) Mr. Wells explains, based on Mr. McCabe's studies, that:

Even in comparison with Fascism and the Nazi adventure, Roman Catholicism is a broken and utterly desperate thing, capable only of malignant mischief in our awakening world. The pope is now the head of only about fifty million of semi-literates scattered about the planet, trailing after them a blind entirely ignorant multitude of "Faithful"; a following of ignorant men, women and children that does not exceed at the outside 120 million all told. [Page 79]

Tired of Papal Propaganda

The ordinary politician can never get enough Roman Catholic support to suit him, so he wallows on his belly in the dust beseeching more and ever more "religion" in the hope that the result will show up in the ballot box. The ordinary businessman never can get enough Roman Catholic customers, so he too goes on his belly; and that is true especially for the papers in which he advertises his wares. The religionists themselves, if not Romanists, dance most skillfully, like the daughter of Herodias doing her strip-tease act, but they don't say anything. It's their graceful bending toward him that the pope likes, and insists on having, and not their chin music. But Wells has had a bellyful of all this, and so he comes out with this plain talk:

For four war years Great Britain officially has been behaving like a Catholic country determined to emerge from a deplorable past. The Rev. So-and-So, S. J., and the Very Venerable So-and-So, S. J., have had a disproportionately large share of our broadcasting time. Non-Christian voices have been relatively inaudible, although the great majority of peoples in the British Empire do not profess to be Christians.

The teaching of the Roman Catholic

Church puts the "Faith" before any other social or political consideration, and the Roman Catholics in any country and under any form of government constitute an essentially alien body. The overconfident liberalism of the early nineteenth century enfranchised this body of outlanders, believing it would in some mysterious manner play the game of mutual toleration which seemed so natural to the essentially skeptical and secular liberal mentality. Nothing of the sort ensued. Steadily, persistently, the Catholic Church has worked for the destruction of that very liberalism which restored it to political influence. Persecuting relentlessly where it was in the ascendant, and canting about individual liberty of conscience wherever it was faced by a modern organization of society, this mental cancer has spread itself back to destroy the health and hope of our modern world.

As this present world war goes on, and even if there is some sort of temporary half peace before it degenerates into a tangle of minor wars, it will become plainer and plainer that it is no longer a geographically determined warfare of governments, nations and peoples, but the world-wide struggle of our species to release itself from the strangling octopus of Catholic Christianity. Everywhere the Church extends its tentacles and fights to prolong the martyrdom of man. Through St. Cyr and Vichyism it assails the fine liberalism of France; it dominates the policy of the British War Office and Foreign Office, and through these the B.B.C. and the press; by a disciplined Catholic vote, a casting vote in endless elections and a sustained organization of menace and boycott, it silences the frank discussion of its influence in America. [One wonders if Mr. Wells knows how the Hanne-gans, the Hagues, the Flynns, the Kellys, etc., etc., ran things at Chicago.—*Ed.*] It works counter both to the old nationalisms that broke away from it at the Reformation and to the emergence of a scientifically guided world commonweal from the initial experiment of Russian communism. Like an octopus it has no creative impulse but only an instinct to survive. In Ireland, Spain, Italy, reactionary France, North and South America, Japan,

and wherever it can stretch a tentacle it seeks allies in every element that is socially base that will help it to continue its struggle against the awakening liberalism of the "United Democracies", as it is our hopeful custom to call them. [Pages 97-99]

"This Shinto Catholic Pope"

If it is lese majesty to refer to Mr. Pacelli as "this Shinto Catholic pope", then Mr. Wells has given him plenty of company in his statement that:

The point to note is the intense fear of Moscow and the frantic disposition to get together with anyone professing to be pro-Christian, even with Franco and his Moslem blackamoors, against this dreaded new thing in the world. Ramsay, Mosley, Mussolini, Dean Inge, the king of Italy, De Gaulle, Petain (not the gallant French aviator but the old man of Vichy), and at the apex of the pyramid this Shinto Catholic Pope, Pius XII! What a motley crew it is! United only in one thing, and that is fear and hatred of a sane scientific equalitarian order in the world. [Page 110]

As some may not be familiar with Shintoism, now officially adopted by the Vatican as one of the expressions of "religion", Wells explains:

The basis of Shinto is the Kojiki, a compilation of the eighth century A.D. It is readable in its entirety only by scholars, its language being far more remote from the Japanese of today than eighth-century Anglo-Saxon would be from current English. For various reasons only portions of it have been modernized for general use. It begins with a sort of storm of gods neither made nor begotten but passing away. From this tumult emerge two highly sexual figures, Izanagi and Izanami, who might be described in Hollywood language as male and female "sex appeal". They respond to each other with tremendous vigor, begetting gods and islands and at last a Fire God who burns up his mother Izanami. But by this time Izanagi is so set on procreation that everything about him procreates; he throws off his clothes and they become sea gods and land gods. Finally

he produces the Sun Goddess from his left eye, the Moon God from his right eye and the headlong Susa-no-o by blowing his nose. After which he seems to have retired and the Sun Goddess and Susa-no-o occupy the stage.

After various remarkable adventures, no doubt of the greatest spiritual significance and full of lessons for the true believer, Susa-no-o meets a formidable damsel-devouring dragon with eight heads and other alarming accessories, intoxicates the beast with saki, kills it and cuts it up. But one of the tails resists and breaks his sword, because a better sword is hidden in it. This he presents to his

sister the Sun Goddess. It lies today, thickly swathed in brocade, in the Family Shrine of the Imperial House in Tokyo. It is one of the Three Sacred Treasures, the sword, the mirror and the jewel, which the Sun Goddess transmitted to the divine emperors, the living Gods of Japan. [Page 103]

The earth will never be a fit place in which to live until the Vatican and the Imperial Palace in Tokyo have been reduced to holes in the ground and the "son of heaven" at Tokyo and the son of the god of this world at Vatican City have for ever ceased to be.

"A Final Back-Call"

WEDNESDAY, April 5, 1944, at 10:30 a.m., a final back-call was made on Mr. Roy Lux of Encinitas, California. We say final back-call because Roy Lux was being buried this day and his family had requested Jehovah's witnesses to conduct the funeral services.

Mr. Lux was a person of good-will toward the King and Kingdom, and a book study was held regularly at his home up until his death. He was past commander of the American Legion, but proved he was of good-will by defending the stand of Jehovah's witnesses on the flag salute controversy, after some misguided members of the Legion had forced a boy, young in the truth, to salute the flag.

Wednesday was a beautiful day when the brethren who were to conduct the services left for Encinitas. We were told that although there would be a large crowd present, due to Mr. Lux's many friends and members of the Legion (who were to take over when we were through), we were not to expect many inside for the discourse as most of the townspeople were opposed to our conducting the services.

We arrived at 10:00 a.m. to arrange the program. Everything is now in order and it is twenty minutes after ten.

We look into the chapel, and the "handful" of people we were told to expect have all brought a friend. The room is full, and now they are filling all available standing space. It is now 10:30 and the brother conducting this final back-call rises and begins his talk entitled "Comfort". We look about us and notice the attentiveness of the audience, and as we look to the rear we note that the double doors are open and the yard is filled with people eagerly straining forward to catch the words of the speaker. (And we make a mental note, hereafter to take along our sound equipment.) The speaker finishes, and the "handful" of people begin to file past the casket. We count them as they pass, and lo, the "handful" has turned out to be 275, not counting the many who were outside and did not come in.

Two brethren are outside holding *Hope* booklets for those who want them. These are not passed out promiscuously, but given only to those who wanted them; and in this manner 105 are placed.

This territory is now well prepared for many follow-ups, and we start for home, thankful to Jehovah for the wonderful privilege of publicly conducting a back-call with such good results.—Paul T. Trask, California.

CONSOLATION

Peter Was Never in Rome

THE editor of *The Converted Catholic Magazine*, L. H. Lehman, many years a priest in the Roman Catholic Church, briefly sums up the evidence that Peter was never in Rome, and thus removes the foundation from under the whole top-heavy structure built at Vatican City, when he says:

For several years he seems to have resided mostly at Jerusalem. There Paul met him when he went from Antioch to Jerusalem to discuss the question of circumcising Gentile converts. This was about the year 49, fourteen years after the conversion of Paul. (Galatians 2:11)

Not long after this we find Peter at Antioch, where he "dissembled through fear of the Jews", refused to associate with Gentile converts, and acted contrary to the decrees passed at Jerusalem. For this he was rebuked by Paul. He received this criticism in a Christian manner, convinced, no doubt, that it was deserved.

After this Peter went to Corinth, where he spent some time. The church of Corinth at that time had become divided in regard to its ministers. Some declared that they were of Paul, some of Apollos, some of Cephas and some of Christ. (1 Corinthians 1:12) Later we find him at Babylon, probably New Babylon in Assyria, in the neighborhood of which many Jews had resided since the captivity. It was from this place that Peter dated his first epistle.

[The Hierarchy's sole claim that Peter was ever in Rome is based on their unfounded supposition that Babylon was really Rome. If that were true, then Rome would be identified as Mystical Babylon, the Mother of Harlots, by many, and as the Scriptures foretell Babylon's destruction, not conversion, that would be embarrassing even to the Great Whore herself.—Ed.]

According to Origen, Peter's last missionary labors were chiefly among the dispersed Jews in the regions of Pontus, Galatia, Bithynia,

Cappadocia and Asia. This agrees with the statement of Paul, that while he was commissioned to go to the heathen, Peter was to be the apostle to the Jews. This also harmonizes with the action of Peter himself, who addressed his first epistle "to strangers", i.e., foreign Jews scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia.

Paul wrote his epistle to the Romans about the year 57, long after Peter was supposed, according to the Catholic contention, to be bishop of the church in Rome. Yet there is not a word in it about Peter, nor any intimation that he or any other apostle had ever been there. In the last chapter, Paul sends salutation to beloved Christian friends in Rome, mentioning each one by name and stating distinctive things about them. Not a word do we find in regard to Peter!

A few years later Paul himself arrived in Rome as a prisoner and was received with great favor by the church there; but still no mention is made of Peter. Paul dwelt for two whole years in a hired house in Rome and while there wrote several epistles to other churches. But not in a single one of these do we find the slightest allusion to Peter.

Peter Not the First Pope

Mr. Lehman is entirely correct when he says in the same article: "As a matter of fact, the very term 'pope' (papa) was applied for centuries to any bishop (caretaker)." Peter never claimed to be the head over God's church. The heavenly Father gave that position to Christ Jesus. When the early church tried to select a successor to Judas, they did not ask Peter to name him; nor did they ask him to name the servants selected to run the cafeterias; and it was James, not Peter, who was chairman over the council at Jerusalem. The Scriptures nowhere state either that Peter was the first pope or that he was ever in Rome, or that anybody in Rome was ever to be the head of the true church.



Witnessing in Dixie Land



Witnessing in Dixie Land

DETERMINING to put her house in order and devote more time to Kingdom service, Mrs. Nola Broyles turned (1) into (2) and was soon on the way to Alabama territory. En route she met two other Theocratic announcers (3) of Petersburg, Va., and had a good time visiting with them. Continuing her journey, she passed through the beautiful Carolinas (4) and finally arrived at Foley, Ala., where she soon had a Bible study on "*The Truth Shall Make You Free*", with 'most all the neighborhood

children (as well as some grownups). See (5). The lady holding the baby gladly opened her home, and the boy farthest to your right came ten miles to attend the study regularly. The study conductor herself stands back of him, upper right. The colored people of Dixie Land (6) are also eager for free education, willing to be taught of Jehovah and more than glad to receive His witnesses. Also active in the vicinity of Foley are these two publishers (7) of Loxley, Ala.

Eudoxius, the Forgotten "Bishop"

EUDOXIUS (u-dok'si-us) was given short shrift by the encyclopedia makers, although he attained to the eminence of being made patriarch of Constantinople, a position which, taking the time into consideration (A.D. 360-370), was not inferior to the archbishopric of Canterbury in the present day. Short is the paragraph that makes mention of Eudoxius in the McClintock and Strong *Cyclopedia*, while the *Americana* makes mention only of the Eudoxians (supposedly his followers).

The trouble with Eudoxius was his so-called "Arianism". He believed that Jesus Christ was what the Lord himself said He was, subject to the Father, who sent Him into the world. In other words, Eudoxius held to the Scriptural testimony concerning the one true God, that He is one, and God alone. This at a time when the trinitarian heresy, then in the process of developing, was unpopular, to say the least, although the number of people who held to the truth was by no means inconsiderable. For a time they were as numerous as, if not more numerous than, the trinitarians, but the latter had chosen the side of the emperor and the world, and hence the place of power. They became the persecutors while the

Christian believers in the one true God continued to be persecuted.

Eudoxius was an Arian, then, and that was against him. He is also accused of a few other things, among them that he became a follower of Aetius, which simply infers that he saw some truths in a clearer light, and was not afraid of being identified with another who stood for the truth, even though doing so was frowned upon by the big religionists. Eudoxius sympathized with the so-called "Aetians". They and he had much in common. Both Eudoxius and the Aetians believed the Bible rather than the human formula which the trinitarian religionists wanted to force upon the people. Aetius was called an atheist, altogether gratuitously, and Eudoxius shared his ignominy. See *Consolation* No. 658.

Eudoxius was born at Arabissus, in Armenia, and first comes to notice as "bishop" (caretaker or overseer) of the congregation of Germanicia (near Mount Taurus), in Asia Minor. He was made bishop of Antioch about A.D. 356. This was a center of Christian learning and activity, having been such since, in the days of Paul, "the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch."—Acts 11:19-30.

He was accused, however, of obtaining the position by trickery (a charge which may be doubted), and a synod, assembled at Seleucia, "deposed" him, but he kept right on being bishop at Antioch until, A.D. 359, he was assigned to Constantinople, in connection with which promotion no fraud is charged against him. Eudoxius wrote a treatise on "Becoming Flesh of the Word of God", with reference to the fact that the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among men. He did not believe in the religious doctrine of "incarnation", as it suggests the idea that

the Word, the Son of God, merely took upon himself the body of flesh, as one wears a garment, a thought which the Scriptures do not support. While on earth Jesus was truly man, albeit a perfect man. Early writers on the subject did not, in every case, clearly understand the matter. What Eudoxius wrote on the subject is known only in part, for but a few fragments of his writings remain extant. He continued as "bishop" of Constantinople, the capital of the Roman Empire, until the day of his death, A.D. 370.

Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"

Practical Use of "God's Word on Vital Subjects"

VITAL means fundamentally essential. Therefore the subject might just as well be worded "God's Word on Life-sustaining Truths". Without knowledge and understanding of such vital subjects man cannot gain life. Jehovah is the fountain of life. From this source flow the waters of life-giving truth, being made available to man through God's Word, the Bible. Sufficient information necessary to man concerning God's purpose is fully covered therein, that the man of God may be thoroughly furnished unto all good works. A few of the more vital subjects are specifically called to attention in the Watchtower edition Bible (*Authorized Version*), under the heading "God's Word on Vital Subjects".

Consecrated servants of the Almighty God have but one real objective in life, and that is to walk obediently before the Lord, and make full proof of their ministry. To do this they must handle aright the Word of God; not with outward show, attracting attention to themselves, but teaching the people in meekness and fear. To have fear of Jehovah means the creature will do all possible to see that all glory and honor is reflected to the Father. So doing, the witness for Jehovah will speak with Scriptural

backing, and hence speak with authority.

To enable the servant to speak with authority by giving abundant proof-texts, "God's Word on Vital Subjects" sets forth accumulated scripture on given topics. These are divided under subheadings, such as "Ordination", "Ordination (not by sectarian theological schools)", "Commission to Preach", "Manner of Preaching," and "Obedience to Commission". Such scriptures are of first importance to the minister. He being thoroughly familiar with the texts applying under headings aforementioned, his appreciation and deeply-felt obligation as a minister will manifest themselves in his daily course of consistent activity as a gospel proclaimer.

It is interesting to note that, unlike many Bibles with additional information on scriptures regarding given subjects, this Theocratic Bible lets the scriptures explain the facts, no additional comments being necessary by the publishers. Thus the scriptures are sufficiently clear and copious to completely establish the truth on these vital subjects. Following this same principle the minister should let the Bible answer questions of vital importance; hence, authoritative answers will be given. The Lord's "other sheep" hear His voice, not within the

religious wranglings of hypocritical "Christendom", but in the plain unadulterated truths of the Bible.

Hope offered to the people by rulers of this world holds out nothing to be desired by the righteously disposed, who soberly consider the Lord in all their ways. World rulers create by their selfish exploits conditions so miserable and unbearable that it ultimately results in a world slaughter on the battlefields. Then to a war-weary people grasping for relief these same rulers set forth a "new order". Religion jumps on the bandwagon and bestows what they claim to be the Lord's blessing, and the stage is all set for another cycle lasting about a generation. The mass of mankind accept this because they know of nothing better, and, since they refuse to consider the Lord as a means of relief, the mad rush to Armageddon continues. On the other hand, the meek and honest heart, seeing the hopelessness of things, continues to sigh and cry for blessings of

Kingdom rule, even though, to a great extent, in ignorance of these blessings. Therefore this good news of the Kingdom shall be preached, and the faithful servant will strike a responsive heart when he reveals to such truth-seekers the scriptures listed under the heading "Blessings of the Kingdom Rule". Their attention will be instantly gained upon hearing such promises as, "Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing"; "Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end"; "He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces"; "For the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea"; and, "The righteous shall never be removed." Can anything this world has to offer, now or in the future, compare with such blessings? The advocates of the postwar world are bound to admit such blessings can never be attained therein. However, they will hastily add

World's Most Essential Book

The HOLY BIBLE

The Watchtower edition of the Holy Bible contains the unaltered King James Version, printed in minion type, with copious marginal references, and diacritical marks, as shown below:

PSALMS 73, 74. *End of the wicked. Desolation of the*

<p>20 The prayers of Dā'vid the son of Jēs'sē are ended.</p> <p>PSALM 73.</p> <p>1 The prophet, prevailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof.</p> <p>A Psalm * of Asaph.</p> <p>TRULY God is good to Is'ra-el, even to such as are * of a clean heart.</p>	<p>PSALM 73.</p> <p>* Or, for.</p> <p>1 Or, Yet.</p> <p>2 clean of heart.</p> <p>3 fat.</p> <p>4 in the trouble of other men.</p>	<p>rant: I was as a beast.</p> <p>23 Nevertheless I am c with thee: thou hast hol my right hand.</p> <p>24 * Thou shalt guide m counsel, and 'afterward to glory.</p> <p>25 * Whom have I in b</p>
---	---	--

The regular text is most beneficially supplemented by a 76-page appendix supplying an index of proper names and their meanings, a unique concordance for locating vital Scripture texts easily, and four maps.

Size 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ " x 5 $\frac{1}{8}$ " x 1 $\frac{3}{8}$ ", bound in flexible maroon leatherette. Sent postpaid on a contribution of \$1.00. Order your copy now.

WATCHTOWER
117 Adams St.
Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send me a copy of the Watchtower edition Bible, for which I enclose a contribution of \$1.00.

Name

Street

City

Postal Unit No.

State

that these promises are an utter impossibility; not only that, but too unreal to even consider. To suchlike these promises are hopeless fairy tales for the consumption of the simple. They will immediately go into a lengthy dissertation expounding the wisdom of this world in support of their side, which God has declared to be foolish.

The "other sheep" can not and will not be turned aside by such arguments of old-world advocates, but will rejoice in reading of such blessings promised under Kingdom rule and will be eager to have more information. It seems, therefore, that the "Blessings of the Kingdom Rule" should be among the first scriptures cited for persons of good-will. With this joy set before them they will be desirous of knowing more concerning God's purpose and the course they must take to conform thereto. In other words, the question in their minds will be, "What must I do?"

The Theocratic minister again will bring into play information listed under "Vital Subjects" and will continue to speak with authority. In order to show what God requires of creatures the commission should be outlined, as is done under the subheading "Commission to Preach". "This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached"; and to impress the importance quote Jesus' words, "Let the dead bury their dead; but go thou and preach." Having in mind information received through religious teaching, the inquiring person of good-will begins to wonder how it would be possible for him to become a preacher, not attending school and lacking in education. The minister will follow through with scriptures on "Ordination", and "Ordination (not by sectarian theological schools)". With these texts clearly in mind the individual seeking truth will see that Jehovah anoints and ordains His own ministers, that He pours out His spirit upon all flesh that will subject them-

selves to Him. Thus all sham and hocus-pocus ritual of religious men anointing and ordaining other men no longer hold places of respect in their minds.

Subjects of this sort can only be briefly covered on the first call as the minister covers his territory; nevertheless, the seed is sown and the way opened for further calls. As time advances and calls continue the scriptures listed under "Manner of Preaching" and "Obedience to Commission" will begin to weigh heavily on the minds of the "other sheep". Fear of creatures will have to be overcome. In other words, their love for Jehovah and the Kingdom will have to increase to a point where it will completely overshadow any carnal fears. Scriptures listed under the heading "Integrity Toward the Kingdom" will do much to cause one to appreciate the position of a Christian and his relationship to the world. "Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world"; "They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world"; "Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ"; and, "Be not ye afraid of them: remember the LORD, which is great and terrible." As the Lord reveals His purposes to such they begin to associate with the Lord's organized servants at their Kingdom Halls. Step by step the Lord has led them to living fountains of water, they have drunk freely and are now in turn ready and anxious to bear the "Standard of Christians". Their manner of preaching or bearing of Christian standards will be the same as that of the Lord Jesus and the apostles. Teaching "publicly, and from house to house", in complete obedience to the Lord's command, they "go through, go through the gates; . . . gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people".

To gather out the stones of stumbling they will use the same instruments that were used on them; and perhaps one of them was the Watchtower edition Bible,

CONSOLATION

with its "Vital Subjects" feature in back. One of the stones gathered out by this instrument is the doctrine of "hell-fire". This hideous and blasphemous doctrine taught by religion can quickly be proved false by the treatment given in comparative readings of scriptures dealing with the word "hell", as set forth in the *Authorized, Douay and American Standard* versions of the Bible. Thus the Scriptures interpret themselves and the truth-seeker need not be deceived.

Besides the great aid "Vital Subjects" is to the minister in his door-to-door and back-call work there is the support it renders when used in court cases and before boards of various kinds. To illustrate this, note how pointed common questions can be answered with authority. Following are a few examples:

(1) What Scriptural authority do you have for claiming ordination?

"The spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach . . .", etc.

(2) How can you apply this scripture to yourself?

"And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; . . . upon the servants and upon the handmaids."

(3) Why do you call yourself one of Jehovah's witnesses?

"Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my servant whom I have chosen."

(4) How do you determine your commission? and why do you take it so seriously?

"The gospel must first be published among all nations"; "Woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!"

(5) Why preach from house to house? Why not build a church?

"And he said unto me, . . . Go, get thee unto the house of Israel." "Son of man, I have made thee a watchman . . . therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me"; "And daily in the temple, and in every house."

(6) What Scriptural authority do you have for refusing to stop preaching?

"Whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak. Be not afraid of their faces"; "Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye."

(7) Why do you refuse to work in the interests of this world?

"Set your affections on things above, not on things on the earth"; "I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, . . . having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that . . . they may by your good works . . . glorify God in the day of visitation."

These are only a few of the many everyday questions that can be answered to the point by quick reference to "Vital Subjects". Truly it can be said these are life-sustaining truths, both for the anointed minister in maintaining his integrity in faithful devotion to his commission, which he must do to ultimately gain life, and for the "other sheep" that must come to an understanding through the continual feeding upon such truths.

Kidnapers Got What They Deserve

SINCE the enactment of the Federal Kidnaping Law, approved June 22, 1932, the FBI has performed investigative activity in 156 cases involving actual kidnappings. Of the cases, 154 have been solved and in the other two investigation is pending toward the identification of the perpetrators. In these cases, 317 persons have been convicted in federal

and state courts, the sentences imposed having included 12 death sentences, 42 life sentences, and other sentences totaling 3,649 years 8 months 6 days; 8 kidnapers committed suicide, 8 were killed by law-enforcement officers, 7 died by murder at the hands of their gang members, and 2 were lynched.

Best News in 19 Centuries

GOOD NEWS is always welcome. Doubtless very few people can see in the troubles and distress of our generation any proof of the coming of the greatest good in all man's history. To assist you in pointing out such happifying good news the Watchtower Society has published the new book—

The kingdom here announced is God's kingdom, and this Bible textbook of 384 pages describes from the sacred Scriptures what this kingdom and its rule will mean to humankind. It shows from Bible prophecy and modern-day facts that this perfect and righteous government is at hand, to operate for God's victory and for lasting peace on earth to men of good-will.



No news could be more important or more comforting and cheering than the message of this book. Adding to the already high value of this book are the indexes: one of all Scripture citations in the book, the other an alphabetical subject index. The Society will mail you a copy postpaid upon a contribution of 25c.

PREMIUM—With each copy of this book will be given free the new, timely, action-inspiring 32-page booklet *"The Kingdom of God Is Nigh"*.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send to me a copy of *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and *"The Kingdom of God Is Nigh"*, for which I enclose my contribution of 25c.

Name

Street

City Postal Unit No.

State